THE DEPOSITION OF FRANCIS CARDINAL GEORGE

Francis Cardinal George gave a deposition on January 30, 2008 as part of the mediation of a group of legal claims brought by victims of childhood sexual abuse against the Archdiocese of Chicago. The purpose of the deposition was to allow the victims' attorney, Jeffrey R. Anderson, to ask Cardinal George questions to assist in resolving those claims fairly and promptly.

At a deposition only the witness provides testimony under oath. The words of the attorneys are not testimony. The attorney taking the deposition asks questions that he or she chooses. Accordingly, a deposition is not meant to provide a full view of a case.

The attorney taking a deposition also has wide latitude in the use of documents. He or she can present documents from the witness' files or other documents that the witness may not have seen. Documents created by attorneys, and statements made by attorneys, are not evidence and may not be accurate.

In a few places, the transcript and some exhibits have words blacked out. These are called "redactions." Their purpose is to protect the privacy of persons who are not directly involved in these cases, or to protect information that is required by law to be kept confidential. For the same reasons of privacy, a number of people discussed in the deposition are referred to as "John Doe," or by some other pseudonym. The parties have agreed that these redactions are appropriate in this case.

Other than the few instances of redaction, the written transcript reflects everything said by Cardinal George at the deposition. The complete transcript of the deposition is available by clicking on the link below.

Thomas 7. Sibbon

Thomas F. Gibbons, Mediator

August 12, 2008

:

5. f	000	CN I LI	······································
* 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 20 21 22 23 24	<pre>STATE OF ILLINOIS) / SS: COUNTY OF C O O K) IN RE: DOE, et al., / Plaintiffs, / / VS: / CHICAGO ARCHDIOCESE, / Defendants.) The discovery deposition of FRANCIS CARDINAL GEORGES, taken in the above-entitled cause, bafore Liza Marie Regan, a notary public of Cook County, Illinols, on the 30th day of January, 2008, at the hour of 10:18 a.m. at 330 North Wabash Avenue, Suite 2200, Chicago, Illinois, pursuant to Notice. Reported by: LIZA MARIE REGAN, CSR, RPR License No. 084-004277</pre>	$\begin{array}{c}1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\9\\22\\23\\24\end{array}$	APPEARANCES (Continued): BURKE, WARREN, MACKAY & SERRITELLA, P.C., BY: MR, JAMES C. GEOLY, 330 North Wabash Avenue, Suite 2200 Chicago, Illinois 60611 (312) 840-7000 Representing the Defendant, ASLO PRESENT: MS. JESSICA ARBOUR.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	SONNENSCHEIN, NATH & ROSENTHAL, LLP, BY: MR. JAMES A. KLENK, 233 South Wacker Drive, Suite 8000 Chicago, Illinois 60606 (312) 876-8000 AND	123456789011234567890111234567890112345678901122222222222222222222222222222222222	INDEX WITNESS EXAMINATION FRANCIS CARDINAL GEORGE By Mr. Anderson 11 Mr. Klenk 285 Mr. Anderson (Further) 297 EXHIBITS NUMBER MARKED FOR ID Defendant Deposition Exhibit AOC 1 286

2

?"

1	Whereupon, all Plaintiff	1	the appropriate form. You've identified the issue.
2	Exhibits were marked	2	If it has to be taken up later, both sides will
3	previously.)	3	have their opportunity to make their arguments.
4	MR. ANDERSON: Before we begin the video	4	MR. ANDERSON: With that in mind, we're going
5	portion of the deposition, I'd just like to put a	5	to proceed.
6	couple of matters on the record. I've advised the	6	For us here today, would you like me to
7	videographer and the court reporter of the nature	7	refer to you as your Eminence or Cardinal?
8	of this proceeding so they understand.	8	THE WITNESS: It's your choice but cardinal is
9	We marked Exhibit A which was our request	9	more
10	for the files and that request was made on	10	MR. KLENK: I think cardinal.
1	January 24th. Those files were delivered to us	11	MR. ANDERSON: Okay.
12	vesterday as reflected by Exhibit B. The files	12	Also, while we're doing this, a couple of
	that were delivered to us yesterday involve a	13	housekeeping things. We're on the transcription
13	number of the priests, Becker, Ruge, Ryniecki and	14	record. We were scheduled to start at 9:30 but
14		15	because of a miscommunication, we didn't have a
15	Steel which are pertinent to this inquiry but,	16	court reporter so the time is 10:25.
16	candidly, because they were delivered so late	17	We've also agreed that at various times in
17	yesterday, there was no way I or we could review	18	this deposition, we may refer to some possible
18	those materials.	10	want to refer to some possible names of some
19	Exhibit C is a letter that was delivered	4	possible victims. To protect their anonymity and
20	to us yesterday also on the signature of Jay Franke	20	be respectful of that, we've agreed to mark
21	on behalf of the Archdiocese that produced us some	21	Exhibit 2 and we'll refer to them using pseudonyms
22	documents that by reason of whatever were not	22	
23	produced earlier and these included, among other	23	such as Does and Roes and things like that. When
24	things, McCormack's seminary files and some of his 5	24	we do, I'll write down or have you or Jim will
imum			
(2010000 1 2	employment records. There are 80 pages appended to Exhibit C approximately. Again, because of the	1	write down on Exhibit 2 their actual name. On the left, you'll see there's Does one through 30. That
2	Exhibit C approximately. Again, because of the	1 2 3	left, you'll see there's Does one through 30. That
2 3	Exhibit C approximately. Again, because of the late delivery of these materials that had been	2	
2 3 4	Exhibit C approximately. Again, because of the late delivery of these materials that had been requested, we just could not review them. There's	2 3 4	left, you'll see there's Does one through 30. That way, we can keep this document, Exhibit 2, sealed by agreement and do what we can to protect their
2 3 4 5	Exhibit C approximately. Again, because of the late delivery of these materials that had been requested, we just could not review them. There's no way we could have been expected to have reviewed	2 3 4 5	left, you'll see there's Does one through 30. That way, we can keep this document, Exhibit 2, sealed by agreement and do what we can to protect their privacy and the like.
2 3 4 5 6	Exhibit C approximately. Again, because of the late delivery of these materials that had been requested, we just could not review them. There's no way we could have been expected to have reviewed them so I will not be able to ask about those.	2 3 4 5 6	left, you'll see there's Does one through 30. That way, we can keep this document, Exhibit 2, sealed by agreement and do what we can to protect their
2 3 4 5 6 7	Exhibit C approximately. Again, because of the late delivery of these materials that had been requested, we just could not review them. There's no way we could have been expected to have reviewed them so I will not be able to ask about those. Exhibit D is the cover letter of Jay	23456.7	left, you'll see there's Does one through 30. That way, we can keep this document, Exhibit 2, sealed by agreement and do what we can to protect their privacy and the like. Do you agree to that?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Exhibit C approximately. Again, because of the late delivery of these materials that had been requested, we just could not review them. There's no way we could have been expected to have reviewed them so I will not be able to ask about those. Exhibit D is the cover letter of Jay Franke with attachments. This was delivered to us	2 3 4 5 6	left, you'll see there's Does one through 30. That way, we can keep this document, Exhibit 2, sealed by agreement and do what we can to protect their privacy and the like. Do you agree to that? MR. KLENK: We'll do this.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Exhibit C approximately. Again, because of the late delivery of these materials that had been requested, we just could not review them. There's no way we could have been expected to have reviewed them so I will not be able to ask about those. Exhibit D is the cover letter of Jay Franke with attachments. This was delivered to us as we were preparing last night at 6:30 p.m. In	2 3 4 5 6 .7 8	left, you'll see there's Does one through 30. That way, we can keep this document, Exhibit 2, sealed by agreement and do what we can to protect their privacy and the like. Do you agree to that? MR. KLENK: We'll do this. THE WITNESS: I will know the name, however?
2 4 5 7 8 9	Exhibit C approximately. Again, because of the late delivery of these materials that had been requested, we just could not review them. There's no way we could have been expected to have reviewed them so I will not be able to ask about those. Exhibit D is the cover letter of Jay Franke with attachments. This was delivered to us as we were preparing last night at 6:30 p.m. In it, the Archdiocese is disclosing to us for the	2 3 4 5 6 .7 8 9 10	left, you'll see there's Does one through 30. That way, we can keep this document, Exhibit 2, sealed by agreement and do what we can to protect their privacy and the like. Do you agree to that? MR. KLENK: We'll do this. THE WITNESS: I will know the name, however? MR. ANDERSON: We will give you the name.
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11	Exhibit C approximately. Again, because of the late delivery of these materials that had been requested, we just could not review them. There's no way we could have been expected to have reviewed them so I will not be able to ask about those. Exhibit D is the cover letter of Jay Franke with attachments. This was delivered to us as we were preparing last night at 6:30 p.m. In it, the Archdiocese is disclosing to us for the first time that there are over 200 pages of	2 3 4 5 6 .7 8 9 10	 left, you'll see there's Does one through 30. That way, we can keep this document, Exhibit 2, sealed by agreement and do what we can to protect their privacy and the like. Do you agree to that? MR, KLENK: We'll do this. THE WITNESS: I will know the name, however? MR, ANDERSON: We will give you the name. MR, KLENK: You'll know it. This is just a procedure to protect the confidentiality of the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Exhibit C approximately. Again, because of the late delivery of these materials that had been requested, we just could not review them. There's no way we could have been expected to have reviewed them so I will not be able to ask about those. Exhibit D is the cover letter of Jay Franke with attachments. This was delivered to us as we were preparing last night at 6:30 p.m. In it, the Archdiocese is disclosing to us for the first time that there are over 200 pages of documents of what they call supplementary	2 3 4 5 6 .7 8 9 10 11 12	 left, you'll see there's Does one through 30. That way, we can keep this document, Exhibit 2, sealed by agreement and do what we can to protect their privacy and the like. Do you agree to that? MR, KLENK: We'll do this. THE WITNESS: I will know the name, however? MR, ANDERSON: We will give you the name. MR, KLENK: You'll know it. This is just a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Exhibit C approximately. Again, because of the late delivery of these materials that had been requested, we just could not review them. There's no way we could have been expected to have reviewed them so I will not be able to ask about those. Exhibit D is the cover letter of Jay Franke with attachments. This was delivered to us as we were preparing last night at 6:30 p.m. In it, the Archdiocese is disclosing to us for the first time that there are over 200 pages of documents of what they call supplementary production of materials from – ranging from Becker	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 left, you'll see there's Does one through 30. That way, we can keep this document, Exhibit 2, sealed by agreement and do what we can to protect their privacy and the like. Do you agree to that? MR, KLENK: We'll do this. THE WITNESS: I will know the name, however? MR, ANDERSON; We will give you the name. MR. KLENK: You'll know it. This is just a procedure to protect the confidentiality of the victims that we think is appropriate. THE WITNESS: Sure.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Exhibit C approximately. Again, because of the late delivery of these materials that had been requested, we just could not review them. There's no way we could have been expected to have reviewed them so I will not be able to ask about those. Exhibit D is the cover letter of Jay Franke with attachments. This was delivered to us as we were preparing last night at 6:30 p.m. In it, the Archdiocese is disclosing to us for the first time that there are over 200 pages of documents of what they call supplementary production of materials from ranging from Becker to Bennett to Cralg to Hagan and right down the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 111 12 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 111 12 3 4	 left, you'll see there's Does one through 30. That way, we can keep this document, Exhibit 2, sealed by agreement and do what we can to protect their privacy and the like. Do you agree to that? MR, KLENK: We'll do this. THE WITNESS: I will know the name, however? MR. ANDERSON; We will give you the name. MR. KLENK: You'll know it. This is just a procedure to protect the confidentiality of the victims that we think is appropriate.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Exhibit C approximately. Again, because of the late delivery of these materials that had been requested, we just could not review them. There's no way we could have been expected to have reviewed them so I will not be able to ask about those. Exhibit D is the cover letter of Jay Franke with attachments. This was delivered to us as we were preparing last night at 6:30 p.m. In it, the Archdiocese is disclosing to us for the first time that there are over 200 pages of documents of what they call supplementary production of materials from ranging from Becker to Bennett to Cralg to Hagan and right down the list at page three that, again, it would be	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 101 11 12 13 4 15	 left, you'll see there's Does one through 30. That way, we can keep this document, Exhibit 2, sealed by agreement and do what we can to protect their privacy and the like. Do you agree to that? MR, KLENK: We'll do this. THE WITNESS: I will know the name, however? MR, ANDERSON: We will give you the name. MR. KLENK: You'll know it. This is just a procedure to protect the confidentiality of the victims that we think is appropriate. THE WITNESS: Sure. MR. ANDERSON: We'll write the name down on this exhibit. It will be before both of us. If we
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Exhibit C approximately. Again, because of the late delivery of these materials that had been requested, we just could not review them. There's no way we could have been expected to have reviewed them so I will not be able to ask about those. Exhibit D is the cover letter of Jay Franke with attachments. This was delivered to us as we were preparing last night at 6:30 p.m. In it, the Archdiocese is disclosing to us for the first time that there are over 200 pages of documents of what they call supplementary production of materials from ranging from Becker to Bennett to Cralg to Hagan and right down the list at page three that, again, it would be impossible to have reviewed on such short notice.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 111 112 13 4 5 6 101 112 13 4 5 6	 left, you'll see there's Does one through 30. That way, we can keep this document, Exhibit 2, sealed by agreement and do what we can to protect their privacy and the like. Do you agree to that? MR, KLENK: We'll do this. THE WITNESS: I will know the name, however? MR. ANDERSON: We will give you the name. MR. KLENK: You'll know it. This is just a procedure to protect the confidentiality of the victims that we think is appropriate. THE WITNESS: Sure. MR. ANDERSON: We'll write the name down on this exhibit. It will be before both of us. If we need to talk about that individual by name, we'll
$2 \\ 3 \\ 4 \\ 5 \\ 6 \\ 7 \\ 8 \\ 9 \\ 10 \\ 12 \\ 13 \\ 14 \\ 15 \\ 16 \\ 17 \\ 17 \\ 10 \\ 17 \\ 10 \\ 10 \\ 10 \\ 10$	Exhibit C approximately. Again, because of the late delivery of these materials that had been requested, we just could not review them. There's no way we could have been expected to have reviewed them so I will not be able to ask about those. Exhibit D is the cover letter of Jay Franke with attachments. This was delivered to us as we were preparing last night at 6:30 p.m. In it, the Archdiocese is disclosing to us for the first time that there are over 200 pages of documents of what they call supplementary production of materials from ranging from Becker to Bennett to Cralg to Hagan and right down the list at page three that, again, it would be impossible to have reviewed on such short notice. So I put these matters into the record,	2 3 4 5 6 .7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 left, you'll see there's Does one through 30. That way, we can keep this document, Exhibit 2, sealed by agreement and do what we can to protect their privacy and the like. Do you agree to that? MR. KLENK: We'll do this. THE WITNESS: I will know the name, however? MR. ANDERSON: We will give you the name. MR. KLENK: You'll know it. This is just a procedure to protect the confidentiality of the victims that we think is appropriate. THE WITNESS: Sure. MR. ANDERSON: We'll write the name down on this exhibit. It will be before both of us. If we need to talk about that Individual by name, we'll know who we're talking about but we'll be referring
$2 \\ 3 \\ 4 \\ 5 \\ 6 \\ 7 \\ 8 \\ 9 \\ 10 \\ 11 \\ 13 \\ 14 \\ 15 \\ 16 \\ 17 \\ 18 $	Exhibit C approximately. Again, because of the late delivery of these materials that had been requested, we just could not review them. There's no way we could have been expected to have reviewed them so I will not be able to ask about those. Exhibit D is the cover letter of Jay Franke with attachments. This was delivered to us as we were preparing last night at 6:30 p.m. In it, the Archdiocese is disclosing to us for the first time that there are over 200 pages of documents of what they call supplementary production of materials from ranging from Becker to Bennett to Cralg to Hagan and right down the list at page three that, again, it would be impossible to have reviewed on such short notice. So I put these matters into the record, Jim, just so that we can take it up later, if	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 left, you'll see there's Does one through 30. That way, we can keep this document, Exhibit 2, sealed by agreement and do what we can to protect their privacy and the like. Do you agree to that? MR. KLENK: We'll do this. THE WITNESS: I will know the name, however? MR. ANDERSON: We will give you the name. MR. KLENK: You'll know it. This is just a procedure to protect the confidentiality of the victims that we think is appropriate. THE WITNESS: Sure. MR. ANDERSON: We'll write the name down on this exhibit. It will be before both of us. If we need to talk about that Individual by name, we'll know who we're talking about but we'll be referring to him or her as Jane Doe One or John Doe.
$\begin{array}{c} 2 \\ 3 \\ 4 \\ 5 \\ 6 \\ 7 \\ 8 \\ 9 \\ 10 \\ 12 \\ 13 \\ 16 \\ 17 \\ 18 \\ 19 \end{array}$	Exhibit C approximately. Again, because of the late delivery of these materials that had been requested, we just could not review them. There's no way we could have been expected to have reviewed them so I will not be able to ask about those. Exhibit D is the cover letter of Jay Franke with attachments. This was delivered to us as we were preparing last night at 6:30 p.m. In it, the Archdiocese is disclosing to us for the first time that there are over 200 pages of documents of what they call supplementary production of materials from ranging from Becker to Bennett to Craig to Hagan and right down the list at page three that, again, it would be impossible to have reviewed on such short notice. So I put these matters into the record, Jim, just so that we can take it up later, if necessary, when we have an opportunity to review	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 6 17 18 19	 left, you'll see there's Does one through 30. That way, we can keep this document, Exhibit 2, sealed by agreement and do what we can to protect their privacy and the like. Do you agree to that? MR, KLENK: We'll do this. THE WITNESS: I will know the name, however? MR. ANDERSON: We will give you the name. MR. KLENK: You'll know it. This is just a procedure to protect the confidentiality of the victims that we think is appropriate. THE WITNESS: Sure. MR. ANDERSON: We'll write the name down on this exhibit. It will be before both of us. If we need to talk about that individual by name, we'll know who we're talking about but we'll be referring to him or her as Jane Doe One or John Doe. THE WITNESS: Sure.
$\begin{array}{c} 2 \\ 3 \\ 4 \\ 5 \\ 6 \\ 7 \\ 8 \\ 9 \\ 10 \\ 11 \\ 12 \\ 13 \\ 14 \\ 15 \\ 16 \\ 17 \\ 18 \\ 19 \\ 20 \end{array}$	Exhibit C approximately. Again, because of the late delivery of these materials that had been requested, we just could not review them. There's no way we could have been expected to have reviewed them so I will not be able to ask about those. Exhibit D is the cover letter of Jay Franke with attachments. This was delivered to us as we were preparing last night at 6:30 p.m. In it, the Archdiocese is disclosing to us for the first time that there are over 200 pages of documents of what they call supplementary production of materials from ranging from Becker to Bennett to Craig to Hagan and right down the list at page three that, again, it would be impossible to have reviewed on such short notice. So I put these matters into the record, Jim, just so that we can take it up later, if necessary, when we have an opportunity to review those matters and leave it there for now.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 6 17 18 19 20	 left, you'll see there's Does one through 30. That way, we can keep this document, Exhibit 2, sealed by agreement and do what we can to protect their privacy and the like. Do you agree to that? MR, KLENK: We'll do this. THE WITNESS: I will know the name, however? MR. ANDERSON: We will give you the name. MR. KLENK: You'll know it. This is just a procedure to protect the confidentiality of the victims that we think is appropriate. THE WITNESS: Sure. MR. ANDERSON: We'll write the name down on this exhibit. It will be before both of us. If we need to talk about that individual by name, we'll know who we're talking about but we'll be referring to him or her as Jane Doe One or John Doe. THE WITNESS: Sure. MR. ANDERSON: Anything else?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 13 14 5 6 17 8 9 10 11 2 13 14 15 6 17 12 20 21	Exhibit C approximately. Again, because of the late delivery of these materials that had been requested, we just could not review them. There's no way we could have been expected to have reviewed them so I will not be able to ask about those. Exhibit D is the cover letter of Jay Franke with attachments. This was delivered to us as we were preparing last night at 6:30 p.m. In it, the Archdiocese is disclosing to us for the first time that there are over 200 pages of documents of what they call supplementary production of materials from ranging from Becker to Bennett to Craig to Hagan and right down the list at page three that, again, it would be impossible to have reviewed on such short notice. So I put these matters into the record, Jim, just so that we can take it up later, if necessary, when we have an opportunity to review those matters and leave it there for now. MR. GEOLY: Let me make a very brief comment	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 6 7 18 9 20 21	 left, you'll see there's Does one through 30. That way, we can keep this document, Exhibit 2, sealed by agreement and do what we can to protect their privacy and the like. Do you agree to that? MR, KLENK: We'll do this. THE WITNESS: I will know the name, however? MR. ANDERSON: We will give you the name. MR. KLENK: You'll know it. This is just a procedure to protect the confidentiality of the victims that we think is appropriate. THE WITNESS: Sure. MR. ANDERSON: We'll write the name down on this exhibit. It will be before both of us. If we need to talk about that individual by name, we'll know who we're talking about but we'll be referring to him or her as Jane Doe One or John Doe. THE WITNESS: Sure. MR. ANDERSON: Anything else? MR. GEOLY: No.
$\begin{array}{c} 2 \\ 3 \\ 4 \\ 5 \\ 6 \\ 7 \\ 8 \\ 9 \\ 10 \\ 11 \\ 13 \\ 14 \\ 15 \\ 16 \\ 17 \\ 19 \\ 20 \\ 22 \\ 22 \\ 22 \end{array}$	Exhibit C approximately. Again, because of the late delivery of these materials that had been requested, we just could not review them. There's no way we could have been expected to have reviewed them so I will not be able to ask about those. Exhibit D is the cover letter of Jay Franke with attachments. This was delivered to us as we were preparing last night at 6:30 p.m. In it, the Archdiocese is disclosing to us for the first time that there are over 200 pages of documents of what they call supplementary production of materials from ranging from Becker to Bennett to Craig to Hagan and right down the list at page three that, again, it would be impossible to have reviewed on such short notice. So I put these matters into the record, Jim, just so that we can take it up later, if necessary, when we have an opportunity to review those matters and leave it there for now. MR. GEOLY: Let me make a very brief comment that that approach is acceptable. You've stated	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 6 7 18 19 20 21 22	 left, you'll see there's Does one through 30. That way, we can keep this document, Exhibit 2, sealed by agreement and do what we can to protect their privacy and the like. Do you agree to that? MR, KLENK: We'll do this. THE WITNESS: I will know the name, however? MR. ANDERSON: We will give you the name. MR. KLENK: You'll know it. This is just a procedure to protect the confidentiality of the victims that we think is appropriate. THE WITNESS: Sure. MR. ANDERSON: We'll write the name down on this exhibit. It will be before both of us. If we need to talk about that individual by name, we'll know who we're talking about but we'll be referring to him or her as Jane Doe One or John Doe. THE WITNESS: Sure. MR. ANDERSON: Anything else? MR. GEOLY: No. THE VIDEOGRAPHER: My name is Kelly Wood
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 13 14 5 6 17 8 9 10 11 2 13 14 15 6 17 12 20 21	Exhibit C approximately. Again, because of the late delivery of these materials that had been requested, we just could not review them. There's no way we could have been expected to have reviewed them so I will not be able to ask about those. Exhibit D is the cover letter of Jay Franke with attachments. This was delivered to us as we were preparing last night at 6:30 p.m. In it, the Archdiocese is disclosing to us for the first time that there are over 200 pages of documents of what they call supplementary production of materials from ranging from Becker to Bennett to Craig to Hagan and right down the list at page three that, again, it would be impossible to have reviewed on such short notice. So I put these matters into the record, Jim, just so that we can take it up later, if necessary, when we have an opportunity to review those matters and leave it there for now. MR. GEOLY: Let me make a very brief comment	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 6 7 18 9 20 21	 left, you'll see there's Does one through 30. That way, we can keep this document, Exhibit 2, sealed by agreement and do what we can to protect their privacy and the like. Do you agree to that? MR, KLENK: We'll do this. THE WITNESS: I will know the name, however? MR. ANDERSON: We will give you the name. MR. KLENK: You'll know it. This is just a procedure to protect the confidentiality of the victims that we think is appropriate. THE WITNESS: Sure. MR. ANDERSON: We'll write the name down on this exhibit. It will be before both of us. If we need to talk about that individual by name, we'll know who we're talking about but we'll be referring to him or her as Jane Doe One or John Doe. THE WITNESS: Sure. MR. ANDERSON: Anything else?

2 (Pages 5 to 8)

1 :

ć

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 20 21 22 23	suite 300, Chicago, Illinois 60601. I am the camera operator on January 30, 2008 for the videotaping of the deposition of Cardinal Francis George being taken at 330 North Wabash at the time of 10:26 a.m. In the matter of Doe, et al., plaintiff, versus Chicago Archdiocese, defendant. Will the attorneys please identify themselves for the video record. MR. ANDERSON: For the plaintiff, Jeff Anderson. MR. KLENK: For Cardinal George and the Archdiocese of Chicago, James Klenk from Sonnenchein, Nath and Rosenthal. MR. GEOLY: And I don't know If you can pick this up – yes – for Cardinal George and the Archdiocese, James Geoly from Burke, Warren, MacKay and Serritella. THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Thank you. Will the court reporter please swear in the witness. (Witness sworn.) MR, ANDERSON: Cardinal, would you please state your full name for the record?	$\begin{array}{c}1\\2&3\\4&5\\6&7\\8&9\\101\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\9\\20\\22\\23\\4\end{array}$	FRANCIS CARDINAL GEORGE, called as a witness herein, having been first duly sworn, was examined and testified as follows: EXAMINATION BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, you've been a priest now since your ordination in '63 for is that 40 A. Almost 48 for 45 years, 1 45 years, yeah. Q. And you were ordained as an as an Oblate which is an order or religious priest, correct? A. Yes. I was ordained a priest as a member of the Oblates of Mary Immaculate. Q. And when ordained as a priest, you made three vows, one of poverty, one of chastily and one of obedience to your superior, correct? A. I made those vows before I was ordained when I entered the order. Q. And those vows at all while while at all times a priest remain in effect, do they not? A. Yes. Q. The vow of cellbate chastily that you and a priest takes and make what does that mean?
24	THE WITNESS: My name is Francis Eugene George.	24	a priest takes and make, what does that mean?
<i>tensettes</i>	9 Energianitesterentienententententententententententententen		11 การการการการการการการการการการการการการก
1	MR. ANDERSON: Cardinal, you understand and we	1	A. It means that one must live a chaste life
2	met this morning that this is being recorded both	2	as an unmarried man. Chaste meaning observing the
3	by videotape and transcription?	3	6th and the 9th commandments in your behavior and
4	THE WITNESS: I do.	4	their spirit, in your thoughts, in your life.
5	MR. ANDERSON: And you're giving testimony here	5	Q. Did you in preparation for your vocation
6	today as if it is in a courtroom.	6	or even since your ordination ever receive any
7	Do you understand that?	7	training from anybody in terms of how to manage the
8	THE WITNESS: 1 do.	8	vow of celibacy and your own sexuality?
9	MR. ANDERSON; Okay.	9	A. Yes. During our year of novitiate before
10	You also understand that I'm one of the	10	we made vows, much time was given to that subject.
11	lawyers for a number of individuals who have been and have brought claims alleging sexual abuse by	11 12	Q. Okay. Beyond that, has any formal training been
12	very various clerics of the Archdiocese of	13	given to you or others like you to your knowledge?
13	Chicago?	14	A. To me, when we did the study of pastoral
15	THE WITNESS: Yes.	15	
16	MR. ANDERSON: Okay.	16	pathologies was addressed so we could recognize
17	If you don't understand any question that	17	them. We're not counselors so we can't treat them
18	I ask you throughout the day, just let me know. If	18	but there was some further information given.
19	you don't tell me that, I'll assume you understand	19	Q. Okay.
20	the question.	20	Cardinal, when in time as a priest in all
21	THE WITNESS: Thank you.	21	counseling, the subject of various sexual pathologies was addressed so we could recognize them. We're not counselors so we can't treat them but there was some further information given. Q. Okay. Cardinal, when in time as a priest in all your years did you first come to believe, if you did, that there was a problem of clerics sexually abusing children? A. The first time I heard of such an instance
22	MR. ANDERSON: And should you want to take a	22	did, that there was a problem of clerics sexually
23	break at any time, feel free to.	23	abusing children?
24	THE WITNESS: Okay.	24	A. The first time I heard of such an instance
1	10	1	12

3 (Pages 9 to 12)

; :

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

•

· .

:

.

		i i	
1	was in the mid-'80s when I heard that a member of	1	authorities?
2	my own order had been accused of this sin and	2	A. There were criminal cases tried where the
3	crime.	3	priests had committed this terrible sin. We got it
4	Q. And where were you then working at that	4	after everything was done, basically.
5	time?	5	Q. So in all three instances which we've
8	A. I was the Vicar General for the Oblates of	6	discussed, the civil authorities had the
	Mary Immaculate stationed in the city of Rome where	7	information before you received it.
B	our General House is.	8	is that your understanding?
9	Q. And in response to having learned that an	9	A. Yes.
0	Oblate had been accused, did you take any action or	10	Q. Okay.
1	were you required to do anything responsive to	11	A. Before we received the report from the
2	that?	12	Provincial.
3	A. The case had been handled in the civil	13	Q, Okay.
1	courts before we heard about it. We went to the	14	Cardinal, in about 1985, the Catholic
ŝ.	Provincial, who is the superior in place, and asked	15	Conference of Bishops, then the National Conference
5	him for an account of what happened.	16	of Bishops, at their annual meeting in November of
7	Q. And did you or anybody under your	17	that year convened and received a presentation and
3	direction report what you or the Oblates knew about	18	a report dealing with what has been called the
))	this priest's history to civil authorities in the	19	crisis of pedophilia in the priesthood. Cardinal,
,)	mid-'80s?	20	that report was authored by a Father Tom Doyle.
	A. That had been done in the place where he	20	Have you heard that name?
1 2	was accused,	22	A. Yes, I have.
	Q. Okay,	23	Q. And it was co-authored then by an
3	So when you referred to the case, were you	23	attorney, Ray Mouton.
4	-	4	allomey, Ray wouldn.
7.50867.	13 полительновые полнование в сообработельнование полнование полнование полнование полнование полнование полнование		1
1	referring to a criminal case that had been brought	1	Have you heard that name?
	referring to a criminal case that had been brought against the cleric?	1	Have you heard that name? A. Perhaps in asking about the report.
2	against the cleric?	2	A. Perhaps in asking about the report.
2 3	against the cleric? A. That's right.		 A. Perhaps in asking about the report. Q. Okay.
2 3 4	against the cleric? A. That's right. Q. So it had been brought to civil	234	 A. Perhaps in asking about the report. Q. Okay. And it was co-authored by a
2 3 4 5	against the cleric? A. That's right. Q. So it had been brought to civil authorities by somebody other than an Oblate?	23	 A. Perhaps in asking about the report. Q. Okay. And it was co-authored by a Father Peterson who had formerly run a treatment
2 3 4 5 8	against the cleric? A. That's right. Q. So it had been brought to civil authorities by somebody other than an Oblate? A. I don't know that.	2345	 A. Perhaps in asking about the report. Q. Okay, And it was co-authored by a Father Peterson who had formerly run a treatment center that had treated a number of clerical
234557	against the cleric? A. That's right. Q. So it had been brought to civil authorities by somebody other than an Oblate? A. I don't know that. Q. Okay.	234567	 A. Perhaps in asking about the report. Q. Okay, And it was co-authored by a Father Peterson who had formerly run a treatment center that had treated a number of clerical offenders.
2345573	against the cleric? A. That's right. Q. So it had been brought to civil authorities by somebody other than an Oblate? A. I don't know that. Q. Okay. And at that time in the mid-'80s, did it	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 A. Perhaps in asking about the report. Q. Okay. And it was co-authored by a Father Peterson who had formerly run a treatment center that had treated a number of clerical offenders. A. Yes,
2 3 4 5 7 8 9	against the cleric? A. That's right. Q. So it had been brought to civil authorities by somebody other than an Oblate? A. I don't know that. Q. Okay. And at that time in the mid-'80s, did it come to your attention that there was a larger	23456789	 A. Perhaps in asking about the report. Q. Okay. And it was co-authored by a Father Peterson who had formerly run a treatment center that had treated a number of clerical offenders. A. Yes. Q. My question to you is did that report or
2 3 4 5 7 7 3 9 0	against the cleric? A. That's right. Q. So it had been brought to civil authorities by somebody other than an Oblate? A. I don't know that. Q. Okay. And at that time in the mid-'80s, did it come to your attention that there was a larger problem of sexual abuse by clerics either in the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 A. Perhaps in asking about the report. Q. Okay. And it was co-authored by a Father Peterson who had formerly run a treatment center that had treated a number of clerical offenders. A. Yes. Q. My question to you is did that report or the presentation given to the then National
2 3 4 5 7 3 9 0	against the cleric? A. That's right. Q. So it had been brought to civil authorities by somebody other than an Oblate? A. I don't know that. Q. Okay. And at that time in the mid-'80s, did it come to your attention that there was a larger problem of sexual abuse by clerics either in the Oblates or among the the priests beyond this one	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 A. Perhaps in asking about the report. Q. Okay. And it was co-authored by a Father Peterson who had formerly run a treatment center that had treated a number of clerical offenders. A. Yes. Q. My question to you is did that report or the presentation given to the then National Conference of Bishops in 1985 in any way come to the second sec
2 3 4 5 5 7 8 9 0 1 2	against the cleric? A. That's right. Q. So it had been brought to civil authorities by somebody other than an Oblate? A. I don't know that. Q. Okay. And at that time in the mid-'80s, did it come to your attention that there was a larger problem of sexual abuse by clerics either in the Oblates or among the the priests beyond this one cleric accused?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 A. Perhaps in asking about the report. Q. Okay. And it was co-authored by a Father Peterson who had formerly run a treatment center that had treated a number of clerical offenders. A. Yes, Q. My question to you is did that report or the presentation given to the then National Conference of Bishops in 1985 in any way come to your attention at about that time?
2 3 4 5 7 3 9 0 1 2 3	against the cleric? A. That's right. Q. So it had been brought to civil authorities by somebody other than an Oblate? A. I don't know that. Q. Okay. And at that time in the mid-'80s, did it come to your attention that there was a larger problem of sexual abuse by clerics either in the Oblates or among the the priests beyond this one cleric accused? A. Not immediately. I did hear after that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 A. Perhaps in asking about the report. Q. Okay. And it was co-authored by a Father Peterson who had formerly run a treatment center that had treated a number of clerical offenders. A. Yes, Q. My question to you is did that report or the presentation given to the then National Conference of Bishops in 1985 in any way come to your attention at about that time? A. No.
2345578901234	against the cleric? A. That's right. Q. So it had been brought to civil authorities by somebody other than an Oblate? A. I don't know that. Q. Okay. And at that time in the mid-'80s, did it come to your attention that there was a larger problem of sexual abuse by clerics either in the Oblates or among the the priests beyond this one cleric accused? A. Not immediately. I did hear after that about two other cases in the next several years.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 A. Perhaps in asking about the report. Q. Okay. And it was co-authored by a Father Peterson who had formerly run a treatment center that had treated a number of clerical offenders. A. Yes, Q. My question to you is did that report or the presentation given to the then National Conference of Bishops in 1985 in any way come to your attention at about that time? A. No. Q. Okay.
23453789012345	against the cleric? A. That's right. Q. So it had been brought to civil authorities by somebody other than an Oblate? A. I don't know that. Q. Okay. And at that time in the mid-'80s, did it come to your attention that there was a larger problem of sexual abuse by clerics either in the Oblates or among the the priests beyond this one cleric accused? A. Not immediately. I did hear after that about two other cases in the next several years. Q. And approximately when would that have	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 101 12 13 4 15	 A. Perhaps in asking about the report. Q. Okay. And it was co-authored by a Father Peterson who had formerly run a treatment center that had treated a number of clerical offenders. A. Yes. Q. My question to you is did that report or the presentation given to the then National Conference of Bishops in 1985 in any way come to your attention at about that time? A. No. Q. Okay. When would in time you have first heard of
234537390123456	 against the cleric? A. That's right. Q. So it had been brought to civil authorities by somebody other than an Oblate? A. I don't know that. Q. Okay. And at that time in the mid-'80s, did it come to your attention that there was a larger problem of sexual abuse by clerics either in the Oblates or among the the priests beyond this one cleric accused? A. Not immediately. I did hear after that about two other cases in the next several years. Q. And approximately when would that have 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 15 16	 A. Perhaps in asking about the report. Q. Okay. And it was co-authored by a Father Peterson who had formerly run a treatment center that had treated a number of clerical offenders. A. Yes, Q. My question to you is did that report or the presentation given to the then National Conference of Bishops in 1985 in any way come to your attention at about that time? A. No. Q. Okay. When would in time you have first heard of that report then made by them to the conference?
2345878901234567	against the cleric? A. That's right. Q. So it had been brought to civil authorities by somebody other than an Oblate? A. I don't know that. Q. Okay. And at that time in the mid-'80s, did it come to your attention that there was a larger problem of sexual abuse by clerics either in the Oblates or among the the priests beyond this one cleric accused? A. Not immediately. I did hear after that about two other cases in the next several years. Q. And approximately when would that have been? A. That would have been still in the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 111 12 13 14 15 16 17	 A. Perhaps in asking about the report. Q. Okay. And it was co-authored by a Father Peterson who had formerly run a treatment center that had treated a number of clerical offenders. A. Yes. Q. My question to you is did that report or the presentation given to the then National Conference of Bishops in 1985 in any way come to your attention at about that time? A. No. Q. Okay. When would in time you have first heard of that report then made by them to the conference? A. I became a bishop in 1990.
23453789012345678	against the cleric? A. That's right. Q. So it had been brought to civil authorities by somebody other than an Oblate? A. I don't know that. Q. Okay. And at that time in the mid-'80s, did it come to your attention that there was a larger problem of sexual abuse by clerics either in the Oblates or among the the priests beyond this one cleric accused? A. Not immediately. I did hear after that about two other cases in the next several years. Q. And approximately when would that have been? A. That would have been still in the mid-'80s.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 A. Perhaps in asking about the report. Q. Okay. And it was co-authored by a Father Peterson who had formerly run a treatment center that had treated a number of clerical offenders. A. Yes. Q. My question to you is did that report or the presentation given to the then National Conference of Bishops in 1985 in any way come to your attention at about that time? A. No. Q. Okay. When would in time you have first heard of that report then made by them to the conference? A. I became a bishop in 1990. Q. Okay.
234557890123456789	against the cleric? A. That's right. Q. So it had been brought to civil authorities by somebody other than an Oblate? A. I don't know that. Q. Okay. And at that time in the mid-'80s, did it come to your attention that there was a larger problem of sexual abuse by clerics either in the Oblates or among the the priests beyond this one cleric accused? A. Not immediately. I did hear after that about two other cases in the next several years. Q. And approximately when would that have been? A. That would have been still in the mid-'80s. Q. And is while you were still Vicar	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 A. Perhaps in asking about the report. Q. Okay. And it was co-authored by a Father Peterson who had formerly run a treatment center that had treated a number of clerical offenders. A. Yes, Q. My question to you is did that report or the presentation given to the then National Conference of Bishops in 1985 in any way come to your attention at about that time? A. No. Q. Okay. When would in time you have first heard of that report then made by them to the conference? A. I became a bishop in 1990. Q. Okay. At Yakima?
2345573901234567890	 against the cleric? A. That's right. Q. So it had been brought to civil authorities by somebody other than an Oblate? A. I don't know that. Q. Okay. And at that time in the mid-'80s, did it come to your attention that there was a larger problem of sexual abuse by clerics either in the Oblates or among the the priests beyond this one cleric accused? A. Not immediately. I did hear after that about two other cases in the next several years. Q. And approximately when would that have been? A. That would have been still in the mid-'80s. Q. And is while you were still Vicar General of the Oblates in Rome? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 A. Perhaps in asking about the report. Q. Okay. And it was co-authored by a Father Peterson who had formerly run a treatment center that had treated a number of clerical offenders. A. Yes, Q. My question to you is did that report or the presentation given to the then National Conference of Bishops in 1985 in any way come to your attention at about that time? A. No. Q. Okay. When would in time you have first heard of that report then made by them to the conference? A. I became a bishop in 1990. Q. Okay. At Yakima? A. I was made the Bishop of Yakima in
23453739012345678901	against the cleric? A. That's right. Q. So it had been brought to civil authorities by somebody other than an Oblate? A. I don't know that. Q. Okay. And at that time in the mid-'80s, did it come to your attention that there was a larger problem of sexual abuse by clerics either in the Oblates or among the the priests beyond this one cleric accused? A. Not immediately. I did hear after that about two other cases in the next several years. Q. And approximately when would that have been? A. That would have been still in the mid-'80s. Q. And is while you were still Vicar General of the Oblates in Rome? A. That's correct.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 6 17 18 19 20 21	 A. Perhaps in asking about the report. Q. Okay. And it was co-authored by a Father Peterson who had formerly run a treatment center that had treated a number of clerical offenders. A. Yes. Q. My question to you is did that report or the presentation given to the then National Conference of Bishops in 1985 in any way come to your attention at about that time? A. No. Q. Okay. When would in time you have first heard of that report then made by them to the conference? A. I became a bishop in 1990. Q. Okay. At Yakima? A. I was made the Bishop of Yakima in September of 1990.
234557390123456789012	 against the cleric? A. That's right. Q. So it had been brought to civil authorities by somebody other than an Oblate? A. I don't know that. Q. Okay. And at that time in the mid-'80s, did it come to your attention that there was a larger problem of sexual abuse by clerics either in the Oblates or among the the priests beyond this one cleric accused? A. Not immediately. I did hear after that about two other cases in the next several years. Q. And approximately when would that have been? A. That would have been still in the mid-'80s. Q. And is while you were still Vicar General of the Oblates in Rome? A. That's correct. Q. In in those two instances, did you or 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 A. Perhaps in asking about the report. Q. Okay. And it was co-authored by a Father Peterson who had formerly run a treatment center that had treated a number of clerical offenders. A. Yes, Q. My question to you is did that report or the presentation given to the then National Conference of Bishops in 1985 in any way come to your attention at about that time? A. No. Q. Okay. When would in time you have first heard of that report then made by them to the conference? A. I became a bishop in 1990. Q. Okay. At Yakima? A. I was made the Bishop of Yakima in September of 1990. Q. And then after having been appointed and
123456789012345678901231	 against the cleric? A. That's right. Q. So it had been brought to civil authorities by somebody other than an Oblate? A. I don't know that. Q. Okay. And at that time in the mid-'80s, did it come to your attention that there was a larger problem of sexual abuse by clerics either in the Oblates or among the the priests beyond this one cleric accused? A. Not immediately. I did hear after that about two other cases in the next several years. Q. And approximately when would that have been? A. That would have been still in the mid-'80s. Q. And is while you were still Vicar General of the Oblates in Rome? A. That's correct. Q. In in those two instances, did you or 	$ \begin{array}{c} 2 \\ 3 \\ 4 \\ 5 \\ 6 \\ 7 \\ 8 \\ 9 \\ 10 \\ 11 \\ 12 \\ 13 \\ 14 \\ 15 \\ 16 \\ 17 \\ 18 \\ 20 \\ 21 \\ 22 \\ 23 \\ \end{array} $	 A. Perhaps in asking about the report. Q. Okay. And it was co-authored by a Father Peterson who had formerly run a treatment center that had treated a number of clerical offenders. A. Yes. Q. My question to you is did that report or the presentation given to the then National Conference of Bishops in 1985 in any way come to your attention at about that time? A. No. Q. Okay. When would in time you have first heard of that report then made by them to the conference? A. I became a bishop in 1990. Q. Okay. At Yakima? A. I was made the Bishop of Yakima in September of 1990. Q. And then after having been appointed and installed as bishop in Yakima, how did you come to the table of table of the table of table of table of table of table of table of the table of t
234587890123456789012	 against the cleric? A. That's right. Q. So it had been brought to civil authorities by somebody other than an Oblate? A. I don't know that. Q. Okay. And at that time in the mid-'80s, did it come to your attention that there was a larger problem of sexual abuse by clerics either in the Oblates or among the the priests beyond this one cleric accused? A. Not immediately. I did hear after that about two other cases in the next several years. Q. And approximately when would that have been? A. That would have been still in the mid-'80s. Q. And is while you were still Vicar General of the Oblates in Rome? A. That's correct. Q. In in those two instances, did you or 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 A. Perhaps in asking about the report. Q. Okay. And it was co-authored by a Father Peterson who had formerly run a treatment center that had treated a number of clerical offenders. A. Yes. Q. My question to you is did that report or the presentation given to the then National Conference of Bishops in 1985 in any way come to your attention at about that time? A. No. Q. Okay. When would in time you have first heard of that report then made by them to the conference? A. I became a bishop in 1990. Q. Okay. At Yakima? A. I was made the Bishop of Yakima in September of 1990.

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 then then the bishops five years earlier? A. In November, I went to my first meeting as a bishop in 1990 and there was a committee in place to address this issue in the conference and when the bishop in charge of the committee opened the discussion, I had heard this report referred to. It was tangential, as I recall it, to the discussion at the time. Q. And, Cardinal, any time, at least to your knowledge, did any bishop or did the then National Conference of Bishops take any decisive action or any action at all responsive to the report made to them five years earlier MR. KLENK: I MR. ANDERSON: Q beyond discussion of It? MR. KLENK: I just had an objection to the form of the question, compound, I didn't mean to interrupt you. MR. ANDERSON: That's okay. Do you want me to ask it again? THE WITNESS: If you would, please. 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 20 21 22 23 24	 A. Oh, very much so. Even one instance of an abuse of a child is a matter of grave importance. Q. To this day, have you ever viewed the Issue of priests abusing youth, children, and and the handling of that Issue by superiors to be a crisis? A. I think you could call it a crisis. Q. When did you perceive that to be a crisis? A. The magnitude of the crisis became clear In 2002. Q. And then out of that came the charter and the very public meeting of the Catholic Conference of Bishops in Dallas? A. That's correct. Q. And at the time of the charter and the adoption of the protocols that came out of that, what was then your role and/or position with the Catholic Conference of Bishops? A. I was the Archbishop of Chicago and, therefore, a member of the conference. I was not an official. The discussion that took place then had to go to the Holy See so that we could have the special norms in order to put the promises of the charter into the laws of the church. I was part of
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 1 3 4 5 6 7 7 8 9 10 11 12 3 14 5 6 7 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 5 10 10 11 12 11 10 11 11 12 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11	 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. To your knowledge, dld any anybody take action responsive to that report beyond discussing it at the level of bishops? A. Whether or not it was directly responsive to the report, the bishops had put in place guidelines including the use of a review board to receive allegations that each Diocese was asked to implement in order to be sure children were protected and that reports were adequately handled. Q. To your knowledge, dld that report and the information you received in connection with it identify a crisis in the clerical culture in the U.S.? A. May I ask which report? Q. The Doyle A. I don't know that the word crisis was used but I understood the report to say this is a matter of grave importance. Q. Okay. And did you then view it as a matter of grave importance? 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 14 15 16 17 18 20 21 22 3 24 22 3 24	 the group that the conference asked to go and negotiate the creation of those special norms with the Holy See. Q. Was there resistance from the See and the congregation to the doctrine of the faith regarding the implementation of the norms as proposed by the bishops in the U.S.? A. Resistance, no. Q. Was there negotiation between the See's office and the Catholic Conference of Bishops A. There was conversation, of course, what does this mean. Q. Who among the bishops advocated most strenuously for adoption of those norms to the See? A. There were four of us and we all we all asked the Holy See to create special legal norms to handle these cases. Q. And who were those four? A. I was one. Archbishop Levada. Bishop Levada Archbishop Levada. MR. ANDERSON: L-E-V-A-D-A. THE WITNESS: Bishop Thomas Dorin and Bishop William Laurie.

5 (Pages 17 to 20)

.

. !

£.

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

1BY MR. ANDERSON:1A. There was no tolerance whatsoever for the2Q. And at the time of the discussion of thesea norms in 2002 with the Office of the Holy See and I3Q. Has there been a a zero tolerance3presume a representative from the congregation; isadministered as written and adopted as a part of4presume a representative from the congregation; isadministered as written and adopted as a part of5that correct?administered as written and adopted as a part of6A. Several congregations.7Q. Okay.7Q. Okay.7A. Yes.8One of the proposals in that charter was8Q. And that's a zero tolerance by you?9the so-called zero tolerance; correct?9A. By the Archdiocese, by the church, by m10A. That's correct.10Q. And you, as Cardinal Archbishop of the11Q. And, Cardinal, let me ask you about what11Archdiocese, you are in charge of all of the12your view was then of that zero tolerance at least13as proposed.14Did you have serious concerns about the14Bishops.15zero tolerance as proposed?15Q. And you, ultimately, answer to to the16A. No. I had voted for the charter which17A. In in some fashion, yes.17I bishops' discussion, it became clear to me that was18Q. In what fashion you say in some18bishops' discussion, it became clear to the view and do20What's your qualification of that?2
3norms in 2002 with the Office of the Holy See and I3Q. Has there been a a zero tolerance4presume a representative from the congregation; Is4administered as written and adopted as a part of5that correct?5the charter In the Archdiocese of Chicago since6A. Several congregations.62002?7Q. Okay.7A. Yes.8One of the proposals In that charter was8Q. And that's a zero tolerance by you?9the so-called zero tolerance; correct?9A. By the Archdiocese, by the church, by m10A. That's correct.10Q. And you, as Cardinal Archbishop of the11Q. And, Cardinal, let me ask you about what11Archdiocese, you are in charge of all of the12your view was then of that zero tolerance at least12affairs, ultimately, of the Archdiocese of Chicago13as proposed.13A. I'm responsible for the Archdiocese as its14Did you have serious concerns about the14Bishop.15zero tolerance as proposed?15Q. And you, ultimately, answer to to the16A. No. I had voted for the charter which16See, correct?17included that as a promise. Listening to the17A. In in some fashion, yes.18bishops' discussion, it became clear to me that was18Q. In what fashion you say in some19an absolutely necessary requirement.20What's your qualification of that?20Q. Have you always adhered to the view and do
4presume a representative from the congregation; is that correct?4administered as written and adopted as a part of the charter in the Archdiocese of Chicago since 56A. Several congregations.5the charter in the Archdiocese of Chicago since 67Q. Okay.7A. Yes.8One of the proposals in that charter was 98Q. And that's a zero tolerance by you?9the so-called zero tolerance; correct?9A. By the Archdiocese, by the church, by m10A. That's correct.10Q. And you, as Cardinal Archbishop of the11Q. And, Cardinal, let me ask you about what 12 your view was then of that zero tolerance at least 13 as proposed.11Archdiocese, you are in charge of all of the13as proposed.13A. I'm responsible for the Archdiocese as its14Did you have serious concerns about the 1514Bishop.15zero tolerance as proposed?15Q. And you, ultimately, answer to to the16A. No. I had voted for the charter which included that as a promise. Listening to the sishops' discussion, it became clear to me that was an absolutely necessary requirement.1820Q. Have you always adhered to the view and do you still adhere to the view that zero tolerance is2021you still adhere to the view that zero tolerance is21
5that correct?5the charter in the Archdiocese of Chicago since6A. Several congregations.62002?7Q. Okay.7A. Yes.8One of the proposals in that charter was8Q. And that's a zero tolerance by you?9the so-called zero tolerance; correct?9A. By the Archdiocese, by the church, by m10A. That's correct.10Q. And you, as Cardinal Archbishop of the11Q. And, Cardinal, let me ask you about what11Archdiocese, you are in charge of all of the12your view was then of that zero tolerance at least11Archdiocese, you are in charge of all of the13as proposed.13A. I'm responsible for the Archdiocese as its14Did you have serious concerns about the14Bishop.15zero tolerance as proposed?15Q. And you, ultimately, answer to to the16A. No. I had voted for the charter which16See, correct?17included that as a promise. Listening to the17A. In in some fashion, yes.18bishops' discussion, it became clear to me that was18Q. In what fashion you say in some19an absolutely necessary requirement.20What's your qualification of that?20you still adhere to the view that zero tolerance is21A. There are written reports at the end of
 A. Several congregations. Q. Okay. One of the proposals in that charter was the so-called zero tolerance; correct? A. That's correct. Q. And, Cardinal, let me ask you about what Q. And, Cardinal, let me ask you about what your view was then of that zero tolerance at least as proposed. Did you have serious concerns about the zero tolerance as proposed? A. No. I had voted for the charter which included that as a promise. Listening to the bishops' discussion, it became clear to me that was an absolutely necessary requirement. Q. Have you always adhered to the view and do you still adhere to the view that zero tolerance is 6 2002? A. Yes. Q. And that's a zero tolerance by you? A. By the Archdiocese, by the church, by m Q. And you, as Cardinal Archbishop of the A. Christian and the charter which M. I'm responsible for the Archdiocese as its M. I'm responsible for the Archdiocese
 7 Q. Okay. 8 One of the proposals in that charter was 9 the so-called zero tolerance; correct? 10 A. That's correct. 11 Q. And, Cardinal, let me ask you about what 12 your view was then of that zero tolerance at least 13 as proposed. 14 Did you have serious concerns about the 15 zero tolerance as proposed? 16 A. No. I had voted for the charter which 17 included that as a promise. Listening to the 18 bishops' discussion, it became clear to me that was 19 an absolutely necessary requirement. 20 Q. Have you always adhered to the view and do 21 you still adhere to the view that zero tolerance is 7 A. Yes. 8 Q. And that's a zero tolerance by you? 9 A. By the Archdiocese, by the church, by m 10 Q. And you, as Cardinal Archbishop of the 11 Archdiocese, you are in charge of all of the 12 affairs, ultimately, of the Archdiocese as its 14 Bishop. 15 Zero tolerance as proposed? 16 A. No. I had voted for the charter which 17 included that as a promise. Listening to the 18 bishops' discussion, it became clear to me that was 19 an absolutely necessary requirement. 20 Q. Have you always adhered to the view and do 21 you still adhere to the view that zero tolerance is
 8 One of the proposals in that charter was 9 the so-called zero tolerance; correct? 10 A. That's correct. 11 Q. And, Cardinal, let me ask you about what 12 your view was then of that zero tolerance at least 13 as proposed. 14 Did you have serious concerns about the 15 zero tolerance as proposed? 16 A. No. I had voted for the charter which 17 included that as a promise. Listening to the 18 bishops' discussion, it became clear to me that was 19 an absolutely necessary requirement. 20 Q. Have you always adhered to the view and do 21 you still adhere to the view that zero tolerance is
 9 the so-called zero tolerance; correct? 10 A. That's correct. 11 Q. And, Cardinal, let me ask you about what 12 your view was then of that zero tolerance at least 13 as proposed. 14 Did you have serious concerns about the 15 zero tolerance as proposed? 16 A. No. I had voted for the charter which 17 included that as a promise. Listening to the 18 bishops' discussion, it became clear to me that was 19 an absolutely necessary requirement. 20 Q. Have you always adhered to the view and do 21 you still adhere to the view that zero tolerance is 9 A. By the Archdiocese, by the church, by m 10 Q. And you, as Cardinal Archbishop of the 11 Archdiocese, you are in charge of all of the 12 affairs, ultimately, of the Archdiocese of Chicag 13 A. I'm responsible for the Archdiocese as its 14 Bishop. 15 Q. And you, ultimately, answer to to the 16 See, correct? 17 A. In in some fashion, yes. 18 Q. In what fashion you say in some 19 fashion. 20 What's your qualification of that? 21 A. There are written reports at the end of
 A. That's correct. Q. And, Cardinal, let me ask you about what your view was then of that zero tolerance at least as proposed. Did you have serious concerns about the zero tolerance as proposed? A. No. I had voted for the charter which included that as a promise. Listening to the bishops' discussion, it became clear to me that was an absolutely necessary requirement. Q. Have you always adhered to the view and do you still adhere to the view that zero tolerance is
11Q. And, Cardinal, let me ask you about what your view was then of that zero tolerance at least as proposed.11Archdiocese, you are in charge of all of the affairs, ultimately, of the Archdiocese of Chicag A. I'm responsible for the Archdiocese as its Bishop.13as proposed.13A. I'm responsible for the Archdiocese as its Bishop.14Did you have serious concerns about the 1514Bishop.15zero tolerance as proposed?15Q. And you, ultimately, answer to to the16A. No. I had voted for the charter which included that as a promise. Listening to the bishops' discussion, it became clear to me that was an absolutely necessary requirement.1620Q. Have you always adhered to the view and do 2120What's your qualification of that?21You still adhere to the view that zero tolerance is21A. There are written reports at the end of
12your view was then of that zero tolerance at least12affairs, ultimately, of the Archdiocese of Chicag13as proposed.13A. I'm responsible for the Archdiocese as its14Did you have serious concerns about the13A. I'm responsible for the Archdiocese as its15zero tolerance as proposed?14Bishop.16A. No. I had voted for the charter which15Q. And you, ultimately, answer to to the17included that as a promise. Listening to the16See, correct?18bishops' discussion, it became clear to me that was18Q. In what fashion you say in some19an absolutely necessary requirement.19fashion.20Q. Have you always adhered to the view and do20What's your qualification of that?21you still adhere to the view that zero tolerance is21A. There are written reports at the end of
13as proposed.13A. I'm responsible for the Archdiocese as its14Did you have serious concerns about the13A. I'm responsible for the Archdiocese as its15zero tolerance as proposed?14Bishop.16A. No. I had voted for the charter which15Q. And you, ultimately, answer to to the17included that as a promise. Listening to the16See, correct?18bishops' discussion, it became clear to me that was18Q. In what fashion you say in some19an absolutely necessary requirement.19fashion.20Q. Have you always adhered to the view and do20What's your qualification of that?21you still adhere to the view that zero tolerance is21A. There are written reports at the end of
14Did you have serious concerns about the zero tolerance as proposed?14Bishop.15zero tolerance as proposed?15Q. And you, ultimately, answer to to the 1616A. No. I had voted for the charter which included that as a promise. Listening to the bishops' discussion, it became clear to me that was an absolutely necessary requirement.14Bishop.18bishops' discussion, it became clear to me that was an absolutely necessary requirement.16See, correct?20Q. Have you always adhered to the view and do 2120What's your qualification of that?21You still adhere to the view that zero tolerance is21A. There are written reports at the end of
15zero tolerance as proposed?15Q. And you, ultimately, answer to to the16A. No. I had voted for the charter which16See, correct?17included that as a promise. Listening to the16See, correct?18bishops' discussion, it became clear to me that was18Q. In what fashion you say in some19an absolutely necessary requirement.19fashion.20Q. Have you always adhered to the view and do20What's your qualification of that?21you still adhere to the view that zero tolerance is21A. There are written reports at the end of
16A. No. I had voted for the charter which16See, correct?17included that as a promise. Listening to the17A. In in some fashion, yes.18bishops' discussion, it became clear to me that was18Q. In what fashion you say in some19an absolutely necessary requirement.19fashion.20Q. Have you always adhered to the view and do20What's your qualification of that?21you still adhere to the view that zero tolerance is21A. There are written reports at the end of
16A. No. I had voted for the charter which16See, correct?17included that as a promise. Listening to the17A. In in some fashion, yes.18bishops' discussion, it became clear to me that was18Q. In what fashion you say in some19an absolutely necessary requirement.19fashion.20Q. Have you always adhered to the view and do20What's your qualification of that?21you still adhere to the view that zero tolerance is21A. There are written reports at the end of
 17 included that as a promise. Listening to the 18 bishops' discussion, it became clear to me that was 19 an absolutely necessary requirement. 20 Q. Have you always adhered to the view and do 21 you still adhere to the view that zero tolerance is 17 A. In in some fashion, yes. 18 Q. In what fashion you say in some 19 fashion. 20 What's your qualification of that? 21 A. There are written reports at the end of
 bishops' discussion, it became clear to me that was an absolutely necessary requirement. Q. Have you always adhered to the view and do You still adhere to the view that zero tolerance is A. There are written reports at the end of
19an absolutely necessary requirement.19fashion.20Q. Have you always adhered to the view and do20What's your qualification of that?21you still adhere to the view that zero tolerance is21A. There are written reports at the end of
20Q. Have you always adhered to the view and do20What's your qualification of that?21you still adhere to the view that zero tolerance is21A. There are written reports at the end of
21 you still adhere to the view that zero tolerance is 21 A. There are written reports at the end of
$1 < z $ \sim $1 = 1 = 1 = 1 = 1 = 1 = 1 = 1 = 1 = 1 $
23 and across this country? 23 way of telling the people and the Holy See what
24 A. I do now, yes. 24 state of the church is here. In that sense, yes.
21
1 Q. When you say you do now, what what and 1 Q. Okay.
2 when did you change your view of that? 2 Cardinal, going back to 2002 and when th
3 A. When I came to Chicago, the Chicago system 3 bishops are in discussions with the Office of the
4 was regarded with great respect and the rules 4 Holy See about the charter, its adoption and the
5 permitted someone, with proper precautions in place 5 like, at that time in 2002, did you know that the
6 to protect children, to continue with a kind of 6 Office of the Holy See through the congregation
7 limited ministry, I inherited that situation. I 7 the doctrine of the faith had implemented a
8 was told it was working well and I had not had time 8 protocol and an instruction to all the superiors
9 to change it before 2002. 9 across the across the world regarding
10 Q. You say you had not had time. 10 solicitation in the confessional?
11 Does that mean what what do you mean 11 A. What was the year of that protocol,
12 when you 12 please?
13 A. Well, we reviewed the situation several 13 Q. The year the protocol that it was issued
14 times. I asked for a review when I first came, 14 was '62.
15 what is the situation in the Archdiocese and as we 15 A. Oh, okay. Then yes.
16 talked about it, that topic came up, is it 16 Q. My question goes to 2002 and dld you kr
17 appropriate that even with restrictions to protect 17 that such a protocol had been issued and
17 appropriate that even with restrictions to protect17 that such a protocol had been issued and18 children there should still be limited ministry18 disseminated by the Office of the See to the
17appropriate that even with restrictions to protect17that such a protocol had been issued and18children there should still be limited ministry18disseminated by the Office of the See to the19available to someone who has been accused of and19superiors?
17appropriate that even with restrictions to protect17that such a protocol had been issued and18children there should still be limited ministry18disseminated by the Office of the See to the19available to someone who has been accused of and19superiors?20found to have had this behavior, this sin, in his20A. Yes. I was a seminarian in 1962 and in
 appropriate that even with restrictions to protect children there should still be limited ministry available to someone who has been accused of and found to have had this behavior, this sin, in his past? that such a protocol had been issued and disseminated by the Office of the See to the superiors? A. Yes. I was a seminarian in 1962 and in moral theology class, that was a document that
 appropriate that even with restrictions to protect children there should still be limited ministry available to someone who has been accused of and found to have had this behavior, this sin, in his past? Q. And was it your belief and perception that that such a protocol had been issued and that such a protocol had been issued and disseminated by the Office of the See to the superiors? A. Yes. I was a seminarian in 1962 and in moral theology class, that was a document that given us when we discussed the sacrament of
 appropriate that even with restrictions to protect children there should still be limited ministry available to someone who has been accused of and found to have had this behavior, this sin, in his past? that such a protocol had been issued and disseminated by the Office of the See to the superiors? A. Yes. I was a seminarian in 1962 and in moral theology class, that was a document that

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052 6 (Pages 21 to 24)

1	document and came to understand its effect, did you	1	Q. That would be soliciting sex, correct?
2	understand that that document issued by the See and	2	A. Of anyone.
3	the Office of the See, in effect, required you and	3	Q. And when that becomes known by another
4	any other cleric to keep any solicitation of sex in	4	cleric, do you recall that that protocol required
5	the confessional secret and to follow that	5	clerics who learned of solicitation in the
6	protocol?	6	confessional to keep that secret and if an
7	A. I believe the purpose of the document, as	7	investigation is done, that is to go to the See and
8	I recall it, was to see to it that if there was the	8	only the Office of the See?
9	crime and the sin of solicitation for sexual	9	A. For the first time, it required him to
10	activity in the confessional, given the sacramental	10	make the report.
11	confidentiality, how would it be possible to see	11	Q. Okay.
12	that someone who had committed this sin would be	12	And it required that that report be secret
13	prevented from ever hearing confessions or	13	at all times for the eyes and/or ears of the Office
14	preaching again.	14	of the See and the clerics only, correct?
15	Q. And do you recall being instructed on the	15	MR, KLENK: I would object just just for
16	actual protocols to be followed when it was	16	the
17	revealed that a cleric had committed the crime of	17	MR, ANDERSON: Sure.
18	solicitation in the confessional?	18	MR. KLENK: record here and we only have a
19	 A. That is a sin and a crime that is reserved 	19	day to do this deposition. And my objection is
20	to the Holy See and so the protocol would have	20	that this is not likely to lead to discoverable,
21	would demand that the Holy See review the case	21	admissible evidence in the case because in the
22	saving the seal of the sacrament which is a very	22	mediations we have here of these claims, there's n
23	sacred confidentiality privilege in our sacramental	23	issue about sacramental confessions but please
24	system.	24	proceed.
	25		2
CLADURE			
1	Q. And do you recall, Cardinal, that, in	1	MR. ANDERSON: Just for the record, there is
2	fact, that protocol required that whoever in the	2	sollcitation in the confessional.
3	clerical culture receives evidence of that crime,	3	MR. KLENK: Please proceed.
4	they are to keep that information secret and impart	4	BY MR. ANDERSON:
5	it only to the See and the Office of the See?	5	Q. Cardinal, was that a correct?
6	A. And what was new was that they had to tell	6	A. Could I ask you please to
7	someone to be sure the crime never was repeated	7	Q. Basically, it required under the protocols
8	again even though it was within the seal.	8	to keep it a secret?
9	Q. And within the seal means it needs to be	9	A. No, It's required to disclose it for the
10	kept among the clerics only for the Office of the	10	first time.
11	See to be dealt with, correct?	11	Q. And to disclose it to whom?
12	A. No. The seal means that a confessor may	12	A. To those who have responsibility for the
13	never in any circumstance himself reveal the	13	sacrament of the church, namely, to the Holy See
14	contents of a confession that's sacramentally made.	14	Q. And only them, correct?
15	Q. Okay.	15	A. That's correct.
16	When you're referring to the seal, you're	16	Q. Okay.
17	referring to the priest penitent seal of	17	A. It doesn't talk about anybody else,
18	confession?	18	anyway.
		19	Q. Got it.
19	A. That's right, yes.		
19 20	Q. But I'm referring to when when it	.20	You were Vicar General of the Oblates.
19 20 21	Q. But I'm referring to when when it becomes known by another cleric that a cleric has	.20 21	As Vicar General of the Oblates, were you
19 20 21 22	Q. But I'm referring to when when it becomes known by another cleric that a cleric has violated the confessional by engaging in sex with a	.20 21 22	As Vicar General of the Oblates, were you the is that the equivalent of the General
19 20 21 22 23	Q. But I'm referring to when when it becomes known by another cleric that a cleric has violated the confessional by engaging in sex with a minor, for example.	.20 21 22 23	As Vicar General of the Oblates, were you the is that the equivalent of the General Superior in some orders?
19 20 21 22	Q. But I'm referring to when when it becomes known by another cleric that a cleric has violated the confessional by engaging in sex with a minor, for example.	.20 21 22	As Vicar General of the Oblates, were you the is that the equivalent of the General

7 (Pages 25 to 28)

.

.

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

•

	······································		
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 13 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11	 Superior. Q. Okay. Who was then the General Superior? A. Father Fernand Jette. Q. Can you spell that last name? A. J-E-T-T-E with an acute accent on the E. Q. As the you were you were Vloar General of the Oblates and worked in Rome from approximately the mid-'70s to the mid-'80s? A. From 1974 to 1986. Q. And during that time, were you required to investigate under the direction of the General Superior allegations of sexual abuse and/or solicitations in the confessional? A. No. Q. After after your work as Vicar General with the Oblates, you were installed and appointed Bishop for Yakima in September of 1990 and served worked as the Bishop there for six years, correct? A. A little less than six years, correct. Q. Then appointed and installed as Bishop of the Archdiocese of Portland in 1996 and in that capacity, worked for a a year? 	$\begin{array}{c}1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\end{array}$	 position, you you took and made an additional oath that all cardinals take at a ceremony in which you are promoted, correct? A. That's correct. Q. I'm going to show you what we've marked Exhibit 200. This is identified at the top by us as the oath taken by cardinals during the ceremony at which they are promoted. Is this the oath that you took to the Holy See at the time of your elevation? A. Yes, I did. Q. Directing your attention to the middle of it, i'm going to read a portion of it and then ask you a question, Cardinal. In the middle, it states after it begins I, Cardinal of the Holy Roman Church, promise and swear to be faithful hence forth and forever while I live. And then I'll direct your attention to a portion of it. In the middle, it says not to reveal to anyone what is confided to me in secret nor to divulge what may bring harm or dishonor to the Holy Church. Did I read that correctly?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 Q Identified as your curriculum vitae. And we pulled it off the internet. And to be brief, I'll just mark it, have you identify it as such. Is it? A. I believe it is. Q. Okay. And I'd like to ask you a question about your installation as and elevation to to Cardinal. Is it correct that when you became a 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 23 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 8 9 20 21 22 23 24	rights and obligations and those of your superiors and policies that pertain to you are governed, in part, by the canon law? A. Oh, yes. Q. And you're also aware, are you not,

8 (Pages 29 to 32)

. i

....

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

..

1 489 requires that should you receive information as a superior that is scandalous or likely to subject A. That's correct. G. So what leads you to make the assertion or form the belief that we include that canon, the order of that canon subsection. M.R. KLEINK: Objection to the form of the question, compound. M.R. KLEINK: Objection to the form of the question, compound. A. That's correct. G. Are you aware of that, Cardinal. A. That you aware of that, Cardinal. A. The or a canon but 1 think it is the same concern, depending upon the matter, some confidentiality is then, of course, it can be discussed in other forum 16 but i would like to read the canon. G. Did you read the deposition that we took 19 subject to fundation, and they to you that his reclation 16 there or a least some of a quirements as a 10 cardinal that certain matters that could and do subject to fundation, and they to be and are you aware of requirements as a 10 cardinal that certain matters that could and do subject to fundation, 21 authorities? M. A. And ERSON: That was my understanding required to be there canon? The WITNESS: No. We've always in Arbitras a 10 cardinal, think it depends upon the matter at there has been a cirre, a sin committed, we go back to the parishes where a prises server and are you aware that there has been a cirre, a sin committed, we go back to the parishes where a refuse server? M. KLEINK: Objection to the form of the cirred sub reading the caron? M. KLEINK: NDERSON: M. A. Chall about sevual abuse or and are you aware that there has been a cirre, a sin committed, we go back to the parishes where a prises servere a refuse server?	1			
 2 a superior that is scantalous or likely to subject 3 the Holy Church to scandal, that under that canon, you are required to keep that secret or sub 5 secreto? MR, KLENK: Objection to the form of the 7 question, compound. MR, KLENK: Objection to the form of the 7 question, compound. MR, KLENK: Objection to the form of the 7 question, compound. MR, KNDERSON: That's okay. BY MR, ANDERSON: That's okay. A. I'hm not a canonist, sir. I would like to 3 depending upon the matter, some confidentiality is 4 imposed by the matter liself. If it's not, well 4 the determines whether or not confidentiality is 9 upper to both in the Obletase and now as - as a 9 superior both in the Obletase and now as - as a 9 superior both in the Obletase and now as - as a 10 that determines whether or not confidentiality is 10 contrast, teach or any constraints, sin - question 3 the telestic by protocols issued from the Valkcan 3 confident that creatin matters that could and do 3 confident the creating matters that could and do 3 confident the creating matters that could and do 3 confident the creating matters the volume matter 4 A Again, I think it depends upon the matter 4 that determines whether or not confidentiality is 9 morally necessary or legally necessary as in any 9 profession, I believe. 4 Again, I think it depends upon the matter 1 that determines whether or not confidentiality is 1 that the including the canon? 4 A Again, I think it depends upon the matter 1 the teen indep copie to come form, has 4 requirement that knowledge of sexual abuse of minors, has 4 requirement that knowledge of sexual abuses of an indep space? 5 And whas my understand that becarting the canon form the 6 reguirement that knowledge of sexual abuse of minors, has 4 requirement that knowledge of sexual abuse of an lark properior to the form of the 1 matter including at your CV, at least when I 1 matter including at your CV, at least when I 2 reviewed Ity ou w	1	489 requires that should you receive information as	1	A That's correct
 the Holy Church to scandal, that under that canon, you are required to keep that secret or sub secreto? MR, KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound. MR, KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound. A. I'm not a canonist, sir. I would like to see the canon but I think it is the same concern, then, of course, it can be discussed in other forum but I would like to read the canon. A. I'm not a canonist, sir. I would like to see the canon but I think it is the same concern, then, of course, it can be discussed in other forum but I would like to read the canon. G. Sure. Q. Sure. Superior both in the Oblates and now as - as a cardinal that cartain matters that could and do subject both in the Oblates and now as - as a cardinal that cartain matters that could and do subject both in the Oblates and now as - as a cardinal that cartain matters that could and do subject both in the Oblates and now as - as a cardinal that cartain matters that could and do subject both in the Oblates and now as - as a cardinal that cartain matters that could and do subject both in the Oblates and now as - as a cardinal that cartain matters that could and do subject both in the Oblates and now as - as a cardinal that cartain matters that could and do subject both in the Oblates and now as - as a cardinal that cartain matters that could and do subject both in the Oblates and now as - as a cardinal that cartain matters that could and do subject both in the Oblates and now as - as a cardinal that cartain matters that could and do subject both in the Oblates and now as - as a cardinal, when it's clear that there there been and are you aware that there has been or minore bolenes in committed, we go back to r minore bolenes the transe there there and are you aware that there has been and are you aware that there has been and are you aware that there has been and are you aware that there the able earned there	2		1	
 4 you are required to keep that secret or sub secreto? 5 secreto? 6 MR, KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound. 6 MR, KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound. 6 MR, ANDERSON: That's okay. 7 Mr ANDERSON: That's okay. 8 JY MR. ANDERSON: That's okay. 9 Ar you aware of that, Cardinal. 10 A ray you aware of that, Cardinal. 11 M. Ithis it is the same concern, depending upon the matter, some confidentially is the or course, it can be discussed in other forum 16 but i would like to read the canon. 9 Ary you aware of requirements as a 19 superior both in the Oblates and now as - as a 10 cardinal that certain matters that could and do 21 subject the church to scandal are required to be avertained that certain matters that could and do 22 kept secret by protocols issued from the Vatican 11 that determines whether or not confidentially is morally necessary or legally necessary as in any profession, believe. 11 that the incident was so far in the past that 1 23 don't think fire east form of the matter state. Now dege of sexual abuse of minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret? 11 THE WITNESS: No. We've always in Chlego for minors by clerics is required to row as required to a san any offsetson, believe. 12 don't think fire some of the gond for any years? 13 that the incident was a legal obligation to report. 14 that the incident was a legal obligation to report. 15 the parishes where a priest served even flowph he has been and are you aware that there to cardinal you're required to report suspicion of sexual that as a ducactor of ther ore orthis any cardinal wheny years ore even perhaps out. <li< td=""><td></td><td></td><th>3</th><td></td></li<>			3	
 5 secreto? MR, KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound. MR, KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound. MR, ANDERSON: That's okay. BY MR, ANDERSON: That's okay. G. Are you aware of that, Cardinal. A. In mot a canonist, sir. I would like to appending upon the matter, sir. I would like to read the same concern, adapted by the matter triself. If if's not, well then, of course, it can be discussed in other forum but I would like to read the canon. Q. Sure. Q. Sure. A. That was more of requirements as a superfor both in the Oblates and now as - as a cardinal that certain matters that could and do subject the church to scandal are required to be assuption be action - at least some of line. that determines whether or not confidentiality is morely necessary as in any profession, believe. M. Again, I think it depends upon the matter 32 that determines whether or not confidentiality is morely necessary or least abuse of minors, has there been and are you aware that there has been a feet secret? M. Rut ENK: Objection to the form of the save been key secret? M. Rut ENK: NC No. We've always in Chicago for the yattawas taking about meant for question, compound. M. Rut ENK: No. We've always in Chicago for minors been secret? M. Ruten the form of the save been and are you aware that there has been a form as netwers? M. Ruten the partse where a priest served even though he save for many years? A. And when it's clear that there has been a for a sound there or many years? A. That was my understanding, anyway. G. Cardinal, when you say that we've always at the partse shore a of the save been read there on the form of the partse where a priest served even though he save due to the growt any years? A. That was my understanding, anyway. G. And when did you first come to understand the s			3	
6 MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound. 6 stuation and they told me that was the policy of 7 the Archodiocese. 9 BY MR. ANDERSON: 0. Are you aware of that, Cardinal. 9 A. I believe one of the Diocesan attorneys 11 A. I'm not a canonist, sir, I would like to 2 see the canon but I think it is the same ooncern, 3 depending upon the matter, some confidentiality is 3 thero body the matter itself. If it's not, well 4 imposed by the matter itself. If it's not, well 5 ther, of course, it can be discussed in other forum 6 but I would like to read the canon. 10 A. I did lock at it, yes. 16 but I would like to read the canon. 10 J. Didica of the Archolicocese to civil 3 superior both in the Oblates and now as - as a 3 cardinal that certain matters that could and do a cardinal that certain matters that could and do 3 subject the church to scandal are required to be 3 kept secret by protocols issued from the Valcan 3 including the canon? 20 MR. KLENK: I object to foundation. 24 A. Again, I think it depends upon the matter 3 1 that determines whether or not confidentiality is morally neccessary or legally necessary as in any 3 1 that the incleant was so far in the past that I 3 2 1 that determines whether or not confidentiality is morally necessary or legally necessary as in any 3 3 3 1 that determines whether or not sequired to mark tub files. And when it's clear that there ana tomus accestre is an committed, we go bac			3	
7 question, compound. 7 the Archidicese. 8 MR. ANDERSON: That's okay. 8 Q. Who told you that? 9 BY MR. ANDERSON: 9 A. Ibelieve one of the Diocesan attorneys 10 Q. Are you aware of that, Cardinal. 11 Q. Did you read the deposition that we took 12 see the canon but I think it as the same concern, 12 O. Did you read the deposition that we took 13 depending upon the matter, some confidentiality is 13 A. I did look at It, yes. 14 incosed by the matter itself. If it's not, well 14 O. Did it appear to you that his recitation 15 then, of course, It can be discussed in other forum 16 of - of sexuel abuse made prediating your 17 Q. Sure. The bott would like to read the canon. 16 of - of sexuel abuse made prediating your 18 superior both in the Oblates and now as - as a authorities? MR. KLENK: I object to foundation. 20 21 the determines whether or not confidentiality is Go ahead. 22 THE WITNESS: I believe the times not only of 23 that determines whether or not confidentiality is morally necessary or legally necessary as in any yproversam, I believe.<			ł.	
 MR. ANDERSON: That's okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: A. I'm not a canon but I think it has been as oncome. It can be discussed in other form. depending upon the matter, some confidentiality is the course, it can be discussed in other form. the of course, it can be discussed in other form. the of course, it can be discussed in other form. the of course, it can be discussed in other form. the of course, it can be discussed in other form. the of course, it can be discussed in other form. the of course, it can be discussed in other form. the off course, it can be discussed in other form. the off course, it can and it and extain matters that could and do of a subject the church to scandal are required to be kept secref by protocols issued from the Valcan including the canon? that determines whether or not confidentiality is that determines that include of sexual abuse of minors, has there been kept secref? decades reported such matters immediately to the decades reported such matters immediately to the decades reported such matters immediately to the the parishes where a priest served even flow the secref. decades reported such matters immediate			*	
 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Are you aware of that, Cardinal. A. I mot a canonist; sir. I would like to See the canon but I think it is the same concern, depending upon the matter, some confidentiality imposed by the matter itself. If it's not, well then, of course, it can be discussed in other forum but I would like to read the canon. G. Jure. G. Jure. G. Jure you aware of requirements as a superior both in the Oblates and now as as a curding the canon? superior both in the Oblates and now as as a curding the canon? a superior both in the Oblates and now as as a curding the canon? a superior both in the Oblates and now as as a curding the canon? a superior both in the Oblates and now as as a curding the canon? a superior both in the Oblates and now as as a curding the canon? a superior both in the Oblates and now as as a curding the canon? a superior both in the Oblates and now as as a curding the canon? a superior both in the Oblates and now as as a curding the canon? a superior both in the Oblates and now as as a curding the canon? a subasent be church to scandal are requirad to be that determines whether or not confidentiality is morally necessary or legally necessary as in any profession, I believe. there been and are you aware that there has been a requirement that knowledge of sexual abuse of there been and are you aware that there has been a requirement that knowledge of sexual abuse of there been kept secref? MR, KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound. THE WITNESS: No. We've always in Chlcago for curd authorities. A sin committed, we go back to there been and are you a	1		3	
 10 Q. Are you aware of that, Cardinal. 11 A. I'm not a canonist, sir. I would like to 12 see the canon but I think it is the same concern, 13 depending upon the matter, some confidentiality is 14 imposed by the matter itself. If it's not, well 13 then, of course, it can be discussed in other forum 14 but I would like to read the canon. 17 Q. Sure. 18 Are you aware of requirements as a 19 superior both in the Oblates and now asas a 10 or diral that certain matters that could and do 11 that determines whether or not confidentiality is 11 more by clerics is required to be 11 that determines whether or not confidentiality is 11 that determines whether or not confidentiality is 11 that determines whether or not confidentiality is 12 morally necessary or legally necessary as in any 13 profession, i believe. 14 that determines whether or not confidentiality is 15 morally necessary or legally necessary as in any 16 profession, compound. 17 HE WITNESS: No. We've elways in Chicago for 18 civil authorities. And when it's clear that there 19 divide a stope or even pethags out of 10 decade reported such matters immediately to the 11 the wither its clear that there 14 that as an educator for many years? 15 decades reported such matters immediately to the 16 as been and are you aware that there 17 the WITNESS: No. We've elways in Chicago for 18 civil authorities in Chicago since 1997, right? 19 cardinal, when you say that we've always 20 Ard Maen did you first come to understand 21 that as an educator for many years? 22 A cardinal, when you say that we've always 23 A learned of that obligation for clerics 24 worve been in Chicago since 1997, right? 24 worve been in Chicago since 1997, ri			8	
11 A. I'm not a canonist, sr. I would like to 12 see the canon but I think it is the same concern, 13 depending upon the matter, some confidentiality is 14 imposed by the matter itself. If it's not, well 15 then, of course, it can be discussed in other forum 16 but I would like to read the canon. 17 Q. Sure. 18 Are you aware of requirements as a 19 superior both in the Oblates and now as as a 20 cardinal that certain matters that could and do 21 superior both in the Oblates and now as as a 20 superior both is the opendes upon the watter 21 kept secret by protocols issued from the Vatican 22 kept secret by protocols issued from the watter 23 norally necessary or legally necessary as in any 20 profession, i believe. 2 Mat about sexual abuse of minors, has 3 there been and are you aware that there has been a 4 requirement thet knowledge of sexual abuse of 7 Mix Abot sexual abuse of serval abuse of 8 MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the 9 MR, KLENK: Ob			1	
12 see the canon but I think it is the same oncorn, 12 of Bishop Čoedert In this matter? 13 depending upon the matter, some confidentiality is 13 A. I clid lock at it, yes. 14 then, of course, it can be discussed in other forum 14 C. Did it appear to you that his recitation 15 then, of course, it can be discussed in other forum 16 Under cath of his involvement with allegations 16 but I would like to read the canon. 17 installation as Archbishop has always been reported 18 superior both in the Oblates and now asas a 19 buthortlies? 20 cardinal that certain matters that could and do 20 MR. KLENK: I object to foundation. 21 by the official of the Archdiocese to civil 20 22 kept secret by protocols issued from the Vatican 20 23 including the canon? 21 Ge ahead. 24 the adetermines whether or not confidentiality is morally necessary or legally necessary as in any profession, i believe. 35 3 that determines whether or not confidentiality is 1 11 4 the tother and are you aware that there has been a 6 C. Cardinal, wourd seatal abuse of <br< td=""><td>•</td><td></td><th>9 ·</th><td></td></br<>	•		9 ·	
 depending upon the matter, some confidentiality is imposed by the matter itself. If it's not, well timposed by the matter itself. If it's not, well then, for course, it can be discussed in other forum but I would like to read the canon. Q. Sure. Are you aware of requirements as a superior both in the Oblates and now as as a cardinal that certain matters that could and do subject the church to scandal are required to be kept secret by protocols issued from the Vatican including the canon? A. Again, I think it depends upon the matter a. Again, I think it depends upon the matter that determines whether or not confidentiality is morally necessary or legally necessary as in any profession, I believe. What about sexual abuse of minors, has there been and are you aware that there has been a civit authorities. And when it's clear that there decardes reported such matters immediately to the divit authorities. And when it's clear that there thas been gone for many years or even perhaps out of thes been a ortime, a sin committed, we go back to thes period and ask people to come forward who know of the parishes where a priest served even though he thes been and set poople to come forward who know thes been and ask people to come forward who know of the parishes where a priest served even though he thas been of if they perhaps theres have disch crimes of if they perhaps theres have disch crimes of if they perhaps there alwas or suspected disch crimes of if they perhaps there alwas or suspected disch crimes of if they perhaps there alwas or suspected disch crimes of if they perhaps there alwas or suspected disch crimes of if they perhaps there alwas or suspected disch crimes of if they perhaps there alwa			a l	
14 imposed by the matter itself. If it's not, well 14 C. Did it appear to you that his recltation 16 then, of course, it can be discussed in other forum 16 under oath of his involvement with allegations 17 Q. Sure. 16 order oath of his involvement with allegations 18 superior both in the Oblates and now asas a 18 by the official of the Archdiocese to civil 20 cardinal that certain matters that could and do 18 by the official of the Archdiocese to civil 21 subject the church to scandal are required to be 20 MR. KLENK: 1 object to foundation. 22 kept secret by protocols issued from the Vatican 20 MR. KLENK: 1 object to foundation. 23 including the canon? 21 Go ahead. 22 24 A. Again, 1 think it depends upon the matter 23 35 25 morally necessary or legally necessary or up aware that there has been and are you aware that there has been and are you aware that there has been and rew, as in committee to run the form of the 1 14 that the incldent was so far in the past that 1 36 morally necessary or up aware that there has been and rew, as in committee to the form of the 3 A. That was my understanding, anyway.			e :	
16 then, of course, it can be discussed in other forum 16 under cath of his involvement with allegations 16 but twould like to read the canon. 16 of - of sexual abuse made predaiing your 17 Q. Sure. 16 of - of sexual abuse made predaiing your 18 Are you aware of requirements as a 16 of - of sexual abuse made predaiing your 18 by the official of the Archdiocese to civil 11 19 superior both in the Oblates and now as - as a 20 10 subject the church to scandal are required to be 20 MR. KLENK: I object to foundation. 21 subject the church to scandal are required to be 20 MR. KLENK: I object to foundation. 22 A. Again, I think it depends upon the matter 20 MR. KLENK: I object to foundation. 23 THE WITNESS: I believe the times not only of 21 there porting but of the action at least some of 24 there been and are you aware that there has been a 1 that the incident was so far in the past that I 2 orth tink three was a legal obligation to report. 3 3 35 by MR. ANDERSON: 2 A. That was my understanding, anyway. 6	1		1	
16 but I would like to read the canon. 16 of - of sexual abuse made predating your 17 Q. Sure. 17 installation as Archbishop has always been reported 18 Are you aware of requirements as a 18 by the official of the Archdiocese to civil 19 superior both in the Oblates and now as as a 18 by the official of the Archdiocese to civil 20 cardinal that certain matters that could and do 20 MR. KLENK: 1 object to foundation. 21 subject the church to scandal are required to be 20 MR. KLENK: 1 object to foundation. 24 A. Again, I think it depends upon the matter 23 THE WITNESS: 1 believe the times not only of 25 morally necessary or legally necessary as in any profession, I believe. 1 that the incldent was so far in the past that I 1 2 morally necessary or legally necessary as in any profession, I believe. 1 1 that the incldent was so far in the past that I 1 3 morally necessary or legally necessary as in any 0. Cardinal, wou've been 5 A. That was my understanding, anyway. 4 Q. What about security 0. And looking at your CV, at least when I 9 9 mrk. KLENK: Objec			13	
17 Q. Sure. 17 installation as Archbishop has always been reported 18 Are you aware of requirements as a 18 by the official of the Archdiocese to civil 18 suppertor both in the Oblates and now as - as a 19 authorities? 20 cardinal that certain matters that could and do 20 MR. KLENK: I object to foundation. 21 subject the church to scandal are required to be 20 MR. KLENK: I object to foundation. 22 kept secret by protocols issued from the Vatican 30 ath regoing but of the action at least some of 24 A. Again, I think it depends upon the matter 23 24 THE WITNESS: I believe the times not only of 25 morally necessary or legally necessary as in any 30 31 that the incident was so far in the past that I 2 0. What about sexual abuse of minors, has 1 that the incident was a legal obligation to report. 3 norsily necessary or legally necessary as in any 0. Cardinal, you've been 5 4 0. What about sexual abuse or minors, has 1 1. that the incident was a legal obligation to report. 3 morally necessary as in chicago for 1. With were weas legal obligation for many years?			8	
18 Are you aware of requirements as a 18 by the official of the Archdiocese to civil 19 superior both in the Oblates and now as as a 18 by the official of the Archdiocese to civil 19 subject the church to scandal are required to be 20 MR, KLENK: I object to foundation. 21 subject the church to scandal are required to be 20 MR, KLENK: I object to foundation. 23 THE WITNESS: I believe the times not only of 24 A. Again, I think it depends upon the matter 23 30 morally necessary or legally necessary as in any 7 31 profession, I believe. 1 that the incident was so far in the past that I 2 don't think it expondent abuse of minors, has 1 that the incident was so far in the past that I 31 chrone by clerics is required to or was required to 3 BY MR, ANDERSON: 31 THE WITNESS: No. We've always in Chicago for A. I was, yes. 3 32 G. And looking at your CV, at least when I 9 reviewed It, you were in education from the early 10 tubes the inse, a sin committed, we go back to 14 that as an educator either on the ground or as an 11			8	
 19 superior both in the Oblates and now as as a cardinal that certain matters that could and do subject the church to scandal are required to be kept secret by protocols issued from the Vatican including the canon? 20 Kapt secret by protocols issued from the Vatican including the canon? 21 A. Again, I think it depends upon the matter as a frequirement that knowledge of secural abuse of minors, has there been ad are you aware that there has been a drae you aware that there has been a frequirement that knowledge of secural abuse of minors by clerics is required to or was required to the ave been kept secret? 22 MR. KLENK: I believe the times not only of the action at least some of 24 them that Bishop Goedert was talking about meant as 35 23 that determines whether or not confidentiality is morally necessary or legally necessary as in any profession, I believe. 24 O. What about sexual abuse of minors, has there been kept secret? 25 minors by clerics is required to or was required to a have been kept secret? 36 MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the civil authorities. And when it's clear that there thas been a crime, a sin committed, we go back to fit he parishes where a priest served even though he has been a crime, a sin committed, we go back to fit he parishes where a priest served even though he has been agen of many years or even perhaps tot of fit hey perhaps themselves have for decueation as a bashop or archibishop for has been gone for many years or even perhaps tot of fit hey perhaps themselves have for decueation as a bashop or archibishop for the parishes where a priest served even though he has been agen comfiled. 37 O. Cardinal, when you say that we've always for decades reported sexual abuse or subpected sexual abuse or subaped to that abuse for that abuse for dil authorities. 38 A. I learned of that obligation for olerics for decades reported sexual abuse or subpected sexual abuse or subaped to fractises?			tr i	
 20 cardinal that certain matters that could and do 21 subject the church to scandal are required to be 22 kept secret by protocols issued from the Vatican 23 including the canon? 24 A. Agaln, I think it depends upon the matter 23 the reporting but of the action at least some of 24 that determines whether or not confidentiality is 27 morally necessary or legally necessary as in any 28 profession, I believe, 39 profession, I believe, 40. What about sexual abuse of minors, has 41 that the incident was so far in the past that 1 22 don't think there was a legal obligation to report. 39 BY MR, ANDERSON: 40. Yhat about sexual abuse of sexual abuse of 41 the the incident was so far in the past that 1 42 don't think there was a legal obligation to report. 31 BY MR, ANDERSON: 42 A. I was, yes. 44 A. Ten years. 45 and have worked in education from the early 46 cardes reported such matters immediately to the 47 decades reported such matters immediately to the 48 civil authorities. And when it's clear that there 49 has been agone for many years or even perhaps uto for 41 that as an educator either on the ground or as an 41 the as an educator either on the ground or as an 42 or sexual abuse to civil authorities in Chicago, 43 by MR, ANDERSON: 44 A. Ten years. 45 or decades reported sexual abuse or suspected 45 or decades reported sexual abuse or suspected 46 or ducation as a bishop or archbishop 47 that was an educator either on the ground or as an 48 of such crimes or if they perhaps themselves have 49 been victimized. 40. Cardinal, when you say that we've always 50 or decades reported sexual abuse or suspected 40. Cardinal, when you say that we've always 41 that as a	6		ti	
21subject the church to scandal are required to be kept secret by protocols issued from the Vatican including the canon?21Go ahead.23THE WITNESS: I believe the times not only of the reporting but of the action at least some of 2424A. Agaln, I think it depends upon the matter 33351that determines whether or not confidentiality is morally necessary or legally necessary as in any profession, I believe.4Q. What about sexual abuse of minors, has there been and are you aware that there has been a requirement that knowledge of sexual abuse of minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret?9MR, KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound.10THE WITNESS: No. We've always in Chleago for civil authorities. And when it's clear that there the parishes where a priest served even though he the parishes where			15	
 22 kept secret by protocols issued from the Vatican including the canon? 23 including the canon? 24 A. Again, I think it depends upon the matter 33 25 the reporting but of the action at least some of 24 them that Bishop Goedert was talking about meant 33 25 the reporting but of the action at least some of 24 them that Bishop Goedert was talking about meant 33 26 the reporting but of the action at least some of 24 them that Bishop Goedert was talking about meant 33 27 that determines whether or not confidentiality is 32 28 morally necessary or legally necessary as in any 24 profession, I believe. 29 understanding, anyway. 30 Cardinal, you've been 4 Q. What about sexual abuse of minors, has 35 there been and are you aware that there has been a requirement that knowledge of sexual abuse of 32 minors by clerics is required to or was required to a many years? 30 MR, KLENK: Objection to the form of the 32 minor worked in education from the early 32 m			в	÷
 23 including the canon? 24 A. Agaln, I think it depends upon the matter 25 the reporting but of the action at least some of 24 them that Bishop Goedert was talking about meant 35 36 the reporting but of the action at least some of 24 them that Bishop Goedert was talking about meant 35 36 the reporting but of the action at least some of 24 them that Bishop Goedert was talking about meant 36 the reporting but of the action at least some of 24 them that Bishop Goedert was talking about meant 36 the reporting but of the action at least some of 24 them that Bishop Goedert was talking about meant 35 36 the reporting but of the action at least some of 24 them that Bishop Goedert was talking about meant 36 there been ad are you aware that there has been a 37 minors by clerics is required to or was required to 38 the reporting but of the action at least some of 39 the reporting but of the action at least some of 30 that about sexual about sexual abuse of minors, has 4 Q. What about sexual abuse of minors, has 4 Q. CardInal, you've been in chucago since 1997, right? 30 that been a prise since main diaget by the 31 that the incident was so far in the past that 1 32 don't think there was a legal obligation to report. 31 BY MR. ANDERSON: 4 Q. CardInal, you've been in chicago since 1997, right? 32 don't think there was a legal obligation pointo effect 32 for decades reported such abuse or suspected 33 evaluabuse to civil authorities in Chicago, 34 upoint abuse or an obligation in lilinois fav. 35 don't dime since file approximation of the since file approximation of t	4			
24 A. Agaln, I think it depends upon the matter 33 36 33 36 1 that determines whether or not confidentiality is 1 that the incident was so far in the past that I 2 morally necessary or legally necessary as in any 1 that the incident was so far in the past that I 3 profession, I believe. 1 that the incident was so far in the past that I 4 Q. What about sexual abuse of minors, has 1 that the incident was so far in the past that I 5 there been and are you aware that there has been a 6 C. Cardinal, you've been 5 there been secter? 8 Q. You've been in education for many years? 7 minors by clerics is required to or was required to 7 A. I was, yes. 8 have been kept secret? 8 Q. And looking at your CV, at least when I 9 MR, KLENK: Objection to the form of the 9 reviewed it, you were in education from the early 10 decades reported such matters immediately to the 13 Q. And when did you first come to understand 14 has been gone for many years or even perhaps out of 16 that you're required to report suspicion of sexual	1			
33351that determines whether or not confidentiality is morally necessary or legally necessary as in any profession, I believe.1that the incident was so far in the past that 1 don't think there was a legal obligation to report.3profession, I believe.3BY MR. ANDERSON:4Q. What about sexual abuse of minors, has there been and are you aware that there has been a there been and are you aware that there has been a there been kept secret?3BY MR. ANDERSON:5minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret?6Q. You've been in education for many years?9MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound.7A. I was, yes.11THE WITNESS: No. We've always in Chicago for civil authorities. And when it's clear that there has been a crime, a sin committed, we go back to the parishes where a priest served even though he has been gone for many years or even perhaps out of priesthood and ak people to come forward who know of such crimes or if they perhaps themselves have been victimized.3A. I learned of that obligation for clerics when it became an obligation for clerics when it became an obligation point officet that you're required to report suspicions of sexual abuse, mandated to report suspicions of sexual abuse to civil authorities?9BY MR. ANDERSON:2010Q. Cardinal, when you say that we've always for decades reported sexual abuse or suspected sexual abuse to civil authorities in Chicago, you've been in Chicago since 1997, right?111Wartow secolar in the perting the sub secolar that you're required to abligation go into e	1	a	34	
1that determines whether or not confidentiality is morally necessary or legally necessary as in any profession, I believe.1that the incident was so far in the past that I don't think there was a legal obligation to report. BY MR, ANDERSON:3BY MR, ANDERSON:3BY MR, ANDERSON:4Q. CardInal, you've been55there been and are you aware that there has been a requirement that knowledge of sexual abuse of have been kept secret?6Q. You've been in education for many years?7minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret?8Q. And looking at your CV, at least when I reviewed it, you were in education form the early 109MR, KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound.9R. KLENK: Objection to the form of the reviewed it, you were in education form the early 1011THE WITNESS: No. We've always in Chicago for civil authorities. And when it's clear that there the parishes where a priest served even though he has been a ortime, a sin committed, we go back to the parishes where a priest served even though he has been yoen for many years or even perhaps out of the parishes of if they perhaps themselves have been victimized.1A. I learned of that obligation for clerics that abuse, mandated to report suspicions of sexual abuse to civil authorities in Chicago, sexual abuse to civil authorities in Chicago, sexual abuse to civil authorities in Chicago, you've been in Chicago since 1997, right?11that the incident was so far in the past that 12don't during the sex of the parishes where a priest served even though he to such orimes or if they perhaps	24		24	them that Bishop Goedert was talking about meant
2morally necessary or legally necessary as in any profession, I believe.2don't think there was a legal obligation to report.3profession, I believe.3BY MR. ANDERSON:4Q. What about sexual abuse of minors, has there been and are you aware that there has been a requirement that knowledge of sexual abuse of minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret?3BY MR. ANDERSON:7minors by clerics is required to or was required to question, compound.4Q. Cardinal, you've been 5510question, compound.7A. I was, yes.811THE WITNESS: No. We've always in Chicago for the parishes where a priest served even through he the parishes where a priest served even through he so f such crimes or if they perhaps themselves have been victimized.9advactor either on the ground or as an or various capacities for many years?12A. The years.12A. Ten years.13D. And when did you first come to understand that as an educator either on the ground or as an or suspicion of sexual abuse of such crimes or if they perhaps themselves have been victimized.14that as an educator either on the ground or as an or servei of education as a bishop or archbishop that you're required to report suspicion of sexual abuse to civil authorities?12M. Ilearned of that obligation for clerics when it became an obligation in Illinois faw.13Q. Cardinal, when you say that we've always to crictics in general?14the serve orded sexual abuse or suspected sexual abuse to civil authorities in Chicago, you've been in Chi		33	l Marine and a state of the sta	35
2morally necessary or legally necessary as in any profession, I believe.2don't think there was a legal obligation to report.3profession, I believe.3BY MR. ANDERSON:4Q. What about sexual abuse of minors, has there been and are you aware that there has been a requirement that knowledge of sexual abuse of minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret?3BY MR. ANDERSON:7minors by clerics is required to or was required to question, compound.4Q. Cardinal, you've been 5510question, compound.7A. I was, yes.811THE WITNESS: No. We've always in Chicago for the parishes where a priest served even through he the parishes where a priest served even through he so f such crimes or if they perhaps themselves have been victimized.9advactor either on the ground or as an or various capacities for many years?12A. The years.12A. Ten years.13D. And when did you first come to understand that as an educator either on the ground or as an or suspicion of sexual abuse of such crimes or if they perhaps themselves have been victimized.14that as an educator either on the ground or as an or servei of education as a bishop or archbishop that you're required to report suspicion of sexual abuse 	CA1200103			
3profession, I believe.3BY MR. ANDERSON:4Q. What about sexual abuse of minors, has there been and are you aware that there has been a requirement that knowledge of sexual abuse of minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret?A. That was my understanding, anyway.6Q. You've been in education for many years?7minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret?A. I was, yes.8Q. And looking at your CV, at least when I9MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound.910question, compound.1011THE WITNESS: No. We've always in Chicago for decades reported such matters immediately to the 13 civil authorities. And when it's clear that there has been a crime, a sin committed, we go back to the parishes where a priest served even though he to fis parishes where a priest served even though he to surgeser of education as a bishop or archbishop that you're required to report suspicions of sexual abuse, mandated to report suspicion of sexual abuse to civil authorities?10G. Cardinal, when you say that we've always for decades reported sexual abuse or suspected sexual abuse to civil authorities in Chicago, you've been in Chicago since 1997, right?324Wen did that obligation go into effect 2526A. In Illinois?24Q. Yes.	-1 ·		8	
4Q. What about sexual abuse of minors, has4Q. Cardinal, you've been5there been and are you aware that there has been a6A. That was my understanding, anyway.6requirement that knowledge of sexual abuse of7A. That was my understanding, anyway.7minors by clerics is required to or was required to8have been kept secret?7A. I was, yes.9MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the9reviewed it, you were in education for many years?1010question, compound.10'60s and have worked in education as a teacher in11THE WITNESS: No. We've always in Chicago for11various capacities for many, many years?12A. Ten years.12A. Ten years.13civil authorities. And when it's clear that there13Q. And when did you first come to understand14has been a ortime, a sin committed, we go back to14that as an educator either on the ground or as an16the parishes where a priest served even though he15overseer of education as a bishop or archbishop16has been gone for many years or even perhaps out of16that you're required to report suspicion of sexual abuse18of such crimes or if they perhaps themselves have19A. I learned of that obligation for clerics19bern wictimized.20When it became an obligation in or clerics21Q. Cardinal, when you say that we've always21Q. When did that obligation in or clerics22for decades reported sexual abuse or suspecte			វេ	
5there been and are you aware that there has been a requirement that knowledge of sexual abuse of minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret?5A. That was my understanding, anyway.7minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret?7A. I was, yes.9MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound.9reviewed it, you were in education from the early 1010question, compound.10'60s and have worked in education as a teacher in 1111THE WITNESS: No. We've always in Chicago for 12 decades reported such matters immediately to the has been a orlme, a sin committed, we go back to 151114has been a orlme, a sin committed, we go back to the parishes where a priest served even though he has been gone for many years or even perhaps out of 171216has been gone for many years or even perhaps out of such crimes or if they perhaps themselves have 1915overseer of education as a bishop or archbishop that you're required to report suspicion of sexual abuse abuse, mandated to report suspicion of sexual abuse to civil authorities?17Q. Cardinal, when you say that we've always 2220N. I learned of that obligation for clerics when it became an obligation in Illinois faw. 2122for decades reported sexual abuse or suspected 2223A. In Illinois?24you've been in Chicago since 1997, right?24Q. Yes.	£		N	
6requirement that knowledge of sexual abuse of minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret?6Q. You've been in education for many years?7M.R. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound.7A. I was, yes.10question, compound.9reviewed it, you were in education form the early10question, compound.10'60s and have worked in education as a teacher in various capacities for many, many years?12decades reported such matters immediately to the as been a crime, a sin committed, we go back to the parishes where a priest served even though he 612A. Ten years.15the parishes where a priest served even though he of such crimes or lif they perhaps themselves have been viotimized.17abuse, mandated to report suspicion of sexual abuse to civil authorities?20BY MR, ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, when you say that we've always 2219A. I learned of that obligation for clerics when it became an obligation in Illinois law.21Q. Cardinal, when you say that we've always 2221Q. When did that obligation go into effect 2223sexual abuse to civil authorities in Chicago, 2423A. In Illinois?24you've been in Chicago since 1997, right?24Q. Yes.	1		8	
7minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret?7A. I was, yes.8have been kept secret?8Q. And looking at your CV, at least when I9MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound.9reviewed it, you were in education from the early10question, compound.10'60s and have worked in education as a teacher in various capacities for many, many years?12decades reported such matters immediately to the the parishes where a priest served even though he the parishes or of they perhaps themselves have the priesthood and ask people to come forward who know the of such crimes or lf they perhaps themselves have been victimized.10A. I tearned of that obligation for clerics to civil authorities?20BY MR, ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, when you say that we've always to civil authorities in Chicago, you've been in Chicago since 1997, right?10A. I learned of that obligation go into effect to clerics in general?22for clerics in general?23A. In Illinois? Q. Yes.			B	A. That was my understanding, anyway.
8have been kept secret?8Q. And looking at your CV, at least when I9MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the9reviewed it, you were in education from the early10question, compound.10'60s and have worked in education as a teacher in11THE WITNESS: No. We've always in Chicago for11various capacities for many, many years?12decades reported such matters immediately to the12A. Ten years.13civil authorities. And when it's clear that there13Q. And when did you first come to understand14has been a orime, a sin committed, we go back to14that as an educator either on the ground or as an15the parishes where a priest served even though he15overseer of education as a bishop or archbishop16has been gone for many years or even perhaps out of16that you're required to report suspicions of sexual18of such crimes or if they perhaps themselves have19A. I learned of that obligation for clerics19been victimized.20when it became an obligation in Illinois law.21Q. Cardinal, when you say that we've always21Q. When did that obligation go into effect22for decades reported sexual abuse or suspected23A. In Illinois?23sexual abuse to civil authorities in Chicago,23A. In Illinois?24you've been in Chicago since 1997, right?24Q. Yes.	6			
9MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound.9reviewed it, you were in education from the early10question, compound.10'60s and have worked in education as a teacher in various capacities for many, many years?12decades reported such matters immediately to the civil authorities. And when it's clear that there has been a crime, a sin committed, we go back to the parishes where a priest served even though he has been gone for many years or even perhaps out of priesthood and ask people to come forward who know to fuctimized.13Q. And when did you first come to understand that as an educator either on the ground or as an to verseer of education as a bishop or archbishop16has been gone for many years or even perhaps out of priesthood and ask people to come forward who know to such crimes or if they perhaps themselves have been victimized.16that you're required to report suspicion of sexual abuse to civil authorities?19been victimized.19A. I learned of that obligation for clerics when it became an obligation in Illinois iaw. 2121Q. Cardinal, when you say that we've always to recades reported sexual abuse or suspected sexual abuse to civil authorities in Chicago, you've been in Chicago since 1997, right?24Q. Yes.				
10question, compound.10'60s and have worked in education as a teacher in11THE WITNESS: No. We've always in Chicago for11various capacities for many, many years?12decades reported such matters immediately to the12A. Ten years.13civil authorities. And when it's clear that there13Q. And when did you first come to understand14has been a orlme, a sin committed, we go back to14that as an educator either on the ground or as an15the parishes where a priest served even though he15overseer of education as a bishop or archbishop16has been gone for many years or even perhaps out of16that you're required to report suspicions of sexual17priesthood and ask people to come forward who know17abuse, mandated to report suspicion of sexual abuse18of such crimes or if they perhaps themselves have19A. I learned of that obligation for clerics19been victimized.19A. I learned of that obligation for clerics20BY MR, ANDERSON:21Q. When did that obligation go into effect21Q. Cardinal, when you say that we've always21Q. When did that obligation go into effect22for decades reported sexual abuse or suspected22for clerics in general?23sexual abuse to civil authorities in Chicago,23A. In Illinois?24you've been in Chicago since 1997, right?24Q. Yes.	1	minors by clerics is required to or was required to	7	A. I was, yes.
11THE WITNESS: No. We've always in Chicago for decades reported such matters immediately to the civil authorities. And when it's clear that there has been a crime, a sin committed, we go back to the parishes where a priest served even though he has been gone for many years or even perhaps out of priesthood and ask people to come forward who know to f such crimes or if they perhaps themselves have been victimized.11various capacities for many, many years? A. Ten years.12A. Sten years.13Q. And when did you first come to understand that as an educator either on the ground or as an overseer of education as a bishop or archbishop that you're required to report suspicions of sexual abuse, mandated to report suspicion of sexual abuse to civil authorities?13D. Cardinal, when you say that we've always sexual abuse to civil authorities in Chicago, you've been in Chicago since 1997, right?1114various capacities for many, many years?15the parishes where a priest served even though he has been gone for many years or even perhaps out of priesthood and ask people to come forward who know to such crimes or if they perhaps themselves have been victimized.1414that you're required to report suspicions of sexual abuse, mandated to report suspicion of sexual abuse to civil authorities?15been victimized.1916A. I learned of that obligation for clerics when it became an obligation in Illinois law.21Q. Cardinal, when you say that we've always sexual abuse to civil authorities in Chicago, you've been in Chicago since 1997, right?24you've been in Chicago since 1997, right?24Q. Yes. </td <td>8</td> <td>minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret?</td> <th>7</th> <td>A. I was, yes.Q. And looking at your CV, at least when I</td>	8	minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret?	7	A. I was, yes.Q. And looking at your CV, at least when I
12decades reported such matters immediately to the civil authorities. And when It's clear that there has been a crime, a sin committed, we go back to the parishes where a priest served even though he has been gone for many years or even perhaps out of priesthood and ask people to come forward who know 16 of such crimes or if they perhaps themselves have been victimized.12A. Ten years.13Q. And when did you first come to understand that as an educator either on the ground or as an overseer of education as a bishop or archbishop that you're required to report suspicions of sexual abuse, mandated to report suspicion of sexual abuse to civil authorities?14has been yone for many years or even perhaps out of priesthood and ask people to come forward who know to such crimes or if they perhaps themselves have been victimized.16 that you're required to report suspicion of sexual abuse to civil authorities?15been victimized.19A. I learned of that obligation for clerics when it became an obligation in Illinois law.21Q. Cardinal, when you say that we've always 22 for decades reported sexual abuse or suspected 3 sexual abuse to civil authorities in Chicago, 24 you've been in Chicago since 1997, right?2123A. In Illinois? 242424Q. Yes.	8	minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the	7 8 9	 A. I was, yes. Q. And looking at your CV, at least when I reviewed it, you were in education from the early
13civil authorities. And when it's clear that there13Q. And when did you first come to understand14has been a crime, a sin committed, we go back to14that as an educator either on the ground or as an15the parishes where a priest served even though he15overseer of education as a bishop or archbishop16has been gone for many years or even perhaps out of15that you're required to report suspicions of sexual17priesthood and ask people to come forward who know16that you're required to report suspicion of sexual abuse18of such crimes or if they perhaps themselves have18to civil authorities?19been victimized.19A. I learned of that obligation for clerics20BY MR, ANDERSON:21Q. Cardinal, when you say that we've always2121Q. Cardinal, when you say that we've always21Q. When did that obligation go into effect23sexual abuse to civil authorities in Chicago,23A. In Illinois?24you've been in Chicago since 1997, right?24Q. Yes.	8 9 10	minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound.	7 8 9 10	 A. I was, yes. Q. And looking at your CV, at least when I reviewed it, you were in education from the early '60s and have worked in education as a teacher in
14has been a crime, a sin committed, we go back to14that as an educator either on the ground or as an15the parishes where a priest served even though he15overseer of education as a bishop or archbishop16has been gone for many years or even perhaps out of15overseer of education as a bishop or archbishop17priesthood and ask people to come forward who know16that you're required to report suspicions of sexual18of such crimes or if they perhaps themselves have18to civil authorities?19been victimized.19A. I learned of that obligation for clerics20BY MR, ANDERSON:20when it became an obligation in Illinois law.21Q. Cardinal, when you say that we've always21Q. When did that obligation go into effect23sexual abuse to civil authorities in Chicago,23A. In Illinois?24you've been in Chicago since 1997, right?24Q. Yes.	8 9 10 11	minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound. THE WITNESS: No. We've always in Chicago for	7 8 9 10 11	 A. I was, yes. Q. And looking at your CV, at least when I reviewed it, you were in education from the early '60s and have worked in education as a teacher in various capacities for many, many years?
15the parishes where a priest served even though he15overseer of education as a bishop or archbishop16has been gone for many years or even perhaps out of16that you're required to report suspicions of sexual17priesthood and ask people to come forward who know17abuse, mandated to report suspicion of sexual abuse18of such crimes or if they perhaps themselves have18to civil authorities?19been victimized.19A. I learned of that obligation for clerics20BY MR, ANDERSON:20when it became an obligation in Illinois law.21Q. Cardinal, when you say that we've always21Q. When did that obligation go into effect23sexual abuse to civil authorities in Chicago,23A. In Illinois?24you've been in Chicago since 1997, right?24Q. Yes.	8 9 10 11 12	minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound. THE WITNESS: No. We've always in Chicago for decades reported such matters immediately to the	7 9 10 11 12	 A. I was, yes. Q. And looking at your CV, at least when I reviewed it, you were in education from the early '60s and have worked in education as a teacher in various capacities for many, many years? A. Ten years.
16has been gone for many years or even perhaps out of priesthood and ask people to come forward who know 816that you're required to report suspicions of sexual abuse, mandated to report suspicion of sexual abuse to civil authorities?18of such crimes or if they perhaps themselves have been victimized.16that you're required to report suspicions of sexual abuse abuse, mandated to report suspicion of sexual abuse to civil authorities?20BY MR, ANDERSON:19A. I learned of that obligation for clerics 2021Q. Cardinal, when you say that we've always 2221Q. When did that obligation go into effect 2223sexual abuse to civil authorities in Chicago, 2423A. In Illinois? 2424you've been in Chicago since 1997, right?24Q. Yes.	8 9 10 11 12 13	minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound. THE WITNESS: No. We've always in Chicago for decades reported such matters immediately to the civil authorities. And when it's clear that there	7 9 10 11 12 13	 A. I was, yes. Q. And looking at your CV, at least when I reviewed it, you were in education from the early '60s and have worked in education as a teacher in various capacities for many, many years? A. Ten years. Q. And when did you first come to understand
 priesthood and ask people to come forward who know of such crimes or if they perhaps themselves have been victimized. BY MR, ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, when you say that we've always for decades reported sexual abuse or suspected sexual abuse to civil authorities in Chicago, you've been in Chicago since 1997, right? abuse, mandated to report suspicion of sexual abuse to civil authorities? A. I learned of that obligation for cierics when it became an obligation in Illinois law. Q. When did that obligation go into effect for clerics in general? A. In Illinois? Q. Yes. 	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound. THE WITNESS: No. We've always in Chicago for decades reported such matters immediately to the civil authorities. And when it's clear that there has been a orime, a sin committed, we go back to	7 9 10 11 12 13 14	 A. I was, yes. Q. And looking at your CV, at least when I reviewed it, you were in education from the early '60s and have worked in education as a teacher in various capacities for many, many years? A. Ten years. Q. And when did you first come to understand that as an educator either on the ground or as an
18of such crimes or if they perhaps themselves have been victimized.18to civil authorities?19been victimized.19A. I learned of that obligation for clerics20BY MR, ANDERSON:20when it became an obligation in Illinois law.21Q. Cardinal, when you say that we've always21Q. When did that obligation go into effect22for decades reported sexual abuse or suspected22for clerics in general?23sexual abuse to civil authorities in Chicago, 2423A. In Illinois?24you've been in Chicago since 1997, right?24Q. Yes.	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound. THE WITNESS: No. We've always in Chicago for decades reported such matters immediately to the civil authorities. And when it's clear that there has been a orime, a sin committed, we go back to the parishes where a priest served even though he	7 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 A. I was, yes. Q. And looking at your CV, at least when I reviewed it, you were in education from the early '60s and have worked in education as a teacher in various capacities for many, many years? A. Ten years. Q. And when did you first come to understand that as an educator either on the ground or as an overseer of education as a bishop or archbishop
19been victimized.19A. I learned of that obligation for clerics20BY MR, ANDERSON:20when it became an obligation in Illinois law.21Q. Cardinal, when you say that we've always21Q. When did that obligation go into effect22for decades reported sexual abuse or suspected22for clerics in general?23sexual abuse to civil authorities in Chicago,23A. In Illinois?24you've been in Chicago since 1997, right?24Q. Yes.	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound. THE WITNESS: No. We've always in Chicago for decades reported such matters immediately to the civil authorities. And when it's clear that there has been a orime, a sin committed, we go back to the parishes where a priest served even though he has been gone for many years or even perhaps out of	7 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 A. I was, yes. Q. And looking at your CV, at least when I reviewed it, you were in education from the early '60s and have worked in education as a teacher in various capacities for many, many years? A. Ten years. Q. And when did you first come to understand that as an educator either on the ground or as an overseer of education as a bishop or archbishop that you're required to report suspicions of sexual
20BY MR, ANDERSON:20when it became an obligation in Illinois law.21Q. Cardinal, when you say that we've always21Q. When did that obligation go into effect22for decades reported sexual abuse or suspected22for clerics in general?23sexual abuse to civil authorities in Chicago,23A. In Illinois?24you've been in Chicago since 1997, right?24Q. Yes.	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound. THE WITNESS: No. We've always in Chicago for decades reported such matters immediately to the civil authorities. And when it's clear that there has been a crime, a sin committed, we go back to the parishes where a priest served even though he has been gone for many years or even perhaps out of priesthood and ask people to come forward who know	7 8 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 A. I was, yes. Q. And looking at your CV, at least when I reviewed it, you were in education from the early '60s and have worked in education as a teacher in various capacities for many, many years? A. Ten years. Q. And when did you first come to understand that as an educator either on the ground or as an overseer of education as a bishop or archbishop that you're required to report suspicions of sexual abuse, mandated to report suspicion of sexual abuse
21Q. Cardinal, when you say that we've always21Q. When did that obligation go into effect22for decades reported sexual abuse or suspected22for clerics in general?23sexual abuse to civil authorities in Chicago,23A. In Illinois?24you've been in Chicago since 1997, right?24Q. Yes.	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound. THE WITNESS: No. We've always in Chicago for decades reported such matters immediately to the civil authorities. And when it's clear that there has been a crime, a sin committed, we go back to the parishes where a priest served even though he has been gone for many years or even perhaps out of priesthood and ask people to come forward who know of such crimes or if they perhaps themselves have	7 8 9 10 11 13 15 16 17 18	 A. I was, yes. Q. And looking at your CV, at least when I reviewed it, you were in education from the early '60s and have worked in education as a teacher in various capacities for many, many years? A. Ten years. Q. And when did you first come to understand that as an educator either on the ground or as an overseer of education as a bishop or archbishop that you're required to report suspicions of sexual abuse, mandated to report suspicion of sexual abuse to civil authorities?
22for decades reported sexual abuse or suspected22for clerics in general?23sexual abuse to civil authorities in Chicago,23A. In Illinois?24you've been in Chicago since 1997, right?24Q. Yes.	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound. THE WITNESS: No. We've always in Chicago for decades reported such matters immediately to the civil authorities. And when it's clear that there has been a orime, a sin committed, we go back to the parishes where a priest served even though he has been gone for many years or even perhaps out of priesthood and ask people to come forward who know of such crimes or if they perhaps themselves have been victimized.	7 9 10 11 12 14 15 17 18 19 19	 A. I was, yes. Q. And looking at your CV, at least when I reviewed it, you were in education from the early '60s and have worked in education as a teacher in various capacities for many, many years? A. Ten years. Q. And when did you first come to understand that as an educator either on the ground or as an overseer of education as a bishop or archbishop that you're required to report suspicions of sexual abuse, mandated to report suspicion of sexual abuse to civil authorities? A. I learned of that obligation for clerics
23sexual abuse to civil authorities in Chicago,23A. In Illinois?24you've been in Chicago since 1997, right?24Q. Yes.	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound. THE WITNESS: No. We've always in Chicago for decades reported such matters immediately to the civil authorities. And when it's clear that there has been a orime, a sin committed, we go back to the parishes where a priest served even though he has been gone for many years or even perhaps out of priesthood and ask people to come forward who know of such crimes or if they perhaps themselves have been victimized. BY MR. ANDERSON:	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 17 18 20	 A. I was, yes. Q. And looking at your CV, at least when I reviewed it, you were in education from the early '60s and have worked in education as a teacher in various capacities for many, many years? A. Ten years. Q. And when did you first come to understand that as an educator either on the ground or as an overseer of education as a bishop or archbishop that you're required to report suspicions of sexual abuse, mandated to report suspicion of sexual abuse to civil authorities? A. I learned of that obligation for clerics when it became an obligation in Illinois law.
24 you've been in Chicago since 1997, right?	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound. THE WITNESS: No. We've always in Chicago for decades reported such matters immediately to the civil authorities. And when it's clear that there has been a orime, a sin committed, we go back to the parishes where a priest served even though he has been gone for many years or even perhaps out of priesthood and ask people to come forward who know of such crimes or if they perhaps themselves have been victimized. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, when you say that we've always 	7 8 9 10 11 12 14 15 16 17 19 20 21	 A. I was, yes. Q. And looking at your CV, at least when I reviewed it, you were in education from the early '60s and have worked in education as a teacher in various capacities for many, many years? A. Ten years. Q. And when did you first come to understand that as an educator either on the ground or as an overseer of education as a bishop or archbishop that you're required to report suspicions of sexual abuse, mandated to report suspicion of sexual abuse to civil authorities? A. I learned of that obligation for clerics when it became an obligation in Illinois law. Q. When did that obligation go into effect
	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound. THE WITNESS: No. We've always in Chicago for decades reported such matters immediately to the civil authorities. And when it's clear that there has been a orime, a sin committed, we go back to the parishes where a priest served even though he has been gone for many years or even perhaps out of priesthood and ask people to come forward who know of such crimes or if they perhaps themselves have been victimized. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, when you say that we've always for decades reported sexual abuse or suspected 	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 20 21 22	 A. I was, yes. Q. And looking at your CV, at least when I reviewed it, you were in education from the early '60s and have worked in education as a teacher in various capacities for many, many years? A. Ten years. Q. And when did you first come to understand that as an educator either on the ground or as an overseer of education as a bishop or archbishop that you're required to report suspicions of sexual abuse, mandated to report suspicion of sexual abuse to civil authorities? A. I learned of that obligation for clerics when it became an obligation in Illinois law. Q. When did that obligation go into effect for clerics in general?
34 36	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound. THE WITNESS: No. We've always in Chicago for decades reported such matters immediately to the civil authorities. And when it's clear that there has been a crime, a sin committed, we go back to the parishes where a priest served even though he has been gone for many years or even perhaps out of priesthood and ask people to come forward who know of such crimes or if they perhaps themselves have been victimized. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, when you say that we've always for decades reported sexual abuse or suspected sexual abuse to civil authorities in Chicago, 	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 20 21 22 22	 A. I was, yes. Q. And looking at your CV, at least when I reviewed it, you were in education from the early '60s and have worked in education as a teacher in various capacities for many, many years? A. Ten years. Q. And when did you first come to understand that as an educator either on the ground or as an overseer of education as a bishop or archbishop that you're required to report suspicions of sexual abuse, mandated to report suspicion of sexual abuse to civil authorities? A. I learned of that obligation for clerics when it became an obligation in Illinois taw. Q. When did that obligation go into effect for clerics in general? A. In Illinois?
	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 minors by clerics is required to or was required to have been kept secret? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound. THE WITNESS: No. We've always in Chicago for decades reported such matters immediately to the civil authorities. And when it's clear that there has been a crime, a sin committed, we go back to the parishes where a priest served even though he has been gone for many years or even perhaps out of priesthood and ask people to come forward who know of such crimes or if they perhaps themselves have been victimized. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, when you say that we've always for decades reported sexual abuse or suspected sexual abuse to civil authorities in Chicago, 	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 20 21 22 22	 A. I was, yes. Q. And looking at your CV, at least when I reviewed it, you were in education from the early '60s and have worked in education as a teacher in various capacities for many, many years? A. Ten years. Q. And when did you first come to understand that as an educator either on the ground or as an overseer of education as a bishop or archbishop that you're required to report suspicions of sexual abuse, mandated to report suspicion of sexual abuse to civil authorities? A. I learned of that obligation for clerics when it became an obligation in Illinois taw. Q. When did that obligation go into effect for clerics in general? A. In Illinois?

9 (Pages 33 to 36)

••

1

1	A. Was It 2003 or 2004? I'm not entirely	1	And when you became so in 1997, what dld
2	sure, sir.	2	you do, if anything, to address the problem of
3	Q. And when dld that obligation go into	3	sexual abuse relating to clerics in the Archdlocese
4	effect for educators?	4	upon your appointment?
5	A. I'm not sure of that either. I was an	5	A. I asked for a report on both the policles
6	educator at the college level. And I think the	6	and the practice of the Archdiocese,
7	instruction in that, I suppose, was usually given	7	Q. And who gave you that report?
8	to grade school, high school teachers but I I'm	8	A. One of our lawyers.
9	really not sure, sir. And I was an educator in	9	Q. Who was that?
10	different states. The state laws differ.	10	A. Mr. John O'Malley.
11	Q. When in time did you first come to believe	11	Q, Pardon me?
12	or were you trained that you, as an educator or	12	A. Mr. John O'Malley.
		13	Q. Okay.
13	overseer of education, were a mandated reporter?		And did you, as Cardinal then or Cardinal
14	A. The issue never came up when I was	14	
15	formally in education as a college professor but	15	Archbishop, If you were, take any action responsive
16	any person, I should think, knowing of such a	16	to that report?
17	terrible crime would want to bring it forward.	17	A. The report indicated that the policies and
18	Q. Well, my question to you, Cardinal, is do	18	the practice were responsible, were designed to
19	you consider yourself to be a mandated reporter as	19	protect children and I was reassured by It.
20	an overseer of Catholic education in this	20	They also had a written report that was
21	Archdiocese today?	21	public that was done in the early '90s. And at
22	A. I think of it first as a cleric now in	22	that time, we talked about updating that report to
23	law.	23	make a report to the people now, again, making
24	Q. My question to you is as an educator,	24	public the situation in the Archdiocese.
1	37		39
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 11 12 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 11 12 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 11 12 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 11 12 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 11 11	 when, in time, do you believe you first became a mandated reporter, that is, mandated by the civil law to report suspicions of sexual abuse? A. I am not a professional educator. I'm not responsible in law for educational enterprises. Q. You are responsible for overseeing all Catholic education in the Archdlocese of Chicago, are you not? A. As ministries of the church, yes. Q. And responsible for a training mandated reporters A. We have Q ultimately? A systems in place now to be sure that everyone involved in our schools is trained using the viratue (phonetic) system. Q. Cardinal, in your 48 years as a priest, have you ever personally or at your direction made a report of suspected sexual abuse of a minor to 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 101 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 90 20	 Q. And so did you take any action beyond what you just described responsive to the report that you requested? A. I asked about the care of victims. Q. Did you at that time MR. KLENK: Please please let him finish. MR. ANDERSON: I'm sorry. THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. I thought you were turned away and I didn't want to talk. I asked about the care of victims and how I might be involved in that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And at that time in 1997 or shortly after, did you undertake any review of the files pertaining to offenders, clerical offenders, that had been accused of crimes of sexual abuse in the Archdiocese predating your installation? A. No, I did not personally review those files. I was told about them. Q. Who told you about them?
19 20	civil authorIties?		
19		21 22 23 24	 A. The lawyer. Q. And what did he tell you? A. He outlined the major cases that had been handled in the the Review Board process and

10 (Pages 37 to 40)

.

.

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

· · · ·

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 12 14 5 16 7 8 9 10 11 12 12 14 5 16 7 8 9 10 11 12 12 14 5 16 7 8 9 10 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 11	résults of them. Q. At that time, did he tell you what clerics who had been accused of abusing and found to have been credibly accused of abusing a minor were still in ministry? A. He did. Q. How many were there? A. There were, I believe, eight. Q. And who were they? A. I'm not sure I can tell you all the names, sir. Q. I'll show you some documents later if you don't remember off the top of your head. A. Do you want me to tell you the names that I can recall now? Q. Well, I'll cover it so we can be more complete and fair. A. Okay. Q. Among those eight, did you take any action until 2002 A. I Q to restrict or remove or investigate what they had done and why they were still in ministry?	3 p 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 20 t 221 22 23	MR. KLENK: Objection, compound, form of the uestion. THE WITNESS: The one egregious time when the rotections of children failed to our great shame was the McCormack case where I had thought he was being supervised and II wasn't adequate. SY MR. ANDERSON: Q. So It was the McCormack case that prompted rou to commission Terry Childers and to to to evaluate the monitoring program? A. Yes, because it had been effective before that in our Q. I'm showing you Exhibit 49. Is that the report on the Archdiocese of Chicago? A. I believe it is, yes. Q. And you you read and reviewed this, did you not? A. I did. Q. Do you take issue with or dispute any of the findings or conclusions made in It? A. No. He's no. Q. Do you agree that there was then in this Archdiocese a gross failure in the implementation
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 A. The investigation had been complete and I asked about the restrictions and the monitoring to be sure children were protected and the explanation assured me that protections were in place. Q. And you mentioned monitoring. You commissioned and had commissioned the child child Childers report, did you not? A. I did. Q. Specifically relating to monitoring? A. Uh-huh. Q. Correct? A. Yes. Monitoring of people who were already out of ministry. Q. But who had been credibly accused but were still being under so-called monitoring of the Archdiocese, right? A. No yes, if I understand you correctly. Q. And that Childers report was commissioned by you and your office A. That's correct. Q because there was, in effect, a scandal around monitoring, public disclosure of private information about either the failure of monitoring or problems relating to it, correct? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 20 21 22 23 24 22 23 24 22 24 22 24 22 24 22 24 22 24 22 24 22 24 22 24 22 24 22 24 24	of a monitoring program of priests accused? A. This is not just about priests accused, is it. It's about priests whom we know have been guilty of this great sin or crime. The standards here are those of accused criminals. Q. I'm sorry I'm sorry to interrupt you, Cardinal, but I guess I wanted to ask you the specific question instead of a general question. I think you were going with the general. A. I'm sorry. Q. My question to you is is do you agree with the finding of Childers that there was a gross deficiency in the monitoring of priests of the Archdiocese by the Archdiocese? A. It was inadequate if you're talking about supervising convicted criminals. Q. What about those you say convicted. What do you mean by convicted criminals? A. People who whom the state has found guilty, that's his standard, and a priest's supposed police power and that's where the discrepancy is found. Q. What do you believe the findings to 44

Strate dialet a subder being bereit and and a state 11 (Pages 41 to 44)

.

1

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052 • , •

.

, ۰.

 have been made by Childers pertaining to priests credibly acoused of sexual abuse and removed fro ministry and on monitoring? A. Yes. Q. Was their gross deficiencies pertaining to them as found by Childers or not? A. Certainly deficiencies, yes, sure, very much so. Q. I'm going to show you what we've marked a Exhibit 204. A. May I say that none of these priests so far as we know even with the inadequate monitoring committed another such grave sin. Q. You may say that, Cardinal, but I may say that if you're not monitoring them carefully, you're not going to know; isn't that correct? A. That could be the case. Doesn't have to be the case. Q. If they're allowed to go out of the country and not and not not required to abide by the monitoring system, it's A. Oh, yes. Q it's very likely and also very possible they're comitting sexual abuse just a moment 	n 11111111111	 U.S. for a long time? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question, compound. MR. ANDERSON: Well, let me talk about you. MR. KLENK: Just talk about him. That's fair. He can't you don't want to know what the rest of the world knows. MR. ANDERSON: You don't want to talk about the rest of them, right? THE WITNESS: I can't. MR. ANDERSON: Ylease be fair. MR. KLENK: Please be fair. MR. ANDERSON: Yeah. MR. KLENK: Please be fair. MR. ANDERSON: Yeah. MR. ANDERSON: Yeah. MR. KLENK: Please be fair. MR. ANDERSON: Yeah. MR. ANDERSON: Yeah. MR. ANDERSON: Yeah. I realized the recidivism rate was unacceptable to take a chance. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. What studies what studies were those, Cardinal, that you read that that revealed that to you for the first time? A. I'm sorry. I don't remember the authors.
 while being monitored and you're not going to knu it, correct? A. That's MR. KLENK: Object to the form of the questlo THE WITNESS: But but sure, you're right, Mr. Anderson. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. I mean the purpose of monitoring, at least as it had been implemented and as reported by Childers, was to keep them from reoffending, right A. That's certainly true. Q. And if you're not keeping an eye on them, you're not going to know if they're reoffending, right? A. Not immediately anyway, yes. Q. Okay. And you know enough about this topic now to know that once a cleric or an adult offends a child once that they're at risk for reoffending? A. That's true. Q. You've come to know that? A. Yes, I have, sir. Q. And that's been widely known by you and others in the positions of leadership here in the 	15 w	 I read many different reports on child abuse. I followed the John Jay study. All those formed in my mind the conviction that the recidivism rate was too great to ever chance allowing someone to recommit this crime. Q. The John Jay study was in 2002 A. U-huh. Q was it not? A. Well, it started in 2002 but in was in the years after 2002 I I really tried to learn more about this terrible crime. Q. So if I'm hearing you correctly, you're testifying that it was really the recidivism rate and the risk of an offender who's offended once poses to reoffense really came to you for the first time post-2002. Is that what you're saying? A. I think that's true. Yes, I think that's true. Q. Let's look at Exhibit 204 and what we've done here Is taken a portion, an excerpt, of a transcript of some comments attributed to you in an Interview done with you or of you by Marianne

12 (Pages 45 to 48)

۰. .

:

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

 A. Uh-huh. Q. After having been installed, I believe, as as president of the Catholic Conference of Bishops? A. Could be. Q. You are currently the president of the Catholic Conference of Bishops? A. I am, sir. Q. You are currently the Cardinal Archbishop presiding Ordinary of the third largest Archdiocese in the U.S., right? A. I think that's true. Q. This may not be a fair question to ask you but I need to ask it. It would appear to me and I'm asking you if you would agree that right now, by reason of the fact of your position as in this Archdiocese given its size A. Yes. Q and position by virtue of your position as the president of the Catholic Conference of Bishops that you are currently the 	 Q. Okay. And directing your attention to It A. Yes. Q you begin by stating, well, I I am always sorry if people are upset, especially victims. Do you see that? A. I see that. Q. Then going down to the middle of this, I'm going to read a portion of this as it has been attributed to you and then I'll ask you If you said that, okay? A. Sure. Q. Looking to the body of the exhibit beginning with the word the fact, the fact is the fact. Do you see that sentence? A. Uh-huh. I do. Thank you. Q. I'm going to read that and then ask you if you recall saying it and if you do, I'll have some questions, okay? A. Sure.
23 most powerful and influential cleric in the U.S.?	23 Q. Reading that portion, it states the fact
24 A. Powerful, no. Influential, perhaps.	24 Is the fact remains that this abuse happened a
49	51
 Q. Okay. Let's go to this interview. And I just took an excerpt of it. And I'm going to direct your attention to a portion in it. A. Uh-huh. MR. KLENK: Excuse me, Mr. Anderson, I think to be fair to the witness, where was this interview and when and MR. ANDERSON: Well, I think we supplied this earlier but to you all and I think Jim has been given this so that it could be reviewed so we don't have to waste time laying foundation but I'm happy to MR. ANDERSON: Yeah. MR. ANDERSON: Yeah. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Do you remember giving an intervew to Marlanne Ahearn? A. Yes. Q. And and in looking at this transcript you you had a chance to look at this? A. I did just now. 	 generation ago for the most part, from 1973 through 1985. That's when it all happened so we're talking about it now. Do you recall that's what you said to Marianne Ahearn at that time? A. I'm sure I did. MR. KLENK: I think in fairness, you should continue reading the rest of the sentence, Mr. Anderson. MR. KLENK: I think in fairness, you should continue reading the rest of the sentence, Mr. Anderson. MR. KLENK: I'd like you to. MR. KLENK: I'd like you to. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. But it's not actual now except McCormack, of course, which is a terribly devastating period in my life and the life of the church. So is it correct to say that you're stating in this interview that excepting McCormack, this is all a problem that was a generation or more ago before 70 between '73 and '85? A. So far as as Q. Is that what you're asserting? A. Those are the statistics from the John Jay

13 (Pages 49 to 52)

••

			•
1	rèport.	1	A. In order to be removed, the Review Board
2	Q. I'm going to ask you to look at Exhibit 1.	2	had to give me a finding that there was reasonable
	And as this is handed to you, you'll recognize this	3	cause to suspect they had abused a child no matter
	to be the list publicly disseminated and known as	4	when that happened.
	the Archdiocesan priests with substantiated	5	Q. And would you agree, Cardinal, based on
6	allegations of sexual misconduct with minors and	6	your knowledge of this topic, sexual abuse, that
7	MR. KLENK: Excuse me, Mr. Anderson. I have	7	these priests once credibly accused are very likely
	something that's marked Exhibit 1A. Is that the	8	to have reoffended?
8	document we're talking about?	9	A. It's quite possible.
9		10	Q. And then it's quite possible that they
10	MS, ARBOUR: It's one. Sorry.	11	reoffended after 1985, is it not?
11	MR, KLENK: Thank you very much. Didn't mean	4	A. Some - well, some are dead. Some are
12	to interrupt.	12	
13	MR, ANDERSON: No. Thank you.	13	long gone in other ways. But abstractly speaking,
14	BY MR. ANDERSON:	14	there's always that possibility.
15	Q. And you'll see in the left-hand column,	15	Q. And you're not going to know if they had
16	Bishop Goedert had marked part of this exhibit	16	reoffended after 1985 unless you, as Cardinal,
17	earlier but I'll just first ask you.	17	either closely supervised them or removed them
18	I've reviewed this exhibit and this is the	18	completely from ministry, correct?
19	list of the substantiated allegations of sexual	19	A. Or unless they're dead.
20	misconduct with minors, right, as substantiated by	20	Q, Well
21	the Archdiocese?	21	
22	A, I'm sure it must be if if you've done	22	laicized. No we have no supervision of the
23	that. I haven't read it but.	23	laicized priests. So some are in nursing homes,
	Q. And in it, my count is that there are 33	24	quite a few now, but what would you like I
20			
24	53		55
ingali."	53 	1	
1	53 priests listed here who have been credibly accused	11	55 guess yes. Q, Okay.
1 2	53 priests listed here who have been credibly accused and have been removed after you became cardinal?	1 2 3	guess yes. Q. Okay. A. All I'm saying, sir, is that the
1 2 3	53 priests listed here who have been credibly accused and have been removed after you became cardinal? A. There – yes.	2	guess yes. Q. Okay. A. All I'm saying, sir, is that the
1 2 3 4	53 priests listed here who have been credibly accused and have been removed after you became cardinal? A. There yes. Q. Is It your position that those 33 or so	2 3 4	55 guess yes. Q. Okay. A. All I'm saying, sir, is that the circumstances are different from case to case.
1 2 3 4 5	53 priests listed here who have been credibly accused and have been removed after you became cardinal? A. There yes. Q. Is it your position that those 33 or so priests that have been credibly recused accused	2 3 4 5	55 guess yes. Q. Okay. A. All I'm saying, sir, is that the circumstances are different from case to case. Q. I'm going to show you what we marked as
1 2 3 4 5 6	53 priests listed here who have been credibly accused and have been removed after you became cardinal? A. There yes. Q. Is it your position that those 33 or so priests that have been credibly recused accused and removed from ministry after 1997 stopped	2 3 4 5 6	55 guess yes. Q. Okay. A. All I'm saying, sir, is that the circumstances are different from case to case. Q. I'm going to show you what we marked as Exhibit 201.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7	53 priests listed here who have been credibly accused and have been removed after you became cardinal? A. There yes. Q. Is it your position that those 33 or so priests that have been credibly recused accused and removed from ministry after 1997 stopped abusing?	2 3 4 5 6 7	55 guess yes. Q, Okay. A. All I'm saying, sir, is that the circumstances are different from case to case. Q, I'm going to show you what we marked as Exhibit 201. A, Thank you.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	53 priests listed here who have been credibly accused and have been removed after you became cardinal? A. There yes. Q. Is it your position that those 33 or so priests that have been credibly recused accused and removed from ministry after 1997 stopped abusing? MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 guess yes. Q. Okay. A. All I'm saying, sir, is that the circumstances are different from case to case. Q. I'm going to show you what we marked as Exhibit 201. A. Thank you. MR. KLENK: Thank you.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	53 priests listed here who have been credibly accused and have been removed after you became cardinal? A. There yes. Q. Is it your position that those 33 or so priests that have been credibly recused accused and removed from ministry after 1997 stopped abusing? MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation. THE WITNESS: The I I can't say that's	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	55 guess yes. Q. Okay. A. All I'm saying, sir, is that the circumstances are different from case to case. Q. I'm going to show you what we marked as Exhibit 201. A. Thank you. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON:
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	53 priests listed here who have been credibly accused and have been removed after you became cardinal? A. There yes. Q. Is it your position that those 33 or so priests that have been credibly recused accused and removed from ministry after 1997 stopped abusing? MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation. THE WITNESS: The I I can't say that's the case. I know of of a priest who abused	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 guess yes. Q. Okay. A. All I'm saying, sir, is that the circumstances are different from case to case. Q. I'm going to show you what we marked as Exhibit 201. A. Thank you. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And we prepared this chart distilling the
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	53 priests listed here who have been credibly accused and have been removed after you became cardinal? A. There yes. Q. Is it your position that those 33 or so priests that have been credibly recused accused and removed from ministry after 1997 stopped abusing? MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation. THE WITNESS: The I I can't say that's the case. I know of of a priest who abused an Archdiocesan priest who abused a child while, to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 guess yes. Q. Okay. A. All I'm saying, sir, is that the circumstances are different from case to case. Q. I'm going to show you what we marked as Exhibit 201. A. Thank you. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And we prepared this chart distilling the information given us by the Archdlocese ~
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	53 priests listed here who have been credibly accused and have been removed after you became cardinal? A. There yes. Q. Is it your position that those 33 or so priests that have been credibly recused accused and removed from ministry after 1997 stopped abusing? MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation. THE WITNESS: The I I can't say that's the case. I know of of a priest who abused an Archdiocesan priest who abused a child while, to my shame, I was Archbishop Is McCormack.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	guess yes. Q. Okay. A. All I'm saying, sir, is that the circumstances are different from case to case. Q. I'm going to show you what we marked as Exhibit 201. A. Thank you. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And we prepared this chart distilling the information given us by the Archdiocese A. Uh-huh.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	53 priests listed here who have been credibly accused and have been removed after you became cardinal? A. There yes. Q. Is it your position that those 33 or so priests that have been credibly recused accused and removed from ministry after 1997 stopped abusing? MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation. THE WITNESS: The I I can't say that's the case. I know of of a priest who abused an Archdiocesan priest who abused a child while, to my shame, I was Archbishop Is McCormack. BY MR. ANDERSON:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 guess yes. Q. Okay. A. All I'm saying, sir, is that the circumstances are different from case to case. Q. I'm going to show you what we marked as Exhibit 201. A. Thank you. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And we prepared this chart distilling the information given us by the Archdlocese A. Uh-huh. Q. And using Exhibit 1 and
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	53 priests listed here who have been credibly accused and have been removed after you became cardinal? A. There yes. Q. Is It your position that those 33 or so priests that have been credibly recused accused and removed from ministry after 1997 stopped abusing? MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation. THE WITNESS: The I I can't say that's the case. I know of of a priest who abused an Archdiocesan priest who abused a child while, to my shame, I was Archbishop Is McCormack. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is McCormack the only priest that has been	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 14 14	guess yes. Q. Okay. A. All I'm saying, sir, is that the circumstances are different from case to case. Q. I'm going to show you what we marked as Exhibit 201. A. Thank you. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And we prepared this chart disfilling the information given us by the Archdlocese A. Uh-huh. Q. And using Exhibit 1 and MR. KLENK: This is something you created then?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	53 priests listed here who have been credibly accused and have been removed after you became cardinal? A. There yes. Q. Is It your position that those 33 or so priests that have been credibly recused accused and removed from ministry after 1997 stopped abusing? MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation. THE WITNESS: The I I can't say that's the case. I know of of a priest who abused an Archdiocesan priest who abused a child while, to my shame, I was Archbishop Is McCormack. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is McCormack the only priest that has been credibly accused on your watch?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 15 15 15 15 15 15 15 15 15	 guess yes. Q. Okay. A. All I'm saying, sir, is that the circumstances are different from case to case. Q. I'm going to show you what we marked as Exhibit 201. A. Thank you. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And we prepared this chart disfilling the information given us by the Archdlocese A. Uh-huh. Q. And using Exhibit 1 and MR. KLENK: This is something you created then? MR. ANDERSON: Yes.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	53 priests listed here who have been credibly accused and have been removed after you became cardinal? A. There yes. Q. Is It your position that those 33 or so priests that have been credibly recused accused and removed from ministry after 1997 stopped abusing? MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation. THE WITNESS: The I I can't say that's the case. I know of of a priest who abused an Archdiocesan priest who abused a child while, to my shame, I was Archbishop Is McCormack. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is McCormack the only priest that has been credibly accused on your watch? A. Oh, no, but there have been priests who	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 13 14 15 16 16	 guess yes. Q. Okay. A. All I'm saying, sir, is that the circumstances are different from case to case. Q. I'm going to show you what we marked as Exhibit 201. A. Thank you. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And we prepared this chart disfilling the information given us by the Archdlocese A. Uh-huh. Q. And using Exhibit 1 and MR. KLENK: This is something you created then? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. BY MR. ANDERSON:
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11	53 priests listed here who have been credibly accused and have been removed after you became cardinal? A. There yes. Q. Is It your position that those 33 or so priests that have been credibly recused accused and removed from ministry after 1997 stopped abusing? MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation. THE WITNESS: The I I can't say that's the case. I know of of a priest who abused an Archdiocesan priest who abused a child while, to my shame, I was Archbishop Is McCormack. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is McCormack the only priest that has been credibly accused on your watch? A. Oh, no, but there have been priests who have been credibly accused of crimes, sins that	234567891011234 1011234 1617	 guess yes. Q. Okay. A. All I'm saying, sir, is that the circumstances are different from case to case. Q. I'm going to show you what we marked as Exhibit 201. A. Thank you. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And we prepared this chart distilling the information given us by the Archdiocese A. Uh-huh. Q. And using Exhibit 1 and MR. KLENK: This is something you created then? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And in it, we've identified priests
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11	53 priests listed here who have been credibly accused and have been removed after you became cardinal? A. There yes. Q. Is It your position that those 33 or so priests that have been credibly recused accused and removed from ministry after 1997 stopped abusing? MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation. THE WITNESS: The I I can't say that's the case. I know of of a priest who abused an Archdiocesan priest who abused a child while, to my shame, I was Archbishop Is McCormack. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is McCormack the only priest that has been credibly accused on your watch? A. Oh, no, but there have been priests who have been credibly accused of crimes, sins that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 13 14 15 16 16	 guess yes. Q. Okay. A. All I'm saying, sir, is that the circumstances are different from case to case. Q. I'm going to show you what we marked as Exhibit 201. A. Thank you. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And we prepared this chart disfilling the information given us by the Archdlocese A. Uh-huh. Q. And using Exhibit 1 and MR. KLENK: This is something you created then? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And in it, we've identified priests removed or that have resigned after 1997 for
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	53 priests listed here who have been credibly accused and have been removed after you became cardinal? A. There yes. Q. Is it your position that those 33 or so priests that have been credibly recused accused and removed from ministry after 1997 stopped abusing? MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation. THE WITNESS: The I I can't say that's the case. I know of of a priest who abused an Archdiocesan priest who abused a child while, to my shame, I was Archbishop is McCormack. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is McCormack the only priest that has been credibly accused on your watch? A. Oh, no, but there have been priests who have been credibly accused of crimes, sins that took place before I became Archbishop but only	234567891011234 1011234 1617	 guess yes. Q. Okay. A. All I'm saying, sir, is that the circumstances are different from case to case. Q. I'm going to show you what we marked as Exhibit 201. A. Thank you. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And we prepared this chart distilling the information given us by the Archdlocese A. Uh-huh. Q. And using Exhibit 1 and MR. KLENK: This is something you created then? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And in it, we've identified priests removed or that have resigned after 1997 for allegations of sexual abuse made prior to 1997 when
$\begin{array}{c}1\\1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\end{array}$	53 priests listed here who have been credibly accused and have been removed after you became cardinal? A. There yes. Q. Is it your position that those 33 or so priests that have been credibly recused accused and removed from ministry after 1997 stopped abusing? MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation. THE WITNESS: The I I can't say that's the case. I know of of a priest who abused an Archdiocesan priest who abused a child while, to my shame, I was Archbishop Is McCormack. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is McCormack the only priest that has been credibly accused on your watch? A. Oh, no, but there have been priests who have been credibly accused of crimes, sins that took place before I became Archbishop but only accused now since I've become Archbishop.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 8	guess yes. Q. Okay. A. All I'm saying, sir, is that the circumstances are different from case to case. Q. I'm going to show you what we marked as Exhibit 201. A. Thank you. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And we prepared this chart disfilling the information given us by the Archdlocese A. Uh-huh. Q. And using Exhibit 1 and MR. KLENK: This is something you created then? MR. ANDERSON: Q. And In It, we've identified priests removed or that have resigned after 1997 for
$\begin{array}{c}1\\1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\2\\13\\4\\15\\16\\17\\18\\20\end{array}$	53 priests listed here who have been credibly accused and have been removed after you became cardinal? A. There yes. Q. Is It your position that those 33 or so priests that have been credibly recused accused and removed from ministry after 1997 stopped abusing? MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation. THE WITNESS: The I I can't say that's the case. I know of of a priest who abused an Archdiocesan priest who abused a child while, to my shame, I was Archbishop Is McCormack. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is McCormack the only priest that has been credibly accused on your watch? A. Oh, no, but there have been priests who have been credibly accused of crimes, sins that took place before I became Archbishop but only accused now since I've become Archbishop. Q. Each of these 33 priests on Exhibit 1 were	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19	guess yes. Q. Okay. A. All I'm saying, sir, is that the circumstances are different from case to case. Q. I'm going to show you what we marked as Exhibit 201. A. Thank you. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And we prepared this chart distilling the information given us by the Archdlocese A. Uh-huh. Q. And using Exhibit 1 and MR. KLENK: This is something you created then? MR. ANDERSON: Q. And using Exhibit 1 and MR. KLENK: This is something you created then? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And in it, we've identified priests removed or that have resigned after 1997 for allegations of sexual abuse made prior to 1997 when you became Archbishop, okay? A. Yes, sir.
$\begin{array}{c}1\\1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\19\\20\\21\end{array}$	53 priests listed here who have been credibly accused and have been removed after you became cardinal? A. There yes. Q. Is It your position that those 33 or so priests that have been credibly recused accused and removed from ministry after 1997 stopped abusing? MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation. THE WITNESS: The I I can't say that's the case. I know of of a priest who abused an Archdiocesan priest who abused a child while, to my shame, I was Archbishop Is McCormack. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is McCormack the only priest that has been credibly accused on your watch? A. Oh, no, but there have been priests who have been credibly accused of crimes, sins that took place before I became Archbishop but only accused now since I've become Archbishop. Q. Each of these 33 priests on Exhibit 1 were remeved after your installation as Archdiocesan	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 guess yes. Q. Okay. A. All I'm saying, sir, is that the circumstances are different from case to case. Q. I'm going to show you what we marked as Exhibit 201. A. Thank you. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And we prepared this chart distilling the information given us by the Archdlocese A. Uh-huh. Q. And using Exhibit 1 and MR. KLENK: This is something you created then? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And in it, we've identified priests removed or that have resigned after 1997 for allegations of sexual abuse made prior to 1997 when you became Archbishop, okay?
$\begin{array}{c}1\\1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\20\\21\\22\\22\end{array}$	 priests listed here who have been credibly accused and have been removed after you became cardinal? A. There yes. Q. Is It your position that those 33 or so priests that have been credibly recused accused and removed from ministry after 1997 stopped abusing? MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation. THE WITNESS: The I I can't say that's the case. I know of of a priest who abused an Archdiocesan priest who abused a child while, to my shame, I was Archbishop Is McCormack. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is McCormack the only priest that has been credibly accused on your watch? A. Oh, no, but there have been priests who have been credibly accused of crimes, sins that took place before I became Archbishop but only accused now since I've become Archbishop. Q. Each of these 33 priests on Exhibit 1 were removed after your installation as Archdiocesan Cardinal but you're aware that each of them had 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 guess yes. Q. Okay. A. All I'm saying, sir, is that the circumstances are different from case to case. Q. I'm going to show you what we marked as Exhibit 201. A. Thank you. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And we prepared this chart distilling the information given us by the Archdiocese A. Uh-huh, Q. And using Exhibit 1 and MR. KLENK: This is something you created then? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. BY MR. ANDERSON: Yes. BY MR. ANDERSON: Yes. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And in it, we've identified priests removed or that have resigned after 1997 for allegations of sexual abuse made prior to 1997 when you became Archbishop, okay? A. Yes, sir. Q. There are 11 names identified here and the
$\begin{array}{c}1\\1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\19\\20\\21\end{array}$	53 priests listed here who have been credibly accused and have been removed after you became cardinal? A. There yes. Q. Is It your position that those 33 or so priests that have been credibly recused accused and removed from ministry after 1997 stopped abusing? MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation. THE WITNESS: The I I can't say that's the case. I know of of a priest who abused an Archdiocesan priest who abused a child while, to my shame, I was Archbishop Is McCormack. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is McCormack the only priest that has been credibly accused on your watch? A. Oh, no, but there have been priests who have been credibly accused of crimes, sins that took place before I became Archbishop but only accused now since I've become Archbishop. Q. Each of these 33 priests on Exhibit 1 were remeved after your installation as Archdiocesan	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 guess yes. Q. Okay. A. All I'm saying, sir, is that the circumstances are different from case to case. Q. I'm going to show you what we marked as Exhibit 201. A. Thank you. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And we prepared this chart distilling the information given us by the Archdiocese A. Uh-huh. Q. And using Exhibit 1 and MR. KLENK: This is something you created then? MR. ANDERSON: Q. And in it, we've identified priests removed or that have resigned after 1997 for allegations of sexual abuse made prior to 1997 when you became Archbishop, okay? A. Yes, sir.

14 (Pages 53 to 56)

.

;

÷

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

1 abused is listed.	1 A. Ido.
2 Do you see that?	2 Q. And then on the right-hand column is when
3 A. I do see that. Thank you.	3 they left ministry or were removed by you from
4 Q. And then the right-hand column is when	4 ministry and/or placed on restriction?
5 they are identified as having been removed from	5 A. Uh-huh. Yes.
6 ministry.	6 MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the
7 Do you see that?	7 question. You can answer.
	8 MR. ANDERSON: Well, we'll go left ministry or
an and the second se	9 removed from ministry. Does that correct your
	10 objection?
	11 MR. KLENK: Yes.
12 of and response to imposition of the charter?	8
13 A. That's correct.	
14 Q. You'll agree, would you not, Cardinal,	14 Q. Now, you'll look at these and in the
15 that you in 1997 continued each of these priests in	15 rot In the case of Robert Kealy, K-E-A-L-Y, you
16 ministry after it became first known to the	16 see, Cardinal, that it was first known in 2001
17 Archdlocese that these were offenders?	17 and/or 2002 but not removed from until
18 A. Yes, I they were in ministry when I	18 April 2006, some five or four years later, correct?
19 came.	19 A. That's correct.
20 Q. And	20 Q. Is it correct to say then that you, as the
21 A. Partlal ministry. Restricted ministry.	21 ultimate decider, Archbishop Cardinal, made the
22 Q. Beyond requesting the report that you	22 calculated risk to keep this guy in ministry after
23 Identified and that you got from John O'Malley,	23 knowing that he had at least offended and been
24 have you done or did you do anything about these	24 credibly accused of offending one child?
57	59
1 priests known to you and to the Archdiocese who	1 A. No, that's not correct, sir.
2 have now who were continuing in ministry and	2 Q. Well, why did you keep him in ministry
3 known to be offenders?	3 then for four, five years after it was first known
4 A. We maintained the restrictions that had	4 to the Archdiocese?
5 been effective in protecting children.	5 A. Once an allegation of having abused
6 Q. So you did it pretty much as it had been	6 someone when he was a minor occurred, it went to
7 done by your predecessor?	7 the Review Board and he was then taken out of
8 A. In terms of limitations, yes.	8 ministry. There were apparently some allegations
9 Q. And didn't make any changes at that time?	9 in his file that were not about sexual abuse of
10 A. At that time, I made no changes, no.	10 minors.
11 Q. Until 2002, correct?	11 Q. And so in your view then, what prompted
12 A. That's correct. That's correct.	12 your removal from his ministry in 2006 when the
13 Q. I'd like to show you 2002 I'm sorry	13 files reflect it was he was first known to be an
14 202 and this is another little chart prepared by us	14 offender in 2001?
	15 A. Offender of a minor child?
	16 Q. Yes.
	17 A. Then the Review Board must have decided
	18 that the allegation wasn't credible.
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	19 Q. So is it your view that this delay in
	20 taking action falls upon the Review Board and not
20 Q. And you'll see, again, there are here	
21 one - seven priests identified and in the first	
22 column, it's when the Archdlocese's files reflect	
23 they first knew that's files only and you'll	
24 see those dates there, Cardinal?	
58	60
The second se	15 (Pages 57 to 60)

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

.

16 from ministry by you until January of 2003. 16 A. I wasn't here at that time, sit. 17 Why the delay there, Cardinal? A. You'd have to go back and look at when the 18 A. You'd have to go back and look at when the 19 Review Board took it up and then when they made 20 their recommendation but in this case, I'm sure I 21 removed him very quickly after their 22 Q. And do you remember the reason for the 24 delay if this information is correct? 24 delay if this information is correct? 24 A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. 25 A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. 26 A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. 26 A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. 27 A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. 28 Q. Until 2002, did you, as the Cardinal 39 Archbishop, make any effort to alert the community 4 A. Isaked that question and It's mixed. In 8 some cases, the whole parish knew about the 9 allegation and that the Review Board thought I was 10 A. Sute dift and the public that you knew that you had 11 ministry.		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
 answer to you as consulters, correct? A. That's correct. Q. Unitimately, you're the decider. You're the one who makes the decision. All they can do is make recommendations, right? A. That is correct, I need the subject of many public discussions in the parish make recommendations to decide. Q. Okay. Look at John Robinson. A. Un-huh. Q. You'li see that he was first known to have been an offender In June of 2002 and not removed from ministry by you until January of 2003. Why the delay there, Cardinal? A. You'l have to go back and look at when the recommendation. Q. You'l ave to go back and look at when the recommendation. Q. And do you remember the reason for the delay if this information is correct? A. No. I'm sorry, I dont'. Q. Until 2002, diou, as the Cardinal Archbishop, make any effort to alert the community of these exceptions, in bary with of ministry. A. None of these except one, I beilieve, had an accurate allegation. In some cases, only the allegation and that the Review Board to specify accurate differing with some cases, the whole parish knew about the allegation. In some cases, only the priests concerned was supervising the person in histry of the parishioners that these offenders in ministry with or without restrictions? A. None of these except one, I beileve, had a ministerial appointment but they did help out. G. Okay. Mone of these except one, I beileve, had a ministerial appointment but they did help out. So if sorrect to say than that aleast mut 2002, you made no effort to specifically warm is the parishioners that these offenders an on inhistry M. Any Knew Khat there weres one priests who sorred as supervising the person in histing? M. RANDERSON: Yeah. M. RANDERSON: Yeah. THE WITNESS: I was sogreating under that 	2 man from ministry.	2 none of them, with one exception, had an
 A. That's correct. A. That's correct. A. That's correct. A. Uhat's correct. G. Uitimately, you're the decision. All they can do is make recommendations, right? A. That's correct. A. That's correct. B. make recommendations, right? A. That's correct. C. Cokay. C. Look at John Robinson. A. Un-huh. Look at John Robinson. A. Un-huh. D. You'l see that he was first known to have been an offender in June of 2002 and not removed to been an offender in June of 2002 and not removed to been an offender in June of 2002 and not removed to been an offender in June of 2002 and not removed to the recommendation but in this case, I'm sure i removed him very quickly after their Review Board took it up and then withen they made their recommendation is correct? A. No. I'm sorry, i don't. A. I asked that question and it's mixed. In ascee, they welfort to aler the community of fait has they were there was some cases, the whole dates in ministry with or they tablic that you knew that you had the patish knew about the satisfied with the restrictions in place. G. Wat correct to say then that at least if with and the patish incer show that and the public that you knew that you had a number of offenders in ministry? A. I basked thet question and other with the se offenders and others in the service to say then that at least if with and the public that you knew that you had a ministerial appointment but they did help out. G. Okay. So it's correct to say that before 2002, you made no effort to specifically warn the parishioners that these offenders an divers in ministry? M. Any Kent Kat there were some prelast who M. A. Nober Rook). That's all didn't m	3 Q. You appoint the Review Board and they	
 A. Thaf's correct. Q. Ultimately, you're the decision. All they can do is make recommendations, right? A. That's correct. You didn't let them? A. Hat is correct. You didn't let them? A. Hat is correct. You didn't let them? A. Hon-huh. You didn't let them? You hat you until anuary of 2003. Why the delay there, Cardinal? You have to go back and look at whithe the recommendation. You have yo you didn't their them? A. You't have to go back and look at whithe the recommendation but in this case, I'm sure 1 Tercommendation is correct? A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. You have any our offort o safe the orm thistly with or withou trestrictions? A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. You have any our offort o safe the orm thistly with or withou trestrictions? A. I asked that question and it's mixed. In some cases, only the allegation. In some cases, only the set offor safe withom? You have any fort to specifically wern the pari	4 answer to you as consulters, correct?	
6 Q. Utilimately, you're the decider. You're in one who makes the decider. All they can do is make recommendations, right? 7 A. The - the - the parish where John 7 A. That is correct, I need the incommendations is decide. 7 A. That is correct, I need the incommendations to decide. 10 P. Okay. 2 Calicott was pastor know. In fact, I was the subject of many public discussions in the parish in the parish in the satisfier. 12 Look at John Robinson. 10 Itself. That's the only one who had a pastoral 13 A. Uh-huh. 12 C. And some popile knew about Calicott 14 Q. You'll see that he was first known to have been an offender in June of 2002 and not removed to because of first refusel to leave and some 12 Calicott because of actions taken not by you but by othere. 15 A. You'd have to go back and look at when the in a moved him vory quickly after their 12 Calicott because of actions taken not by you but by othere. 16 Review Board look it up and then when they made the getter their 12 Calicott because of actions taken not by you but by othere. 17 Q. Ind do you remember the reason for the quickly after their 12 Calicott because of actions taken not by you but by othere. 14 Q. Until 2002, id you, as the Cardinal 14 Calicott because of wow ere either in mini		
7 A. The one who makes the decision. All they can do is make recommendations, right? 7 A. The - the - the parish where John 8 make recommendations to decide. 6 6 10 recommendations to decide. 10 6 11 Q. Okay. 11 11 11 12 Look at John Robinson. 12 0. Okay. 11 11 13 A. Uh-huh. 12 0. And some people knew about Calicott 14 A. Ubarthistry as some as some media coverage concomming 12 0. And some people knew about Calicott 15 been an offender in June of 2002 and not removed 16 A. Iwaarth here at that time, sir. 17 16 form ministry you until January of 2003. 16 A. Iwaarth here at that time, sir. 17 16 Roview Board took it up and then when they made 16 Calicott because of acions taken not by you but by 19 16 Roview Board took it up and then when they made 16 Calicott because of acions taken not by you but by 17 Q. And do you remember the reason for the 20 A. But I waarthere. 16 A. No. I'm sorry, i don't. 20 A. But I waarthere.<	6 Q. Ultimately, you're the decider. You're	
8 make recommendations, fght? 9 A. That is correct, 1 need the 9 A. That is correct, 1 need the 9 9 A. That is correct, 1 need the 9 11 Q. Okay, 11 12 Look at John Robinson. 12 13 A. Uh-huh. 12 C. And some people knew about Calicott 14 Q. You'll see that he was first known to have 16 15 been an offender in June of 2002 and not removed 16 16 from ministry by you unitil January of 2003. 16 17 Why the delay there, Cardinal? 17 18 A. You'd have to go back and look at when the 16 19 Review Board took it up and then when they made 10 20 A. Ide you remember the reason for the 20 21 removed him very quickly after their 20 22 Q. Undi 2002, did you, as the Cardinal 20 3 A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. 21 2 Q. Until 2002, did you, as the Cardinal 21 3 acton did you take before 2002 to warn and alert 4 acton did you take before 2002 to wa		7 A. The the the parish where John
9 A. That is correct, I need the 9 subject of many public discussions in the parish 10 recommendations to decide. 10 itself. That's the only one who had a pastoral 11 Q. Okay. Look at John Robinson. 12 C. And some people knew about Callcott 12 A. Un-huh. 12 C. And some people knew about Callcott 14 Q. You'll see that he was first known to have 13 because there was some media coverage concomming 15 been an offender in June of 2002 and not removed 16 A. I wasn't here at that time, sir. 16 Review Board took it up and then when they made 16 Callcott because of allons taken not by you but by 16 Review Board took it up and then when they made 16 A. But i wasn't here. 17 removed him very quickly after their 17 Q. In any case, these people knew about 18 cellott because of allons taken not by you but by others? 19 others? 20 A. But i wasn't here. 20 D. Initizony, I don't. 21 believe. 21 A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. 21 action did you take before 2002 to warn and aleft 22 <td< td=""><td></td><td>8 Calicott was pastor knew. In fact, it was the</td></td<>		8 Calicott was pastor knew. In fact, it was the
10 recommendations to decide. 11 Q. Okay. 12 Look at John Robinson. 13 A. Uh-huh. 14 Q. You'll see that he was first known to have been an offender in June of 2002 and not removed in ministry by you until January of 2003. 16 from ministry by you until January of 2003. 17 Why the clast when, Cardinal? 18 A. You'd have to go back and look at when the they made ther examment. 19 Review Board took it up and then when they made their very quickly after their recommendation. 21 removed him very quickly after their recommendation. 22 recommendation. 24 A. No. I'm sorry, I dont. 25 A. Ida you remember the reason for the 24 26 Mad to you remember the reason for the 24 26 A. No. I'm sorry, I dont. 27 Q. Mult 2002, did you, as the Cardinal 3 Archbishop, make any effort to alert the community of faith and the public that you knew that you had the some cases, the whole parish knew about the asted that question and it's mixed, in a some cases, the whole parish knew about the asted that question and it's mixed, in a some cases, the whole parish knew about the asted that question and it's mixed, in a some cases, the whole parish knew about the asted that questis and wison. He's and that these offenders and othere		
 Q. Okay. Look at John Robinson. A. Uh-huh. Q. You'll see that he was first known to have been an offender in June of 2002 and not removed from milistry by you until January of 2003. from milistry by you until January of 2003. A. You'd have to go back and look at whén the Review Board took it up and then when they made their recommendation but in this case, I'm sure I removed him very quickly after their recommendation is correct? A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. Q. And do you remember the reason for the delay if this Information is correct? A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. Q. Until 2002, did you, as the Cardinal Archbishop, make any effort to alert the community of faith and the public that you knew that you had these credibly accused offenders in ministry with or without restrictions? A. I was told that the gestion and It's mixed, in some cases, the whole parish knew about the allegation and that the Review Board thought It was an accurate allegation. In some cases, only the priests concerned was supervising the person in his limited ministry. So it's correct to say then that at least minister who to the Archdiocese to be in ministry and/or let me rephrase that. the perkinores that. the worm to the Archdiocese to be in ministry and/or let me rephrase that. the sorrect to say then the for 2002, you A. Many knew that there were some priests who A. Many knew that there were some priests who A. Many knew that there were some priests who A. Many knew that there were some priests who A. Many knew that there were some priests who A. Many knew that there were some priests who A. Many knew that there weres some priests who A. Many knew that there were so	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
1 Look at John Robinson. 13 A. Uh-huh. 14 A. Uh-huh. 15 been an offender in June of 2002 and not removed if form ministry by you until January of 2003. 16 from ministry by you until January of 2003. 17 Why the delay there, Cardinal? 18 A. You'd have to go back and look at when the 19 19 Review Board took it up and then when they made 10 10 their recommendation. 21 removed him very quickly after their 22 20. And do you remember the reason for the 24 20 And do you remember the reason for the 24 delay if this information is correct? 1 A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. 20. Until 2002, did you, as the Cardinal 3 Archbishop, make any effort to alert the community 4 of faith and the public that you knew that you had 5 1 action did you take before 2002 to warn and ellert 2 any of the community of faith or the public that 4 1 action did you take before 2002 to warn and ellert 2 any of the community of faith or the public that 4 2 0. Who told you take before 2002 to warn and ellert 2 any of the community of faith or the public that 4 3 action did you take before 2002 to warn and ellert 2 aclawa tichere was a risk here, you're the 4 <td>R R</td> <td></td>	R R	
 A. Un-huh. Q. You'll see that he was first known to have been an offender in June of 2002 and not removed from ministry by you until January of 2003. Why the delay there, Cardinal? A. You'l have to go back and look at when the Review Board took it up and then when they made their recommendation but in this case, i'm sure i recommendation. Q. And do you remember the reason for the delay if this information is correct? A. No. I'm sorry, i don't. Q. Until 2002, did you, as the Cardinal Archbishop, make any effort to alert the community or without restrictions? A. I asked that question and if is mixed. In some cases, the whole parish knew about the allegation and that the Review Board thought It was ilmited ministry. So it's correct to say then that at least mown to the Archdiocese to be in ministry mown to the Archdiocese to be in ministry mony correct to say then that at least the parkinoners that. So it's correct to say then that at least the analpointment but they did help out. So it's correct to say then that at least the archiocese a to set final stay. the correct to say then that at least the analpointment but they did help out. So it's correct to say then that at least the analpointment but they did help out. So it's correct to say then that at least the analpointment but they did help out. the correct to say then before 2002, you mer was any effort to warn the parishloners that. the correct to say that before 2002, you the analpointment but they did help out. So it's correct to say that before 2002, you the analpointment but they did help out. the analpointment but they did help out. the analpointment but they did help out. th	1	
14 Q. You'll see that he was first known to have 14 Callcott because of his refusal to leave and some 15 been an offender in June of 2002 and not removed 15 controversy around him, correct? 16 from ministry by you until January of 2003. A. I wasn't here at that time, sir. 17 Why the delay there, Cardinal? A. I wasn't here at that time, sir. 18 Review Board took it up and then when they made 19 Review Board took it up and then when they made 20 their recommendation. 21 removed him very quickly after their 22 recommendation. 23 Q. And do you remember the reason for the 24 delay if this information is correct? 61 0 14 A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. 29 A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. 20 A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. 21 action did you take before 2002 to warn and allert 21 action did you take before 2002 to warn and allert 22 Q. So my question to you then, cardinal, is what 23 A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. 24 A. I was told that the public that you knew that you had		12 G. And some people when about outcom
1 been an offender in June of 2002 and not removed ff from ministry by you until January of 2003. 15 controversy around him, correct? 16 from ministry by you until January of 2003. A. I wasn't here at that time, sir. 17 Why the delay there, Cardinal? A. I wasn't here at that time, sir. 18 A. You'd have to go back and look at when the Review Board took it up and then when they made their recommendation. G. In any case, those people knew about 19 Review Board took it up and then when they made their recommendation. G. A. By the authorities of the Archdiocese, I 20 A. Mod you remember the reason for the delay if this information is correct? C. My question to you then 23. A. But I wasn't here: 21 A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. C. My question to you then, Cardinal, is what 21 A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. C. My question to you then, Cardinal, is what 23 A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. C. My question to you then, cardinal, is what 24 defaith and the public that you had fif 35 the se tradibishop, make any effort to alert the community fif ath and the public that you had 4 tasked that question and it's mixed. In some cases, the whole parish knew about the 36 allegation and that the Review Board thought I was	- in the state of	
16 from ministry by you until January of 2003. 16 A. I wasn't here at that time, sir. 17 Why the delay there, Cardinal? Q. In any case, those people knew about 18 A. You'd have to go back and look at when they Calicott because of actions taken not by you but by 18 Review Board took it up and then when they made Calicott because of actions taken not by you but by 19 Review Board took it up and then when they made Calicott because of actions taken not by you but by 20 their recommendation. A. By the authorities of the Archdiocese, I 21 removed him very quickly after their 20 22 Q. And do you remember the reason for the 20 24 delay if this information is correct? 20 21 A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. 20 20 Until 2002, did you, as the Cardinal 3 3 Archbishop, make any effort to alert the community 1 4 of faith and the public that you knew that you had 1 5 some cases, the whole parish knew about the 3 9 allegation and that the Review Board thought I was 1 10 accurate allegation. 1 action di		
 Why the delay there, Cardinal? A. You'd have to go back and look at when the Review Board took it up and then when they made their recommendation but in this case, I'm sure I removed him very quickly after their recommendation. Q. And do you remember the reason for the delay if this information is correct? A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. Q. Until 2002, did you, as the Cardinal some cases, the whole parish knew about the allegation and that the Review Board thought It was an accurate allegation. In some cases, only the priests concerned was supervising the person in his Imited ministry. Mono of these except one, I believe, had a ministerial appointment but they did help out. Q. Okay. G. Okay. Mono of these except one, I believe, had a ministerial appointment but they did help out. Q. Okay. So It's correct to say that before 2002, you the parishioners that these offenders and others known to the Archdiccese to be in ministry? A. Many knew that there were some priests whoil A. Many knew that there were some priests whoil A. Many knew that there were some priests whoil A. Many knew that there were some priests whoil A. Many knew that there were some priests whoil A. Many knew that there were some priests whoil 		
 A. You'd have to go back and look at when the Review Board took it up and then when they made their recommendation. G. And do you remember the reason for the delay if this information is correct? A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. Q. And do you remember the reason for the delay if this information is correct? A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. Q. Until 2002, di you, as the Cardinal Archbishop, make any effort to alert the community of faith and the public that you knew that you had these credibly accused offenders in ministry with or without restrictions? A. I asked that question and it's mixed. In some cases, the whole parish knew about the allegation and that the Review Board thought it was an accurate allegation. In some cases, only the allegation and that the Review Board thought it was to an accurate allegation. In some cases, only the allegation and hat the Review Board thought it was to an accurate allegation. In some cases, only the allegation and hat the Review Board thought it was to an accurate allegation. In some cases, only the allegation and hat the Review Board thought it was to any correct to say then that at least until 2002, you made no effort to specifically warn the parishioners that these offenders and others trown to the Archdiocese to be in ministry and/or - let me rephrase that. twown to the Archdiocese to be in ministry? A. Many knew that there were some priests who A. Many knew that there were some priests who 	16 from ministry by you until January of 2003.	
10 A. In the addition of the second memory and the	17 Why the delay there, Cardinal?	
 Review Board took it up and then when they made their recommendation but in this case, i'm sure i Termoved him very quickly after their recommendation. Q. And do you remember the reason for the delay if this information is correct? delay if this information is correct? A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. Q. Until 2002, did you, as the Cardinal Archibishop, make any effort to alert the community of faith or the public that you had the public that you had the staked that question and it's mixed. In some cases, the whole parish knew about the allegation. In some cases, only the tripiests concerned was supervising the person in his it imited ministry. None of these except one, I believe, had a ministery it. Q. Okay. Mone of these except one, I believe, had a ministery it. Q. Okay. Mone of these effenders and others in ministry and/or let me rephrase that. It's correct to say that before 2002, you never made any effort to warn the parishioners that. Many knew that there were some priests who A. Many knew that there were some priests who 	18 A. You'd have to go back and look at when the	
 their recommendation but in this case, I'm sure I removed him very quickly after their recommendation. Q. And do you remember the reason for the delay if this information is correct? A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. Q. Until 2002, did you, as the Cardinal Archbishop, make any effort to alert the community of faith and the public that you haw these credibly accused offenders in ministry with or without restrictions? A. I asked that question and it's mixed. In some cases, the whole parish knew about the allegation and that the Review Board thought It was an accurate allegation. In some cases, only the ilmited ministry. So it's correct to say then that at least until 2002, you made no effort to specifically warn the parishioners that these offenders and others known to the Archdiocese to be in ministry? and/or let me rephrase that. the correct to say that before 2002, you and/or let me rephrase that. this correct to say that before 2002, you and/or let me rephrase that. the parishioners that these offenders in ministry? and/or let me rephrase that. the correct to say that before 2002, you and/or let me rephrase that. the correct to say that before 2002, you and/or let me rephrase that. the correct to say that before 2002, you and/or let me rephrase that. the correct to say that before 2002, you and/or let me rephrase that. the correct to say that before 2002, you and a number of offenders in ministry? A. Many knew that there were some priests who 	19 Review Board took it up and then when they made	• 7 7
21 removed him very quickly after their 21 believe. 22 recommendation. 22 Q. So my question to you then 23 Q. And do you remember the reason for the 23 A. But I wasn't here. 24 delay if this information is correct? 23 A. But I wasn't here. 24 Q. Until 2002, did you, as the Cardinal A. Rothbishop, make any effort to alert the community 61 25 Way question to you then, Cardinal, is what 61 26 My question to you then, Cardinal, is what 61 27 A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. 1 action did you take before 2002 to warn and alert 29 O. Until 2002, did you, as the Cardinal you knew and your office knew that there were clerical offenders who were either in ministry or 4 of faith and the public that you knew that you had nuministry or were being monitored by the Archdoicose? 7 A. I asked that question and It's mixed. In neacurate allegation. In some cases, only the 7 11 anccurate allegation. In some cases, only the 1 Q. Who told you that? 12 Iministerial appointment but they did help out. Q. So If there was a risk here, you're the 1		20 A. By the authorities of the Archdiocese, I
22 recommendation. 22 Q. Sor my question to you then A. But I wasn't here. 23 Q. And do you remember the reason for the delay if this information is correct? A. But I wasn't here. Q. My question to you then, Cardinal, is what 24 A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. G. My question to you then, Cardinal, is what 61 24 A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. G. My question to you then, Cardinal, is what 63 25 A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. G. My question to you then, Cardinal, is what 63 26 A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. G. My question to you then, Cardinal, is what 63 26 A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. G. My question to you then, Cardinal, is what 63 27 A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. G. My question to you then, Cardinal, is what 63 28 A. Holl 2002, did you, as the Cardinal you had a number of offenders in ministry 7 38 hese credibly accused offenders in ministry with 64 64 66 39 accurate allegation. In some cases, only the 7 7 A. Again, Mr. O'Malley. 7 31 Mone of these except one, I believe, had a 11 0. So if there was a risk here, you're the 15 <td></td> <td>21 believe.</td>		21 believe.
 23 Q. And do you remember the reason for the delay if this information is correct? 24 delay if this information is correct? 25 A. But I wasn't here. 26 Q. My question to you then, Cardinal, is what 27 A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. 29 allegation and the public that you knew that you had 20 these credibly accused offenders in ministry with or without restrictions? 30 A. But I wasn't here. 31 A. But I wasn't here. 32 A. But I wasn't here. 32 A. But I wasn't here. 31 A. No. I'm sorry, I don't. 32 A. But I wasn't here. 34 A control of you then, Cardinal, is what 34 Archbishop, make any effort to alert the community of faith or the public that 34 or help wash of the community of faith or the public that 35 or eredibly accused offenders in ministry with 36 an accurate allegation. In some cases, only the 31 priests concerned was supervising the person in his 32 limited ministry. 33 None of these except one, I believe, had a 34 ministerial appointment but they did help out. 36 of is correct to say then that at least 37 until 2002, you made no effort to specifically warn 38 the parishioners that these offenders and others 39 known to the Archdiocese to be in ministry 30 and a number of offenders in ministry? 31 A. But I wasn't here. 32 and/or let me rephrase that. 33 you had a number of offenders in ministry? 34 A. Many knew that there were some priests who 		22 Q. So my question to you then
24 delay if this information is correct? 24 Q. My question to you then, Cardinal, is what 61		
61611A. No. I'm sorry, I don't.1action did you take before 2002 to warn and alert2Q. Until 2002, did you, as the Cardinal1action did you take before 2002 to warn and alert3Archbishop, make any effort to alert the communityany of the community of faith or the public that4Archbishop, make any effort to alert the communityany of the community of faith or the public that5Archbishop, make any effort to alert the communityany of the community of faith or the public that6A. I asked that puestion and It's mixed. In36or without restrictions?67A. I asked that question and It's mixed. In78some cases, the whole parish knew about the89an accurate allegation. In some cases, only the711priests concerned was supervising the person in his1112imited ministry.013A. I believe so.1414Q. So if there was a risk here, you're the15Q. Okay.1516MR. ALEINK: Please don't point at lhe witness17when you ask questions.18the parishioners that these offenders and others19the correct to say that before 2002, you10never made any effort to warn the parishioners that.11U's correct to say that before 2002, you12never made any effort to warn the parishioners that.12never made any effort to warn the parishioners that12never made any effort to warn th		24 Q. My question to you then, Cardinal, is what
1A. No. I'm sorry, I don't.1action did you take before 2002 to warn and alert2Q. Until 2002, did you, as the Cardinalany of the community of faith or the public thatyou knew and your office knew that there were3Archbishop, make any effort to alert the communityof faith and the public that you knew that you hadyou knew and your office knew that there were4of faith and the public that you knew that you hadyou knew and your office knew that there were6or without restrictions?%7A. I asked that question and It's mixed. Insome cases, the whole parish knew about the8allegation and that the Review Board thought It was9an accurate allegation. In some cases, only the11priests concerned was supervising the person in his12limited ministry.13None of these except one, I believe, had a14ministerial appointment but they did help out.15Q. Okay.16So it's correct to say then that at least17until 2002, you made no effort to specifically warn18the parishioners that these offenders and others19never made any effort to warn the parishioners that.20never made any effort to warn the parishioners that.21never made any effort to warn the parishioners that.22never made any effort to warn the parishioners that24A. Many knew that there were some priests who	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
23 you had a number of offenders in ministry? 23 MR. ANDERSON: Okay. 24 A. Many knew that there were some priests who 24 THE WITNESS: I was operating under that	 Q. Until 2002, did you, as the Cardinal Archbishop, make any effort to alert the community of faith and the public that you knew that you had these credibly accused offenders in ministry with or without restrictions? A. I asked that question and It's mixed. In some cases, the whole parish knew about the allegation and that the Review Board thought It was an accurate allegation. In some cases, only the priests concerned was supervising the person in his limited ministry. None of these except one, I believe, had a ministerial appointment but they did help out. Q. Okay. So it's correct to say then that at least until 2002, you made no effort to specifically warn 	 any of the community of faith or the public that you knew and your office knew that there were clerical offenders who were either in ministry or were being monitored by the Archdiocese? A. I was told that the people who were responsible for protecting children knew and were satisfied with the restrictions in place. Q. Who told you that? A. Again, Mr. O'Malley. Q. Well, O'Malley's just an advisor. He's not the one that decides this, right? A. I believe so. Q. So if there was a risk here, you're the one that decided to take it, right? MR. KLENK: Please don't point at the witness when you ask questions.
	 19 known to the Archdiocese to be in ministry 20 and/or let me rephrase that. 21 It's correct to say that before 2002, you 22 never made any effort to warn the parishioners that 	 THE WITNESS: I I was no. That's all right, sir. MR. ANDERSON: Yeah. THE WITNESS: I was assured there was no risk
	 known to the Archdiocese to be in ministry and/or let me rephrase that. It's correct to say that before 2002, you never made any effort to warn the parishioners that you had a number of offenders in ministry? 	 THE WITNESS: I I was no. That's all right, sir. MR. ANDERSON: Yeah. THE WITNESS: I was assured there was no risk MR. ANDERSON: Okay.

£

16 (Pages 61 to 64)

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 1.1 12 13 14 15 6 7 8 9 10 1.1 12 13 14 15 6 7 8 9 20 21 22 23 24	assumption. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And you, in any case, made the decision and the calculation based on the information given you, correct? A. Yes, I acted or didn't based on the information I had. MR. ANDERSON: Should we take a break here? MR. KLENK: Yes, but before we do, I'd like to note your chart here, 202, shows Robert Kealy as leaving ministry in 2006 and first known in 2001, 2002. I think the correct record, it just occurred to me, is he left in 2002, not 2006 but this is these are charts that you prepared. MR. ANDERSON: Yes. If we made a mistake, we'll take responsibility for it. MR. PEARLMAN: Just just for the record, the Archdiocese's website says 2006. MR. ANDERSON: We took it off the website information so MR. PEARLMAN: If that's not accurate, that's MR. ANDERSON: And that would be in Exhibit 1. MR. KLENK: Okay. Thank you very much.	$\begin{array}{c} 1\\ 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 112\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 9\\ 20\\ 1\\ 22\\ 23\\ 24\\ 24\\ \end{array}$	 A. With the restriction in ministry and the fact that the civil authorities knew everything that we knew. Q. Were you aware and had it come to your attention that prior to your appointment as Archbishop and Cardinal that Father Mayer offended while he was under monitoring or restriction? A. I'm not sure of the details of that case because he was gone before I got here. Q. Are you aware that Father Mayday offended while under monitoring or restriction? A. That, I was not aware of. I thought that Mayday was in prison he was when I came and for an abuse that I was given to understand was the first reported but I you could be right. Q. Are you aware that Father Vincent McCaffrey prior to your appointment In 1997 reoffended or offended while under monitoring or restriction? A. I don't know the details of that. I don't know he was monitored or restricted. Q. Are you aware A. He was gone also when I came. Q. Are you aware or has It come to your
ormeno d	<u></u>	-	attention that Father Marion Sneig, S-N-F-I-G
24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	65 MR. PEARLMAN: But that may be inaccurate. MR. KLENK: Thank you. THE WITNESS: That one we moved fast on. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. We'll take a break here. MR. KLENK: Thank you very much. THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are going off the record at 11:37 a.m. This is the end of videotape number one. (A short break was taken.) THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are back on the record at 11:52 a.m. This is the beginning of videotape number two. MR. KLENK: Before we get started, I checked on the break about this Kealy point. Kealy resigned in '06. I think that's what the website says but he was taken out in '02 which might cause a question for you. That's clear now. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, I'd like to go back for a moment	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 attention that Father Marion Sneig, S-N-E-I-G, offended or reoffended while under this monitoring or restriction? A. No, J'm not aware of that. I think he was restricted and then taken entirely out after the Review Board saw the case but my understanding was that was the first case that we knew of. Q. Are you aware that Father Robert Craig offended or reoffended while under this monitoring or restriction? A. I was not aware of that. He was gone also when I came. Q. Are you aware that Father Fitzharris offended or reoffended while under this monitoring or restriction? M. Are you aware that Father Fitzharris offended or reoffended while under this monitoring or restriction? M. KLENK: I would object to foundation but answer. THE WITNESS: No, I I I don't know that. I don't know that they were monitored or
20 21 22 23 24	to something you had said before the break and, that is, that in 1997 and until 2002, you had been lead to believe that the monitoring program that had been in place was effective, at least you were lead to believe that, right?	20 21 22 23 24	restricted. They were out of ministry before I ever got here. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. I'm going to direct your attention to Exhibit 203. 68

17 (Pages 65 to 68)

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

	······································		
1	A. Thank you.	1	Q. I'd like to read that and ask you a
2	MR. KLENK: Thank you.	2	question. It states I must apologize to all of you
3	BY MR. ANDERSON:	3	for the great embarrassment every Catholic must now
	Q. And this would be dated in February	4	feel in light of media scrutiny of these events.
4	of 2006?	5	My question to you, first, is why didn't
5		2	you apologize for failures by your office before
6	A. Uh-huh.	6	
7	Q. It is a letter from you, as I read it, to	7	media scrutiny?
8	Dear Brothers and Sisters in Christ and that would	8	A. I think that's understood but the letters
9	be from you to the community of faith in Chicago?	9	I was receiving were always in reaction to what
10	A. That's correct.	10	they had learned from the media. That's all that's
11	Q. And directing your attention to the third	11	intended there.
12	paragraph, the last sentence, I'd like to read it	12	Q. The next sentence states and I quote, In
13	and then ask you a question. It states it now	13	particular, I am deeply sorry for the pain of those
14	seems that additional information was available	14	Catholics who are part of St. Agatha Parish,
15	that did not reach our offices. The process we had	15	When I read this, can you tell me where
16	used well to remove predators was not engaged	16	you apologized to the community of faith, if you
17	quickly enough.	17	do, for the decisions that you made?
18	Are those your words?	18	A. I went to St. Agatha's school and church
19	A. They are.	19	when the allegations became public against him with
20	Q. And what do you mean here?	20	the second arrest and apologized there and I
21	A. I mean that the Defenbaugh report showed	21	continue to apologize as much as I can to both the
22	how information that was available was not shared	22	school community many of them not Catholic
23	and, therefore, the judgments were made on the	23	and to the Catholics of the parish, yes.
24	Information available. It was not adequate and a	24	Q. Okay.
24	69		74
sunzaon		Second	nanaferiket zum presentation and the second descent and descent and the present second second second second sec
1	to a construct and this is the in construction	1 .	
	DOV Was adused and this is this is something	1	So if I'm hearing you correctly, you made
	boy was abused and this is this is something that I have to live with because it's a terrible		So if I'm hearing you correctly, you made a personal apology to the Catholics that attended
2	that I have to live with because it's a terrible	2	a personal apology to the Catholics that attended
2 3	that I have to live with because it's a terrible crime and it was on my watch.	2 3	a personal apology to the Catholics that attended the meetings at St. Agatha but you chose not to
2 3 4	that I have to live with because It's a terrible crime and it was on my watch. Q. And do you agree the Defenbaugh report	2 3 4	a personal apology to the Catholics that attended the meetings at St. Agatha but you chose not to make such an apology for your decisions to the
2 3 4 5	that I have to live with because It's a terrible crime and it was on my watch. Q. And do you agree the Defenbaugh report that you commissioned and you just referred to,	2 3 4 5	a personal apology to the Catholics that attended the meetings at St. Agatha but you chose not to make such an apology for your decisions to the community of faith at large in this document,
2 3 4 5 6	 that I have to live with because it's a terrible crime and it was on my watch. Q. And do you agree the Defenbaugh report that you commissioned and you just referred to, effectively, faults you for the failures of this 	2 3 4 5 6	a personal apology to the Catholics that attended the meetings at St. Agatha but you chose not to make such an apology for your decisions to the community of faith at large in this document, correct?
2 3 4 5 6 7	that I have to live with because it's a terrible crime and it was on my watch. Q. And do you agree the Defenbaugh report that you commissioned and you just referred to, effectively, faults you for the failures of this Archdiocese?	2 3 4 5 6 7	a personal apology to the Catholics that attended the meetings at St. Agatha but you chose not to make such an apology for your decisions to the community of faith at large in this document, correct? MR. KLENK: Object, the document speaks for
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 that I have to live with because it's a terrible crime and it was on my watch. Q. And do you agree the Defenbaugh report that you commissioned and you just referred to, effectively, faults you for the failures of this Archdiocese? A. In the sense that I am responsible but I 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	a personal apology to the Catholics that attended the meetings at St. Agatha but you chose not to make such an apology for your decisions to the community of faith at large in this document, correct? MR. KLENK: Object, the document speaks for Itself.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 that I have to live with because It's a terrible crime and it was on my watch. Q. And do you agree the Defenbaugh report that you commissioned and you just referred to, effectively, faults you for the failures of this Archdiocese? A. In the sense that I am responsible but I think It also shows that I acted on the information 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	a personal apology to the Catholics that attended the meetings at St. Agatha but you chose not to make such an apology for your decisions to the community of faith at large in this document, correct? MR. KLENK: Object, the document speaks for itself. THE WITNESS: Yes. I'm sorry, sir. I don't
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 that I have to live with because It's a terrible crime and it was on my watch. Q. And do you agree the Defenbaugh report that you commissioned and you just referred to, effectively, faults you for the failures of this Archdiocese? A. In the sense that I am responsible but I think It also shows that I acted on the information that was given to me. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	a personal apology to the Catholics that attended the meetings at St. Agatha but you chose not to make such an apology for your decisions to the community of faith at large in this document, correct? MR. KLENK: Object, the document speaks for itself. THE WITNESS: Yes. I'm sorry, sir. I don't draw the same conclusion. I would draw just the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 that I have to live with because It's a terrible crime and it was on my watch. Q. And do you agree the Defenbaugh report that you commissioned and you just referred to, effectively, faults you for the failures of this Archdiocese? A. In the sense that I am responsible but I think It also shows that I acted on the information that was given to me. Q. The next paragraph, I presume you're 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	a personal apology to the Catholics that attended the meetings at St. Agatha but you chose not to make such an apology for your decisions to the community of faith at large in this document, correct? MR. KLENK: Object, the document speaks for itself. THE WITNESS: Yes. I'm sorry, sir. I don't draw the same conclusion. I would draw just the opposite conclusion from this document but perhaps
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 that I have to live with because It's a terrible crime and it was on my watch. Q. And do you agree the Defenbaugh report that you commissioned and you just referred to, effectively, faults you for the failures of this Archdiocese? A. In the sense that I am responsible but I think It also shows that I acted on the information that was given to me. Q. The next paragraph, I presume you're sending this to the community of faith because 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	a personal apology to the Catholics that attended the meetings at St. Agatha but you chose not to make such an apology for your decisions to the community of faith at large in this document, correct? MR. KLENK: Object, the document speaks for itself. THE WITNESS: Yes. I'm sorry, sir. I don't draw the same conclusion. I would draw just the opposite conclusion from this document but perhaps I'm not reading it well.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 that I have to live with because It's a terrible crime and it was on my watch. Q. And do you agree the Defenbaugh report that you commissioned and you just referred to, effectively, faults you for the failures of this Archdiocese? A. In the sense that I am responsible but I think It also shows that I acted on the information that was given to me. Q. The next paragraph, I presume you're sending this to the community of faith because there's been a lot of public attention about the 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	a personal apology to the Catholics that attended the meetings at St. Agatha but you chose not to make such an apology for your decisions to the community of faith at large in this document, correct? MR. KLENK: Object, the document speaks for itself. THE WITNESS: Yes. I'm sorry, sir. I don't draw the same conclusion. I would draw just the opposite conclusion from this document but perhaps I'm not reading it well. BY MR. ANDERSON;
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 that I have to live with because It's a terrible crime and it was on my watch. Q. And do you agree the Defenbaugh report that you commissioned and you just referred to, effectively, faults you for the failures of this Archdiocese? A. In the sense that I am responsible but I think It also shows that I acted on the information that was given to me. Q. The next paragraph, I presume you're sending this to the community of faith because there's been a lot of public attention about the Defenbaugh report and the disclosure regarding 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 11 12 13 4	a personal apology to the Catholics that attended the meetings at St. Agatha but you chose not to make such an apology for your decisions to the community of faith at large in this document, correct? MR. KLENK: Object, the document speaks for itself. THE WITNESS: Yes. I'm sorry, sir. I don't draw the same conclusion. I would draw just the opposite conclusion from this document but perhaps I'm not reading it well. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, maybe you can point to me where you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 that I have to live with because It's a terrible crime and it was on my watch. Q. And do you agree the Defenbaugh report that you commissioned and you just referred to, effectively, faults you for the failures of this Archdiocese? A. In the sense that I am responsible but I think It also shows that I acted on the information that was given to me. Q. The next paragraph, I presume you're sending this to the community of faith because there's been a lot of public attention about the Defenbaugh report and the disclosure regarding McCormack, right? Is that right? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 1 12 13 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 1 12 13 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 5 10 10 11 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10	a personal apology to the Catholics that attended the meetings at St. Agatha but you chose not to make such an apology for your decisions to the community of faith at large in this document, correct? MR. KLENK: Object, the document speaks for itself. THE WITNESS: Yes. I'm sorry, sir. I don't draw the same conclusion. I would draw just the opposite conclusion from this document but perhaps I'm not reading it well. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, maybe you can point to me where you apologize for your decisions or your mistakes to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 that I have to live with because It's a terrible crime and it was on my watch. Q. And do you agree the Defenbaugh report that you commissioned and you just referred to, effectively, faults you for the failures of this Archdiocese? A. In the sense that I am responsible but I think It also shows that I acted on the information that was given to me. Q. The next paragraph, I presume you're sending this to the community of failth because there's been a lot of public attention about the Defenbaugh report and the disclosure regarding McCormack, right? Is that right? A. Yes, of course, that's 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 11 12 13 4 15 16	a personal apology to the Catholics that attended the meetings at St. Agatha but you chose not to make such an apology for your decisions to the community of faith at large in this document, correct? MR. KLENK: Object, the document speaks for itself. THE WITNESS: Yes. I'm sorry, sir. I don't draw the same conclusion. I would draw just the opposite conclusion from this document but perhaps I'm not reading it well. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, maybe you can point to me where you apologize for your decisions or your mistakes to the community of faith?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 13 14 5 6 7 11 2 13 14 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 14 5 16 7 8 9 10 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11	 that I have to live with because It's a terrible crime and it was on my watch. Q. And do you agree the Defenbaugh report that you commissioned and you just referred to, effectively, faults you for the failures of this Archdiocese? A. In the sense that I am responsible but I think It also shows that I acted on the information that was given to me. Q. The next paragraph, I presume you're sending this to the community of faith because there's been a lot of public attention about the Defenbaugh report and the disclosure regarding McCormack, right? Is that right? A. Yes, of course, that's Q. So you're offering an apology here, are 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	a personal apology to the Catholics that attended the meetings at St. Agatha but you chose not to make such an apology for your decisions to the community of faith at large in this document, correct? MR. KLENK: Object, the document speaks for itself. THE WITNESS: Yes. I'm sorry, sir. I don't draw the same conclusion. I would draw just the opposite conclusion from this document but perhaps I'm not reading it well. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, maybe you can point to me where you apologize for your decisions or your mistakes to the community of faith? A. I must apologize to all of you, the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 that I have to live with because It's a terrible crime and it was on my watch. Q. And do you agree the Defenbaugh report that you commissioned and you just referred to, effectively, faults you for the failures of this Archdiocese? A. In the sense that I am responsible but I think it also shows that I acted on the information that was given to me. Q. The next paragraph, I presume you're sending this to the community of faith because there's been a lot of public attention about the Defenbaugh report and the disclosure regarding McCormack, right? Is that right? A. Yes, of course, that's Q. So you're offering an apology here, are you not? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 6 17 18	a personal apology to the Catholics that attended the meetings at St. Agatha but you chose not to make such an apology for your decisions to the community of faith at large in this document, correct? MR. KLENK: Object, the document speaks for itself. THE WITNESS: Yes. I'm sorry, sir. I don't draw the same conclusion. I would draw just the opposite conclusion from this document but perhaps I'm not reading it well. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, maybe you can point to me where you apologize for your decisions or your mistakes to the community of faith? A. I must apologize to all of you, the community of faith, for the great embarrassment
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 13 14 5 6 7 11 2 13 14 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 14 5 16 7 8 9 10 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11	 that I have to live with because It's a terrible crime and it was on my watch. Q. And do you agree the Defenbaugh report that you commissioned and you just referred to, effectively, faults you for the failures of this Archdiocese? A. In the sense that I am responsible but I think It also shows that I acted on the information that was given to me. Q. The next paragraph, I presume you're sending this to the community of faith because there's been a lot of public attention about the Defenbaugh report and the disclosure regarding McCormack, right? Is that right? A. Yes, of course, that's Q. So you're offering an apology here, are you not? A. I'm apologizing to every Catholic because 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	a personal apology to the Catholics that attended the meetings at St. Agatha but you chose not to make such an apology for your decisions to the community of faith at large in this document, correct? MR. KLENK: Object, the document speaks for itself. THE WITNESS: Yes. I'm sorry, sir. I don't draw the same conclusion. I would draw just the opposite conclusion from this document but perhaps I'm not reading it well. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, maybe you can point to me where you apologize for your decisions or your mistakes to the community of faith? A. I must apologize to all of you, the community of faith, for the great embarrassment every Catholic must now feel in the light of the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 14 15 16 17 18	 that I have to live with because It's a terrible crime and it was on my watch. Q. And do you agree the Defenbaugh report that you commissioned and you just referred to, effectively, faults you for the failures of this Archdiocese? A. In the sense that I am responsible but I think it also shows that I acted on the information that was given to me. Q. The next paragraph, I presume you're sending this to the community of faith because there's been a lot of public attention about the Defenbaugh report and the disclosure regarding McCormack, right? Is that right? A. Yes, of course, that's Q. So you're offering an apology here, are you not? A. I'm apologizing to every Catholic because that's a matter of great shock and embarrassment to 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	a personal apology to the Catholics that attended the meetings at St. Agatha but you chose not to make such an apology for your decisions to the community of faith at large in this document, correct? MR. KLENK: Object, the document speaks for itself. THE WITNESS: Yes. I'm sorry, sir. I don't draw the same conclusion. I would draw just the opposite conclusion from this document but perhaps I'm not reading it well. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, maybe you can point to me where you apologize for your decisions or your mistakes to the community of faith? A. I must apologize to all of you, the community of faith, for the great embarrassment every Catholic must now feel in the light of the fact that we made all these mistakes and they're
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 101 12 14 15 16 17 18 19	 that I have to live with because It's a terrible crime and it was on my watch. Q. And do you agree the Defenbaugh report that you commissioned and you just referred to, effectively, faults you for the failures of this Archdiocese? A. In the sense that I am responsible but I think it also shows that I acted on the information that was given to me. Q. The next paragraph, I presume you're sending this to the community of faith because there's been a lot of public attention about the Defenbaugh report and the disclosure regarding McCormack, right? Is that right? A. Yes, of course, that's Q. So you're offering an apology here, are you not? A. I'm apologizing to every Catholic because that's a matter of great shock and embarrassment to the whole church. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 6 17 18 19 20 21	a personal apology to the Catholics that attended the meetings at St. Agatha but you chose not to make such an apology for your decisions to the community of faith at large in this document, correct? MR. KLENK: Object, the document speaks for itself. THE WITNESS: Yes. I'm sorry, sir. I don't draw the same conclusion. I would draw just the opposite conclusion from this document but perhaps I'm not reading it well. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, maybe you can point to me where you apologize for your decisions or your mistakes to the community of faith? A. I must apologize to all of you, the community of faith, for the great embarrassment every Catholic must now feel in the light of the fact that we made all these mistakes and they're all public. What the media scrutinized was our
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 that I have to live with because It's a terrible crime and it was on my watch. Q. And do you agree the Defenbaugh report that you commissioned and you just referred to, effectively, faults you for the failures of this Archdiocese? A. In the sense that I am responsible but I think it also shows that I acted on the information that was given to me. Q. The next paragraph, I presume you're sending this to the community of faith because there's been a lot of public attention about the Defenbaugh report and the disclosure regarding McCormack, right? Is that right? A. Yes, of course, that's Q. So you're offering an apology here, are you not? A. I'm apologizing to every Catholic because that's a matter of great shock and embarrassment to 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	a personal apology to the Catholics that attended the meetings at St. Agatha but you chose not to make such an apology for your decisions to the community of faith at large in this document, correct? MR. KLENK: Object, the document speaks for itself. THE WITNESS: Yes. I'm sorry, sir. I don't draw the same conclusion. I would draw just the opposite conclusion from this document but perhaps I'm not reading it well. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, maybe you can point to me where you apologize for your decisions or your mistakes to the community of faith? A. I must apologize to all of you, the community of faith, for the great embarrassment every Catholic must now feel in the light of the fact that we made all these mistakes and they're all public. What the media scrutinized was our mistakes so certainly, it's an apology for these
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 that I have to live with because It's a terrible crime and it was on my watch. Q. And do you agree the Defenbaugh report that you commissioned and you just referred to, effectively, faults you for the failures of this Archdiocese? A. In the sense that I am responsible but I think it also shows that I acted on the information that was given to me. Q. The next paragraph, I presume you're sending this to the community of faith because there's been a lot of public attention about the Defenbaugh report and the disclosure regarding McCormack, right? Is that right? A. Yes, of course, that's Q. So you're offering an apology here, are you not? A. I'm apologizing to every Catholic because that's a matter of great shock and embarrassment to the whole church. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 6 17 18 19 20 21	a personal apology to the Catholics that attended the meetings at St. Agatha but you chose not to make such an apology for your decisions to the community of faith at large in this document, correct? MR. KLENK: Object, the document speaks for itself. THE WITNESS: Yes. I'm sorry, sir. I don't draw the same conclusion. I would draw just the opposite conclusion from this document but perhaps I'm not reading it well. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, maybe you can point to me where you apologize for your decisions or your mistakes to the community of faith? A. I must apologize to all of you, the community of faith, for the great embarrassment every Catholic must now feel in the light of the fact that we made all these mistakes and they're all public. What the media scrutinized was our
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 9 20 21 22	 that I have to live with because It's a terrible crime and it was on my watch. Q. And do you agree the Defenbaugh report that you commissioned and you just referred to, effectively, faults you for the failures of this Archdiocese? A. In the sense that I am responsible but I think It also shows that I acted on the information that was given to me. Q. The next paragraph, I presume you're sending this to the community of faith because there's been a lot of public attention about the Defenbaugh report and the disclosure regarding McCormack, right? Is that right? A. Yes, of course, that's Q. So you're offering an apology here, are you not? A. I'm apologizing to every Catholic because that's a matter of great shock and embarrassment to the whole church. Q. And so the next paragraph is your apology, 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 6 7 18 9 20 21 22 22	a personal apology to the Catholics that attended the meetings at St. Agatha but you chose not to make such an apology for your decisions to the community of faith at large in this document, correct? MR. KLENK: Object, the document speaks for itself. THE WITNESS: Yes. I'm sorry, sir. I don't draw the same conclusion. I would draw just the opposite conclusion from this document but perhaps I'm not reading it well. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, maybe you can point to me where you apologize for your decisions or your mistakes to the community of faith? A. I must apologize to all of you, the community of faith, for the great embarrassment every Catholic must now feel in the light of the fact that we made all these mistakes and they're all public. What the media scrutinized was our mistakes so certainly, it's an apology for these

18 (Pages 69 to 72)

•

	······································
 mistakes, Cardinal? A. Do you want me to read Q. If you could point me to it. I'm just looking for it. A. You know, I I went before the cameras and admitted my mistakes and apologized at St. Agatha's and I think this is a reprise of that. Q. When you write this paragraph A. I pray that a failure to act more quickly on my part will not harm the Archdiocese Itself. A failure to act more quickly on my part will not harm the Archdiocese itself. Q. I'd like to refer you to the Defenbaugh and Associates report commissioned by you. A. Thank you. Yes. Q. And at the same time Defenbaugh and Childers to look at the monitoring A. That's Q and we've already marked that exhibit, 	 A. They had a chance to review any file that they wanted to. Q. Well, the information that they got was all that which was provided by your office, correct? A. I believe so. I wasn't part of that procedure as they were moved along. Q. And are you aware of Defenbaugh and Associates having received information pertaining to the files of any other priest besides McCormack and Bennett? A. I believe when the report was made to satisfy the requests of the big panel of experts that supervised our implementation of the Defenbaugh report, the report included satisfaction on his part that everyone who had been accused of sexual abuse and of a minor and the accusation was reasonably judged to be correct was out of public ministry. Q. So it's fair to say that you limited it to
 21 that was 49. 22 The Defenbaugh report has been marked 23 Exhibit 106; is that correct? 24 A. Yes, sir. 	 21 Bennett and McCormack? 22 A. This focus is here, yes. 23 Q. Okay. 24 Referring you to the exhibit and I'd like 75
 Q. And you've read this and so you are familiar with it, correct? A. I read it many months ago now, yes. Q. And my first question to you is do you dispute any of the findings made or conclusions reached In it? A. No. In the course of months, sometimes other things come forward but this shows us where we made terrible mistakes in handling the McCormack allegations. Q. Defenbaugh and Associates were commissioned by you to look at a very narrow issue and, that is, the Archdiocese's pertaining conduct pertaining to two priests that were selected by you, correct? A. That was the focus but they included, as you can tell, general policies and their effect but those were the cases. Q. And the their focus was then limited to Fathers Bennett and McCormack, correct? A. That's correct. Q. And they were then provided information pertaining only to Bennett and McCormack, at least their files? 	 to direct your attention to the second page. A. Yes, sir. Q. And I've highlighted portions of that to save time. And at the bottom of it, the highlighted portion in it reads even after the arrest/detainment of Father McCormack on an allegation of sexual abuse of a minor in August 2005, Archdiocesan personnel delayed reporting his arrest/detainment to Cardinal George for almost three days even though Cardinal George was present within Archdiocesan territory and available for such information. Who is that that delayed this report to you as documented by Defenbaugh? A. Normally, since he had been arrested and then released back to society by the police, it would have been at that point the Vicar for Priests who would have been involved in that and that was the case here. Q. Father Grace? A. That's correct. Q. Who else knew before you were told of this besides Father Grace? A. I believe he told the one in charge while

19 (Pages 73 to 76)

1		••••	
	I was gone, Bishop Rassas.	1	When it is stated here that Archdiocese
2	Q Bishop Rassas?	2	personnel had in its possession this information,
3	A. George Rassas, yes. I think he was not	3	who does this refer to?
	yet ordained a bishop. He had been appointed but	4	MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation.
5	he wasn't yet ordained.	5	THE WITNESS: Would you then please ask the
6	Q. He was then Vicar General?	6	question again if you want me to answer.
7	A. Vicar General, that's correct, uh-huh.	7	BY MR, ANDERSON:
8	Q. Who else besides Grace and Rassas?	8	Q. Who is the Archdiocese who is the
9	A. I would imagine that the person in charge	9	Archdlocese personnel that had within its
10	of investigating child abuse allegations was	10	possession information from local law enforcement
11	certainly notified also.	11	and the State's Attorney that the August '05
12	Q. And do you know who that was?	12	allegation against McCormack was credible?
13	A. That would be Leah McCluskey.	13	A. I am not entirely certain but of the
14	Q. Anybody else?	14	people we mentioned, I would believe it would be
15	A. Well, Leah would be in touch with the	15	Father Grace and Mr. O'Malley.
16	Review Board and would let the Review Board know	16	I did not know then.
17	what she knew. My canonical advisor to the Review	17	Q. It goes on to state the recommendation for
18	Board probably also knew then.	18	removal of Father McCormack of his pastoral duties
19	Q, Who's that?	19	and to sever Father McCormack's conduct with minors
20	A, Father I'm sorry. I'm not thinking	20	was not made until October 15, 2005 when the Review
21	very well. know his name. I'm very embarrassed.	21	Board recommended that Father McCormack be removed
22	Dan I'm I'm sorry.	22	from ministry.
	Q. Smilanic?	23	Why, Cardinal, was there a delay between
23	A. I beg your pardon. Smilanic, yes. You're	24	August of '05 and October 15, 2005?
24	A. They your partion, omnanic, yes, Touris	(~ ·	79
turnscent	and the second secon		
! }1	correct, sir. Thank you.	1	A. I think that's incorrect, Because when
2	Q. What about Lago?	2	Father Grace told me, almost by accident assuming
3	A. Lago would not have been in the loop at	3	that I knew, that Father McCormack had been
4	that time. He was not responsible for these cases.		
		4.	arrested, he also told me that his ministry was
i .		4 [.] 5	arrested, he also told me that his ministry was restricted to adults; that he could not be alone
5	Q. Who is the point man for allegations of		
5 6	Q. Who is the point man for allegations of sexual abuse at that time if it wasn't Lago?	5	restricted to adults; that he could not be alone
5 6 7	 Q. Who is the point man for allegations of sexual abuse at that time if it wasn't Lago? A. The person responsible for receiving the 	5 6	restricted to adults; that he could not be alone with minors and that a supervisor, a monitor, had
5 6 7 8	Q. Who is the point man for allegations of sexual abuse at that time if it wasn't Lago?	5 6 7	restricted to adults; that he could not be alone with minors and that a supervisor, a monitor, had been appointed. In other words, the restrictions
5 6 7 8 9	 Q. Who is the point man for allegations of sexual abuse at that time if it wasn't Lago? A. The person responsible for receiving the allegations, Ms. McCluskey and the Vicar For Priests. 	5 6 7 8	restricted to adults; that he could not be alone with minors and that a supervisor, a monitor, had been appointed. In other words, the restrictions that had been effective in our history here were in
5 6 7 8 9 10	 Q. Who is the point man for allegations of sexual abuse at that time if it wasn't Lago? A. The person responsible for receiving the allegations, Ms. McCluskey and the Vicar For Priests. Q. What about O'Malley? 	5 6 7 8 9	restricted to adults; that he could not be alone with minors and that a supervisor, a monitor, had been appointed. In other words, the restrictions that had been effective in our history here were in place already at the end of August regarding
5 6 7 8 9 10	 Q. Who is the point man for allegations of sexual abuse at that time if it wasn't Lago? A. The person responsible for receiving the allegations, Ms. McCluskey and the Vicar For Priests. Q. What about O'Malley? A. Well, certainly, O'Malley would have known 	5 6 7 8 9 10	restricted to adults; that he could not be alone with minors and that a supervisor, a monitor, had been appointed. In other words, the restrictions that had been effective in our history here were in place already at the end of August regarding McCormack.
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 Q. Who is the point man for allegations of sexual abuse at that time if it wasn't Lago? A. The person responsible for receiving the allegations, Ms. McCluskey and the Vicar For Priests. Q. What about O'Malley? A. Well, certainly, O'Malley would have known and did know because he is in good communication 	5 6 7 8 9 10	restricted to adults; that he could not be alone with minors and that a supervisor, a monitor, had been appointed. In other words, the restrictions that had been effective in our history here were in place already at the end of August regarding McCormack. Q. Is it your testimony then, Cardinal, that
5 6 7 9 10 11 12 13	 Q. Who is the point man for allegations of sexual abuse at that time if it wasn't Lago? A. The person responsible for receiving the allegations, Ms. McCluskey and the Vicar For Priests. Q. What about O'Malley? A. Well, certainly, O'Malley would have known and did know because he is in good communication always with the civil authorities. So he would 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	restricted to adults; that he could not be alone with minors and that a supervisor, a monitor, had been appointed. In other words, the restrictions that had been effective in our history here were in place already at the end of August regarding McCormack. Q. Is it your testimony then, Cardinal, that you removed him from ministry as soon as you
5 6 7 9 10 11 12 13 14	 Q. Who is the point man for allegations of sexual abuse at that time if it wasn't Lago? A. The person responsible for receiving the allegations, Ms. McCluskey and the Vicar For Priests. Q. What about O'Malley? A. Well, certainly, O'Malley would have known and did know because he is in good communication always with the civil authorities. So he wouldQ. So O'Malley knew before you knew? 	5 6 7 9 10 11 12 13	restricted to adults; that he could not be alone with minors and that a supervisor, a monitor, had been appointed. In other words, the restrictions that had been effective in our history here were in place already at the end of August regarding McCormack. Q. Is it your testimony then, Cardinal, that you removed him from ministry as soon as you received any information that he was suspected of
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 Q. Who is the point man for allegations of sexual abuse at that time if it wasn't Lago? A. The person responsible for receiving the allegations, Ms. McCluskey and the Vicar For Priests. Q. What about O'Malley? A. Well, certainly, O'Malley would have known and did know because he is in good communication always with the civil authorities. So he would Q. So O'Malley knew before you knew? A. I'm I'm sure he must have. 	5 6 7 9 10 11 12 13 14	restricted to adults; that he could not be alone with minors and that a supervisor, a monitor, had been appointed. In other words, the restrictions that had been effective in our history here were in place already at the end of August regarding McCormack. Q. Is it your testimony then, Cardinal, that you removed him from ministry as soon as you received any information that he was suspected of abusing a child?
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 Q. Who is the point man for allegations of sexual abuse at that time if it wasn't Lago? A. The person responsible for receiving the allegations, Ms. McCluskey and the Vicar For Priests. Q. What about O'Malley? A. Well, certainly, O'Malley would have known and did know because he is in good communication always with the civil authorities. So he would Q. So O'Malley knew before you knew? A. I'm I'm sure he must have. Q. I refer you to page 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	restricted to adults; that he could not be alone with minors and that a supervisor, a monitor, had been appointed. In other words, the restrictions that had been effective in our history here were in place already at the end of August regarding McCormack. Q. Is it your testimony then, Cardinal, that you removed him from ministry as soon as you received any information that he was suspected of abusing a child? A. No. I didn't say that, sir.
5 6 7 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 Q. Who is the point man for allegations of sexual abuse at that time if it wasn't Lago? A. The person responsible for receiving the allegations, Ms. McCluskey and the Vicar For Priests. Q. What about O'Malley? A. Well, certainly, O'Malley would have known and did know because he is in good communication always with the civil authorities. So he would Q. So O'Malley knew before you knew? A. I'm I'm sure he must have. Q. I refer you to page A. I would think he would anyway, I mean. 	5 6 7 8 9 00 11 12 3 4 15 6 7 11 12 3 14 15 17	restricted to adults; that he could not be alone with minors and that a supervisor, a monitor, had been appointed. In other words, the restrictions that had been effective in our history here were in place already at the end of August regarding McCormack. Q. Is it your testimony then, Cardinal, that you removed him from ministry as soon as you received any information that he was suspected of abusing a child? A. No. I didn't say that, sir. Q. And then what was incorrect then about the
5 6 7 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 Q. Who is the point man for allegations of sexual abuse at that time if it wasn't Lago? A. The person responsible for receiving the allegations, Ms. McCluskey and the Vicar For Priests. Q. What about O'Malley? A. Well, certainly, O'Malley would have known and did know because he is in good communication always with the civil authorities. So he would Q. So O'Malley knew before you knew? A. I'm I'm sure he must have. Q. I refer you to page A. I would think he would anyway, I mean. Yes, sir. 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 14 15 16	restricted to adults; that he could not be alone with minors and that a supervisor, a monitor, had been appointed. In other words, the restrictions that had been effective in our history here were in place already at the end of August regarding McCormack. Q. Is it your testimony then, Cardinal, that you removed him from ministry as soon as you received any information that he was suspected of abusing a child? A. No. I didn't say that, sir. Q. And then what was incorrect then about the statement I just read to you?
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 9	 Q. Who is the point man for allegations of sexual abuse at that time if it wasn't Lago? A. The person responsible for receiving the allegations, Ms. McCluskey and the Vicar For Priests. Q. What about O'Malley? A. Well, certainly, O'Malley would have known and did know because he is in good communication always with the civil authorities. So he would Q. So O'Malley knew before you knew? A. I'm I'm sure he must have. Q. I refer you to page A. I would think he would anyway, I mean. Yes, sir. Q. And at the top of it, I'd like to read it 	5 7 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	restricted to adults; that he could not be alone with minors and that a supervisor, a monitor, had been appointed. In other words, the restrictions that had been effective in our history here were in place already at the end of August regarding McCormack. Q. Is it your testimony then, Cardinal, that you removed him from ministry as soon as you received any information that he was suspected of abusing a child? A. No. I didn't say that, sir. Q. And then what was incorrect then about the statement I just read to you? A. The recommendation to sever Father McCormack's contact with minors was not made
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 9 20	 Q. Who is the point man for allegations of sexual abuse at that time if it wasn't Lago? A. The person responsible for receiving the allegations, Ms. McCluskey and the Vicar For Priests. Q. What about O'Malley? A. Well, certainly, O'Malley would have known and did know because he is in good communication always with the civil authorities. So he wouldQ. So O'Malley knew before you knew? A. I'm I'm sure he must have. Q. I refer you to page A. I would think he would anyway, I mean. Yes, sir. Q. And at the top of it, I'd like to read it and then ask you a question. It states certain 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 9 20	restricted to adults; that he could not be alone with minors and that a supervisor, a monitor, had been appointed. In other words, the restrictions that had been effective in our history here were in place already at the end of August regarding McCormack. Q. Is it your testimony then, Cardinal, that you removed him from ministry as soon as you received any information that he was suspected of abusing a child? A. No. I didn't eay that, sir. Q. And then what was incorrect then about the statement I just read to you? A. The recommendation to sever Father McCormack's contact with minors was not made until October 15th. In fact, he was put under
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Q. Who is the point man for allegations of sexual abuse at that time if it wasn't Lago? A. The person responsible for receiving the allegations, Ms. McCluskey and the Vicar For Priests. Q. What about O'Malley? A. Well, certainly, O'Malley would have known and did know because he is in good communication always with the civil authorities. So he would Q. So O'Malley knew before you knew? A. I'm I'm sure he must have. Q. I refer you to page A. I would think he would anyway, I mean. Yes, sir. Q. And at the top of it, I'd like to read it and then ask you a question. It states certain Archdiocese personnel had within its possession 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 20 21	restricted to adults; that he could not be alone with minors and that a supervisor, a monitor, had been appointed. In other words, the restrictions that had been effective in our history here were in place already at the end of August regarding McCormack. Q. Is it your testimony then, Cardinal, that you removed him from ministry as soon as you received any information that he was suspected of abusing a child? A. No. I didn't say that, sir. Q. And then what was incorrect then about the statement I just read to you? A. The recommendation to sever Father McCormack's contact with minors was not made until October 15th. In fact, he was put under restrictions to not have contact with minors as
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Q. Who is the point man for allegations of sexual abuse at that time if it wasn't Lago? A. The person responsible for receiving the allegations, Ms. McCluskey and the Vicar For Priests. Q. What about O'Malley? A. Weil, certainly, O'Malley would have known and did know because he is in good communication always with the civil authorities. So he would Q. So O'Malley knew before you knew? A. I'm I'm sure he must have. Q. I refer you to page A. I would think he would anyway, I mean. Yes, sir. Q. And at the top of it, I'd like to read it and then ask you a question. It states certain Archdiocese personnel had within its possession information from local law enforcement and the 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 8 9 20 21 22	restricted to adults; that he could not be alone with minors and that a supervisor, a monitor, had been appointed. In other words, the restrictions that had been effective in our history here were in place already at the end of August regarding McCormack. Q. Is it your testimony then, Cardinal, that you removed him from ministry as soon as you received any information that he was suspected of abusing a child? A. No. I didn't say that, sir. Q. And then what was incorrect then about the statement I just read to you? A. The recommendation to sever Father McCormack's contact with minors was not made until October 15th. In fact, he was put under restrictions to not have contact with minors as soon as he was arrested.
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Q. Who is the point man for allegations of sexual abuse at that time if it wasn't Lago? A. The person responsible for receiving the allegations, Ms. McCluskey and the Vicar For Priests. Q. What about O'Malley? A. Well, certainly, O'Malley would have known and did know because he is in good communication always with the civil authorities. So he would Q. So O'Malley knew before you knew? A. I'm I'm sure he must have. Q. I refer you to page A. I would think he would anyway, I mean. Yes, sir. Q. And at the top of it, I'd like to read it and then ask you a question. It states certain Archdiocese personnel had within its possession 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 20 21	restricted to adults; that he could not be alone with minors and that a supervisor, a monitor, had been appointed. In other words, the restrictions that had been effective in our history here were in place already at the end of August regarding McCormack. Q. Is it your testimony then, Cardinal, that you removed him from ministry as soon as you received any information that he was suspected of abusing a child? A. No. I didn't say that, sir. Q. And then what was incorrect then about the statement I just read to you? A. The recommendation to sever Father McCormack's contact with minors was not made until October 15th. In fact, he was put under restrictions to not have contact with minors as

20 (Pages 77 to 80)

······ ·· 2 ··

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

• .

••

٢.

 right? A. That's correct. I presume they were spelled out. They always have been in these cases. Q. It was the Review Board that recommended he be removed from ministry October 15th, was it not? A. They gave me that advice, yes. I wish that I had followed It with all my heart. Q. You didn't follow it? A. I didn't because I thought that they had not finished the case's investigation. They hadn't considered all the evidence. Q. Well, if you don't follow their recommendations, why do you have them? A. Because they do wonderful work but their conclusions depend upon the evidence they've considered. If evidence isn't considered, then the conclusion isn't final. Q. Well, the State's Attorney and Archdlocesan personnel, according to this In the first sentence, had information that this was a credible allegation in August of 2005? A. I didn't hear that but I would also 1 did ask myself if they thought he was guilty, 	 A. I had my responsibilities as Archbishop, yes. Q. So when you ask yourself why you never asked the question when the State's Attorney had this, Archdiocesan personnel had this, they knew it was credible in August of '05, do you now ask yourself why didn't I ask? Why didn't I look? Why didn't I A. And I ask myself first why didn't they tell me. Q. First, what's your answer to yourself? What answer do you give us today as to why you didn't ask? A. I trusted in the system that I thought had served us well and I'm sorry that I did. Q. What system of reporting immediately to the police. In this case, they knew and they had set him free which I interpreted to mean they didn't think he was a danger. The system that had us restricting ministry so that he had no contact with children and the system that put a supervisor in place to whom he reported to be sure that he was limiting his ministry while the investigation moved
 surely, the State would not have released him back to society to be a danger to children. Q. So you made the calculation to, essentially, disregard the State's Attorney this was credible and Archdiocesan personnel that this was credible, didn't you? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question. THE WITNESS: No, I did not. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, you didn't act on it. A. They didn't tell me that. They, themselves, released him back to society Q. Did you A which is something I don't understand very well. Q. You say they didn't fell you, Cardinal. Did you ever ask them? A. No. I had the usual conduits of information that I relied on. I ask myself now why I did not more aggressively Q. Were you A pursue it. Q. Were you too busy with other things? 	 forward. Q. Are the failures that you're referring to now, Cardinal, your failures or the failures of people who answer to you? A. I think all of us failed In the end. I must take responsibility for it. Q. In October 15, 2005, the review Review Board recommends his removal, correct? A. They advised me to remove him without telling me they thought he was guilty. Q. Well, they wouldn't advise you to remove him from ministry unless they received information that caused them or gave them reason to believe, correct? A. No, that's correct. They didn't say that. Had they said that, that would have been the end. They didn't have the information necessary to pursue an allegation. They told me that. Q. Who told you that? A. Leah McCluskey. In making the advice, she said we have not finished the case. We can't finish it. We're stymied. Q. But the Board on October 15th recommended to you remove him, right?

21 (Pages 81 to 84)

i

ł

ł

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

A. No. I didn't talk to Father McCormack. A. They advised that he be removed from 1 1 2 It was Father Grace who had heard this from the ministry, that's correct. 2 Q. And that was the full board acting 3 school. 3 Q. So it was Father Grace that gave you the unanimously, was it not? 4 4 A. I believe it was. I don't recall the ---5 information that McCormack couldn't have committed 5 you know. You've read the report. 6 the sexual abuse. 6 Is that what you're saying? Q. And Leah McCluskey doesn't sit on that .7 7 A. There was an allegation to that point that board. It was the -- It was your board that you 8 8 had to be investigated, go back and check. That appointed as consultors on this issue that 9 9 unanimously made the recommendation of removal. might not be true. In fact, it wasn't. And I 10 10 asked the Review Board to finish their work to 11 correct? 11 investigate that fact. 12 A. They had ---12 Q. Any other evidence upon which you relied MR, KLENK: Please don't -- please don't point 13 13 to disregard in -- In making the decision to 14 14 at him. disregard the recommendation of -- of the Board MR. ANDERSON: I'm not pointing at him. 15 15 THE WITNESS: They advised that he be removed other than what Grace told you? 16 16 A. May I say, sir, I did not -- I'm sorry. I from ministry but they could not tell me they 17 17 18 did not disregard it. I said it wasn't yet ripe thought he was guilty --18 19 for a conclusion and there were other comments that BY MR. ANDERSON: 19 apparently were coming from the school to say that 20 Q. Well --20 in place in the school was a policy that forbade A. --- which was a condition for removing from 21 21 any adult to take a chlid alone outside of a 22 ministry. 22 23 classroom. Q. Well, Cardinal, Isn't guilt or innocence 23 The situation hadn't been investigated 24 to be determined by the civil authorities? 24 87 85 fully yet. A. Finally at the criminal case, yes, 1 1 Q. You said there were other comments besides 2 Q. And when it comes to your priest in this 2 information given you by Father Grace. case, McCormack, upon the recommendation of your 3 3 Comments by whom to whom? Review Board that he be removed, you decided to 4 4 A. No. All the information I had that I'm take the risk to leave him in ministry, didn't you? 5 5 referring to now, sir, was from Father Grace. A. They had not finished their investigation. 6 6 7 Q. Okay. There was evidence I was getting from the school 7 So in terms of the evidence upon which you that indicated he had to be innocent. And as far 8 8 relied in the decision to not follow the as I knew, the police had finished their work and 9 9 they set him free but they certainly knew about It. recommendation came from Father Grace is what 10 10 Q. And you're referring to the evidence. you're saying? 11 11 A. The information. It didn't rise to the Whose lob is it then to collect the 12 12 level of evidence. I wanted it to be investigated evidence that pertains to guilt or innocence? 13 13 to complete the work of the Review Board. They A. The person who was in charge of the office 14 14 never finished their process. 15 for investigating who was Leah McCluskey. 15 Q. Isn't that board appointed to investigate? Q. You chose to rely upon some evidence you 16 16 A. No. They receive the results of the said from the school that he was innocent. 17 17 investigation that's done by Leah. They scrutinize 18 What evidence was that, Cardinal? 18 but they don't go out physically and investigate. A. I was receiving allegations that he could 19 19 We hire investigators sometimes. not possibly have done this because he was not 20 20 Q. Leah is the investigator for the Board? 21 physically present in the school the two years 21 A. Yes. earlier when the abuse was supposed to have taken 22 22 place because he was laid up with an inlured lea. Q. And they made recommendation to you based 23 23 on an investigation she had done, correct? Q. Was that from Father McCormack? 24 24 86 88

22 (Pages 85 to 88)

ŕ

······································			
1	A. I don't think so because they couldn't	1	carried the Archdlocese further into a slippery
2	they said they couldn't finish the investigation.	2	slope, what is your role in this chain of events
3	That was the problem. They were unable to finish	3	described as a watershed carrying the Archdiocese
4	the investigation.	4	Into a slippery slope?
5	If they had finished the investigation,	5	MR, KLENK: Objection to form.
6	they would have given me a recommendation that he	6	THE WITNESS: I found about that complaint only
7	was guilty or not. They didn't do that.	7	after the second arrest. The audit found, if I may
8	Q. Cardinal, referring to the exhibit, moving	8	quote it myself, that Cardinal George did not know
9	down, I'm going to direct your attention and I	9	what he needed to know to make a definitive
10	think it should be highlighted. The sentence	10	decision regarding Father McCormack because he was
11	begins with to the contrary, individual specific	11	not advised of all the information in possession of
12	protocols.	12	his staff. I was not advised of that particular
13	Do you see that sentence?	13	Information that is described as a watershed event
14	A. Yes, sir, I do.	14	from years earlier.
15	Q. I'm going to read it and ask you a	15	MR. ANDERSON: Okay.
16	question. It states to the contrary, individual	16	BY MR. ANDERSON:
17	specific protocols for monitoring were not	17	Q. Let's go down to the next sentence I think
18	addressed by the Professional Conduct	18	highlighted. It says Cardinal George was not
19	Administrative Committee which included the Vicar	19	apprised of the entirety of information in
20	of Priests and the Professional Responsibility	20	possession of the Archdiocese staff regarding the
21	Administrator.	21	credibility allegation.
22	Who is then the Vicar of Priests?	22	Is that is that what it says?
23	A. Father Grace.	23	A. Yes, it does, str.
0.4	Q. And who is the Professional Responsibility	24	Q. You were advised of some information?
24	•	幹	
۱.		li Mariananan	
1202205333		1	
1	89 Administrator?	14	
1	89 Administrator? A. Leah McCluskey.	1 2 3	91 A. Oh, sure, yes.
1 2 3	89 Administrator? A. Leah McCluskey. Q. Moving down, the next highlighted portion	2	91 A. Oh, sure, yes. Q. And that information was that Father McCormack had abused a child? A. No. It wasn't information, sir. That was
1 2 3 4	89 Administrator? A. Leah McCluskey. Q. Moving down, the next highlighted portion should be a sentence in the middle. It begins with	23	91 A. Oh, sure, yes. Q. And that information was that Father McCormack had abused a child? A. No. It wasn't information, sir. That was
1 2 3 4 5	89 Administrator? A. Leah McCluskey. Q. Moving down, the next highlighted portion should be a sentence in the middle. It begins with the audit identified.	2 3 4	91 A. Oh, sure, yes. Q. And that information was that Father McCormack had abused a child?
1 2 3 4 5 6	89 Administrator? A. Leah McCluskey. Q. Moving down, the next highlighted portion should be a sentence in the middle. It begins with the audit Identified. Do you see that?	2345	91 A. Oh, sure, yes. Q. And that information was that Father McCormack had abused a child? A. No. It wasn't information, sir. That was an allegation and the police had it and set him
1 2 3 4 5 6 7	89 Administrator? A. Leah McCluskey. Q. Moving down, the next highlighted portion should be a sentence in the middle. It begins with the audit identified. Do you see that? A. Yes, I do.	234567	91 A. Oh, sure, yes. Q. And that information was that Father McCormack had abused a child? A. No. It wasn't information, sir. That was an allegation and the police had it and set him free.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Administrator? A. Leah McCluskey. Q. Moving down, the next highlighted portion should be a sentence in the middle. It begins with the audit identified. Do you see that? A. Yes, I do. Q. It it states and I'll then ask you a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. Oh, sure, yes. Q. And that information was that Father McCormack had abused a child? A. No. It wasn't information, sir. That was an allegation and the police had it and set him free, Q. And you were apprised that the police had
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Administrator? A. Leah McCluskey. Q. Moving down, the next highlighted portion should be a sentence in the middle. It begins with the audit Identified. Do you see that? A. Yes, I do. Q. It it states and I'll then ask you a guestion the audit Identified that had a	234567	A. Oh, sure, yes. Q. And that information was that Father McCormack had abused a child? A. No. It wasn't information, sir. That was an allegation and the police had it and set him free, Q. And you were apprised that the police had detained Father McCormack for the crime of sexual abuse?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Administrator? A. Leah McCluskey. Q. Moving down, the next highlighted portion should be a sentence in the middle. It begins with the audit Identified. Do you see that? A. Yes, I do. Q. It it states and I'll then ask you a question the audit Identified that had a complaint of misconduct on the part of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Oh, sure, yes. Q. And that information was that Father McCormack had abused a child? A. No. It wasn't information, sir. That was an allegation and the police had it and set him free, Q. And you were apprised that the police had detained Father McCormack for the crime of sexual
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Administrator? A. Leah McCluskey. Q. Moving down, the next highlighted portion should be a sentence in the middle. It begins with the audit Identified. Do you see that? A. Yes, I do. Q. It it states and I'll then ask you a question the audit Identified that had a complaint of misconduct on the part of Father McCormack in September of 2003 been properly	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. Oh, sure, yes. Q. And that information was that Father McCormack had abused a child? A. No. It wasn't information, sir. That was an allegation and the police had it and set him free, Q. And you were apprised that the police had detained Father McCormack for the crime of sexual abuse? A. Yes, and set him free.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Administrator? A. Leah McCluskey. Q. Moving down, the next highlighted portion should be a sentence in the middle. It begins with the audit identified. Do you see that? A. Yes, I do. Q. It it states and I'li then ask you a question the audit identified that had a complaint of misconduct on the part of Father McCormack in September of 2003 been properly dealt with at the time, it would have identified	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A. Oh, sure, yes. Q. And that information was that Father McCormack had abused a child? A. No. It wasn't information, sir. That was an allegation and the police had it and set him free, Q. And you were apprised that the police had detained Father McCormack for the crime of sexual abuse? A. Yes, and set him free. Q. And you and you were apprised of that
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Administrator? A. Leah McCluskey. Q. Moving down, the next highlighted portion should be a sentence in the middle. It begins with the audit identified. Do you see that? A. Yes, I do. Q. It it states and I'li then ask you a question the audit identified that had a complaint of misconduct on the part of Father McCormack in September of 2003 been properly dealt with at the time, it would have identified another alleged sexually abused minor by	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	A. Oh, sure, yes. Q. And that information was that Father McCormack had abused a child? A. No. It wasn't information, sir. That was an allegation and the police had it and set him free, Q. And you were apprised that the police had detained Father McCormack for the crime of sexual abuse? A. Yes, and set him free. Q. And you and you were apprised of that by Father Grace?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 11 12 13 14	Administrator? A. Leah McCluskey. Q. Moving down, the next highlighted portion should be a sentence in the middle. It begins with the audit identified. Do you see that? A. Yes, I do. Q. It it states and I'll then ask you a question the audit identified that had a complaint of misconduct on the part of Father McCormack in September of 2003 been properly dealt with at the time, it would have identified another alleged sexually abused minor by Father McCormack. There's then It looks it	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 00 11 12 13	A. Oh, sure, yes. Q. And that information was that Father McCormack had abused a child? A. No. It wasn't information, sir. That was an allegation and the police had it and set him free, Q. And you were apprised that the police had detained Father McCormack for the crime of sexual abuse? A. Yes, and set him free. Q. And you and you were apprised of that by Father Grace? A. Yes.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Administrator? A. Leah McCluskey. Q. Moving down, the next highlighted portion should be a sentence in the middle. It begins with the audit identified. Do you see that? A. Yes, I do. Q. It it states and I'll then ask you a question the audit identified that had a complaint of misconduct on the part of Father McCormack in September of 2003 been properly dealt with at the time, it would have identified another alleged sexually abused minor by Father McCormack. There's then It looks it appears to be a typo but I read it to say but no	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 1 1 2 3 4 1 4	A. Oh, sure, yes. Q. And that information was that Father McCormack had abused a child? A. No. It wasn't information, sir. That was an allegation and the police had it and set him free, Q. And you were apprised that the police had detained Father McCormack for the crime of sexual abuse? A. Yes, and set him free. Q. And you and you were apprised of that by Father Grace? A. Yes. Q. And others?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Administrator? A. Leah McCluskey. Q. Moving down, the next highlighted portion should be a sentence in the middle. It begins with the audit identified. Do you see that? A. Yes, I do. Q. It it states and I'll then ask you a question the audit identified that had a complaint of misconduct on the part of Father McCormack in September of 2003 been properly dealt with at the time, it would have identified another alleged sexually abused minor by Father McCormack. There's then It looks it appears to be a typo but I read it to say but no further investigation this complaint, the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 00 11 12 13 4 5 6 10 11 12 16	 A. Oh, sure, yes. Q. And that information was that Father McCormack had abused a child? A. No. It wasn't information, sir. That was an allegation and the police had it and set him free. Q. And you were apprised that the police had detained Father McCormack for the crime of sexual abuse? A. Yes, and set him free. Q. And you and you were apprised of that by Father Grace? A. Yes. Q. And others? A. Well, first of all, by Father Grace
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Administrator? A. Leah McCluskey. Q. Moving down, the next highlighted portion should be a sentence in the middle. It begins with the audit identified. Do you see that? A. Yes, I do. Q. It it states and I'll then ask you a question the audit identified that had a complaint of misconduct on the part of Father McCormack in September of 2003 been properly dealt with at the time, it would have identified another alleged sexually abused minor by Father McCormack. There's then It looks it appears to be a typo but I read it to say but no further investigation this complaint, the September 2003 allegation was the watershed event	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 A. Oh, sure, yes. Q. And that information was that Father McCormack had abused a child? A. No. It wasn't information, sir. That was an allegation and the police had it and set him free. Q. And you were apprised that the police had detained Father McCormack for the crime of sexual abuse? A. Yes, and set him free. Q. And you and you were apprised of that by Father Grace? A. Yes. Q. And others? A. Well, first of all, by Father Grace although he thought I knew when he did talk to me about it.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Administrator? A. Leah McCluskey. Q. Moving down, the next highlighted portion should be a sentence in the middle. It begins with the audit Identified. Do you see that? A. Yes, I do. Q. It it states and I'll then ask you a question the audit Identified that had a complaint of misconduct on the part of Father McCormack in September of 2003 been properly dealt with at the time, it would have identified another alleged sexually abused minor by Father McCormack. There's then It looks it appears to be a typo but I read it to say but no further investigation this complaint, the September 2003 allegation was the watershed event which carried the Archdiocese further into a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 7 18 17 18	 A. Oh, sure, yes. Q. And that information was that Father McCormack had abused a child? A. No. It wasn't information, sir. That was an allegation and the police had it and set him free. Q. And you were apprised that the police had detained Father McCormack for the crime of sexual abuse? A. Yes, and set him free. Q. And you and you were apprised of that by Father Grace? A. Yes. Q. And others? A. Weil, first of all, by Father Grace although he thought I knew when he did talk to me about it.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Administrator? A. Leah McCluskey. Q. Moving down, the next highlighted portion should be a sentence in the middle. It begins with the audit Identified. Do you see that? A. Yes, I do. Q. It it states and I'll then ask you a question the audit identified that had a complaint of misconduct on the part of Father McCormack in September of 2003 been properly dealt with at the time, it would have identified another alleged sexually abused minor by Father McCormack. There's then It looks it appears to be a typo but I read it to say but no further investigation this complaint, the September 2003 allegation was the watershed event which carried the Archdlocese further into a slippery slope due to lack of responsive and action	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19	 A. Oh, sure, yes. Q. And that information was that Father McCormack had abused a child? A. No. It wasn't information, sir. That was an allegation and the police had it and set him free. Q. And you were apprised that the police had detained Father McCormack for the crime of sexual abuse? A. Yes, and set him free. Q. And you and you were apprised of that by Father Grace? A. Yes. Q. And others? A. Well, first of all, by Father Grace although he thought I knew when he did talk to me about it. Q. And you assumed that because the police released him from custody that he was thus not
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Administrator? A. Leah McCluskey. Q. Moving down, the next highlighted portion should be a sentence in the middle. It begins with the audit Identified. Do you see that? A. Yes, I do. Q. It it states and I'll then ask you a question the audit identified that had a complaint of misconduct on the part of Father McCormack in September of 2003 been properly dealt with at the time, it would have identified another alleged sexually abused minor by Father McCormack. There's then It looks it appears to be a typo but I read it to say but no further investigation this complaint, the September 2003 allegation was the watershed event which carried the Archdiocese further into a slippery slope due to lack of responsive and action on the part of the Archdiocesan personnel to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 6 17 18 19 20	 A. Oh, sure, yes. Q. And that information was that Father McCormack had abused a child? A. No. It wasn't information, sir. That was an allegation and the police had it and set him free. Q. And you were apprised that the police had detained Father McCormack for the crime of sexual abuse? A. Yes, and set him free. Q. And you and you were apprised of that by Father Grace? A. Yes. Q. And others? A. Weil, first of all, by Father Grace although he thought I knew when he did talk to me about it. Q. And you assumed that because the police released him from custody that he was thus not guilty?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Administrator? A. Leah McCluskey. Q. Moving down, the next highlighted portion should be a sentence in the middle. It begins with the audit Identified. Do you see that? A. Yes, I do. Q. It it states and I'll then ask you a question the audit Identified that had a complaint of misconduct on the part of Father McCormack in September of 2003 been properly dealt with at the time, it would have identified another alleged sexually abused minor by Father McCormack. There's then It looks it appears to be a typo but I read it to say but no further investigation this complaint, the September 2003 allegation was the watershed event which carried the Archdiocese further into a slippery slope due to lack of responsive and action on the part of the Archdiocesan personnel to another misconduct complaint against	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 6 7 18 9 20 11 12 13 14 15 6 7 18 9 20 21 21	 A. Oh, sure, yes. Q. And that information was that Father McCormack had abused a child? A. No. It wasn't information, sir. That was an allegation and the police had it and set him free. Q. And you were apprised that the police had detained Father McCormack for the crime of sexual abuse? A. Yes, and set him free. Q. And you and you were apprised of that by Father Grace? A. Yes. Q. And others? A. Well, first of all, by Father Grace although he thought I knew when he did talk to me about it. Q. And you assumed that because the police released him from custody that he was thus not guilty? A. Well, they also didn't charge him and I
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Administrator? A. Leah McCluskey. Q. Moving down, the next highlighted portion should be a sentence in the middle. It begins with the audit Identified. Do you see that? A. Yes, I do. Q. It it states and I'll then ask you a question the audit Identified that had a complaint of misconduct on the part of Father McCormack in September of 2003 been properly dealt with at the time, it would have identified another alleged sexually abused minor by Father McCormack. There's then It looks it appears to be a typo but I read it to say but no further investigation this complaint, the September 2003 allegation was the watershed event which carried the Archdiocese further into a slippery slope due to lack of responsive and action on the part of the Archdiocesan personnel to another misconduct complaint against Father McCormack.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 6 7 8 9 20 11 12 13 14 15 6 17 8 19 20 21 22	 A. Oh, sure, yes. Q. And that information was that Father McCormack had abused a child? A. No. It wasn't information, sir. That was an allegation and the police had it and set him free. Q. And you were apprised that the police had detained Father McCormack for the crime of sexual abuse? A. Yes, and set him free. Q. And you and you were apprised of that by Father Grace? A. Yes. Q. And others? A. Well, first of all, by Father Grace although he thought I knew when he did talk to me about it. Q. And you assumed that because the police released him from custody that he was thus not guilty? A. Well, they also didn't charge him and I did assume that, sir.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Administrator? A. Leah McCluskey. Q. Moving down, the next highlighted portion should be a sentence in the middle. It begins with the audit Identified. Do you see that? A. Yes, I do. Q. It it states and I'll then ask you a question the audit Identified that had a complaint of misconduct on the part of Father McCormack in September of 2003 been properly dealt with at the time, it would have identified another alleged sexually abused minor by Father McCormack. There's then It looks it appears to be a typo but I read it to say but no further investigation this complaint, the September 2003 allegation was the watershed event which carried the Archdiocese further into a slippery slope due to lack of responsive and action on the part of the Archdiocesan personnel to another misconduct complaint against	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 6 7 18 9 20 11 12 13 14 15 6 7 18 9 20 21 21	 A. Oh, sure, yes. Q. And that information was that Father McCormack had abused a child? A. No. It wasn't information, sir. That was an allegation and the police had it and set him free. Q. And you were apprised that the police had detained Father McCormack for the crime of sexual abuse? A. Yes, and set him free. Q. And you - and you were apprised of that by Father Grace? A. Yes. Q. And others? A. Well, first of all, by Father Grace although he thought I knew when he did talk to me about it. Q. And you assumed that because the police released him from custody that he was thus not guilty? A. Well, they also didn't charge him and I did assume that, sir. Q. Are you aware that Father Grace was

23 (Pages 89 to 92)

ł

:

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

٠

ŗ

1	A. He did not speak that way to me.	1	you.
2	Q. Did you ever ask Dan McCormack if he had	2	Q. The highlighted portion says audit
3	abused a kid?	3	review
4	A. No, I did not.	4	A. Yes.
5	Q. To this day, have you ever?	5	Q. I'll read that and ask a question. Audit
6	A. No. He confessed in court so I'm sure he	6	review of Father McCormack's seminarian files
7	did.	7	falled to locate any documentation of allegations
8	Q. Are you aware that he is alleged to have	8	of sexual misconduct or allegations of sexual abuse
9	abused up to 23 children?	9	on the part of Father McCormack. However,
10	A. I was not aware of that number, sir.	10	interview of the former Vice Rector.
11	Q. At page four, the top of It it starts	11	Who's the former Vice Rector?
12	actually at the bottom of three. It begins the	12	A. That would have been at that time
13	audit identified that on August 29, 2005,	13	again, before I got here but I I believe it
14	Cardinal George approved the official appointment	14	was Father John Canary.
14 15	of Father McCormack as Dean of the Deanery.	15	Q. Wasn't it Kicanas?
	That's a supervisory position, isn't it?	16	A. I had thought that Father Kicanas was the
16 17	A, It is, sir.	17	Rector.
	Q. And that was effective September 1, 2005.	18	Q, Okay.
18		19	And it goes on to state of the seminary
19	It then goes on to state the office for	20	identified that three distinct allegations of
20	the Vicar for Priests. And who was then the Vicar for Priests?	21	sexual misconduct of both adults and of a minor on
21		22	the part of Father McCormack were brought to the
22	A. That would have been Father Grace.	23	attention of the seminary officials in the spring
23	Q. Had in their position possession. It	63	
24	says their possession.	24	quarter of 1992. The former Vice Rector recalls 95
20002000	93 		, C characteristication and a substantic constraints and a substantic constraints and a substantic constraints and
1	Do you know who besides Grace?	1	that these allegations were documented to
2	A. The other Vicar for Priests is	2	Father McCormack's file.
3	Father Vince Costello.	3	Have you seen that documentation?
4	Q. And It goes on to say in their possession	4	A. Only the memo that the Vice Rector wrote
-5	derogatory information concerning Father McCormack	5	at the time. I have not seen the original. And
6	which they delayed reporting to the Vicar General.	6	that came to my attention in January of 2006. I
7	And who is then the Vicar General?	7	remember reading it and being very disturbed by it.
8	A. Father Rassas.	8	Q. And what was it that was In it that
0		8	
0		9	disturbed you?
9 10	Q. Now now bishop?	9	disturbed you? A. What you've lust read, sir.
10	A. Yes.	10	A. What you've just read, sir.
10 11	A. Yes. Q. It then states the Vicar General was	10 11	 A. What you've just read, sir. Q. The memo reflected that there had been
10 11 12	 A. Yes. Q. It then states the Vicar General was telephonically advised of the derogatory 	10 11 12	 A. What you've just read, sir. Q. The memo reflected that there had been multiple allegations of sexual misconduct by
10 11 12 13	 A. Yes. Q. It then states the Vicar General was telephonically advised of the derogatory information but allowed the appointment to proceed 	10 11 12 13	 A. What you've just read, sir. Q. The memo reflected that there had been multiple allegations of sexual misconduct by McCormack in seminary, correct?
10 11 12 13 14	 A. Yes. Q. It then states the Vicar General was telephonically advised of the derogatory information but allowed the appointment to proceed without requiring further investigation into the 	10 11 12 13 14	 A. What you've just read, sir. Q. The memo reflected that there had been multiple allegations of sexual misconduct by McCormack in seminary, correct? A. I believe there were only two when he was
10 11 12 13 14 15	 A. Yes. Q. It then states the Vicar General was telephonically advised of the derogatory information but allowed the appointment to proceed without requiring further investigation into the allegation. 	10 11 12 13 14 15	 A. What you've just read, sir. Q. The memo reflected that there had been multiple allegations of sexual misconduct by McCormack in seminary, correct? A. I believe there were only two when he was a college seminarian and then the immediate
10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 A. Yes. Q. It then states the Vicar General was telephonically advised of the derogatory information but allowed the appointment to proceed without requiring further investigation into the allegation. So that would be Rassas? 	10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 A. What you've just read, sir. Q. The memo reflected that there had been multiple allegations of sexual misconduct by McCormack in seminary, correct? A. I believe there were only two when he was a college seminarian and then the immediate incidents of misconduct when he was in Mexico which
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 A. Yes. Q. It then states the Vicar General was telephonically advised of the derogatory information but allowed the appointment to proceed without requiring further investigation into the allegation. So that would be Rassas? A. Yes, sir. 	10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 A. What you've just read, sir. Q. The memo reflected that there had been multiple allegations of sexual misconduct by McCormack in seminary, correct? A. I believe there were only two when he was a college seminarian and then the immediate incidents of misconduct when he was in Mexico which was the only time there was any indication about a
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 A. Yes. Q. It then states the Vicar General was telephonically advised of the derogatory information but allowed the appointment to proceed without requiring further investigation into the allegation. So that would be Rassas? A. Yes, sir. Q. The next paragraph highlighted portion 	10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 A. What you've just read, sir. Q. The memo reflected that there had been multiple allegations of sexual misconduct by McCormack in seminary, correct? A. I believe there were only two when he was a college seminarian and then the immediate incidents of misconduct when he was in Mexico which was the only time there was any indication about a minor. The others were sexual misconduct with his
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 A. Yes. Q. It then states the Vicar General was telephonically advised of the derogatory information but allowed the appointment to proceed without requiring further investigation into the allegation. So that would be Rassas? A. Yes, sir. Q. The next paragraph highlighted portion beginning with audit review. 	10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 A. What you've just read, sir. Q. The memo reflected that there had been multiple allegations of sexual misconduct by McCormack in seminary, correct? A. I believe there were only two when he was a college seminarian and then the immediate incidents of misconduct when he was in Mexico which was the only time there was any indication about a minor. The others were sexual misconduct with his peers in the seminary, I believe.
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 A. Yes. Q. It then states the Vicar General was telephonically advised of the derogatory information but allowed the appointment to proceed without requiring further investigation into the allegation. So that would be Rassas? A. Yes, sir. Q. The next paragraph highlighted portion beginning with audit review. Do you see that? 	10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 A. What you've just read, sir. Q. The memo reflected that there had been multiple allegations of sexual misconduct by McCormack in seminary, correct? A. I believe there were only two when he was a college seminarian and then the immediate incidents of misconduct when he was in Mexico which was the only time there was any indication about a minor. The others were sexual misconduct with his peers in the seminary, I believe. Q. So that would be three involving minors
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 A. Yes. Q. It then states the Vicar General was telephonically advised of the derogatory information but allowed the appointment to proceed without requiring further investigation into the allegation. So that would be Rassas? A. Yes, sir. Q. The next paragraph highlighted portion beginning with audit review. Do you see that? A. Additional allegations, that paragraph, 	10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 A. What you've just read, sir. Q. The memo reflected that there had been multiple allegations of sexual misconduct by McCormack in seminary, correct? A. I believe there were only two when he was a college seminarian and then the immediate incidents of misconduct when he was in Mexico which was the only time there was any indication about a minor. The others were sexual misconduct with his peers in the seminary, I believe. Q. So that would be three involving minors and there's some other adults?
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 A. Yes. Q. It then states the Vicar General was telephonically advised of the derogatory information but allowed the appointment to proceed without requiring further investigation into the allegation. So that would be Rassas? A. Yes, sir, Q. The next paragraph highlighted portion beginning with audit review. Do you see that? A. Additional allegations, that paragraph, sir? 	10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 20 21 22	 A. What you've just read, sir. Q. The memo reflected that there had been multiple allegations of sexual misconduct by McCormack in seminary, correct? A. I believe there were only two when he was a college seminarian and then the immediate incidents of misconduct when he was in Mexico which was the only time there was any indication about a minor. The others were sexual misconduct with his peers in the seminary, I believe. Q. So that would be three involving minors and there's some other adults? A. No. One. I'm sorry, sir. One involving
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 A. Yes. Q. It then states the Vicar General was telephonically advised of the derogatory information but allowed the appointment to proceed without requiring further investigation into the allegation. So that would be Rassas? A. Yes, sir. Q. The next paragraph highlighted portion beginning with audit review. Do you see that? A. Additional allegations, that paragraph, sir? Q. It begins with additional allegations 	10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 20 21 22 23	 A. What you've just read, sir. Q. The memo reflected that there had been multiple allegations of sexual misconduct by McCormack in seminary, correct? A. I believe there were only two when he was a college seminarian and then the immediate incidents of misconduct when he was in Mexico which was the only time there was any indication about a minor. The others were sexual misconduct with his peers in the seminary, I believe. Q. So that would be three involving minors and there's some other adults? A. No. One. I'm sorry, sir. One involving a minor.
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 A. Yes. Q. It then states the Vicar General was telephonically advised of the derogatory information but allowed the appointment to proceed without requiring further investigation into the allegation. So that would be Rassas? A. Yes, sir, Q. The next paragraph highlighted portion beginning with audit review. Do you see that? A. Additional allegations, that paragraph, sir? 	10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 20 21 22 23 24	 A. What you've just read, sir. Q. The memo reflected that there had been multiple allegations of sexual misconduct by McCormack in seminary, correct? A. I believe there were only two when he was a college seminarian and then the immediate incidents of misconduct when he was in Mexico which was the only time there was any indication about a minor. The others were sexual misconduct with his peers in the seminary, I believe. Q. So that would be three involving minors and there's some other adults? A. No. One. I'm sorry, sir. One involving

24 (Pages 93 to 96)

ł

•

1	A. Yes.	1	THE WITNESS: This is a memo based upon report
2	MR. KLENK: Jeff, we're getting near 12:30	2	and the memo does say that his problem is drinking.
3	here. Whenever you reach a suitable stopping	3	BY MR. ANDERSON:
4	point.	4	Q. It also says that he had sexually abused
	MR. ANDERSON: Okay. I'll I'll go through	5	at least one minor
5	this. I'm almost done.	6	A, Yes.
6		7	Q and had engaged in inappropriate sexual
7	THE WITNESS: Sure.	8	conduct
8	MR. ANDERSON: All right.		A. Absolutely.
9	BY MR, ANDERSON:	9	Q with others
Ö	Q, I'm going to show you what is marked as	10	A. That's
11	206.	11	
12	A. Thank you.	12	Q while in seminary?
13	MR. KLENK: Thank you.	13	A. But and that's why he should have never
14	BY MR. ANDERSON:	14	been ordained. I agree with you, sir.
15	Q. And this is a Sun-Times article quoting a	15	Q. And so he was not only a problem drinker,
16	number of folks, among them, Bishop Kicanas,	(he was a pedophile?
17	K-I-C-A-N-A-S. And it states referring to	17	A. I believe you're correct, sir.
18	McCormack and his seminary days, quote, it would	18	MR. ANDERSON: Let's take a break.
19	have been grossly unfair not to or have ordained	19	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are going off the record
20	him meaning Father McCormack.	20	at 12:36 p.m. This is the end of videotape number
21	Based on your review of the memo you	21	iwo.
22	received and as reflected in the Defenbaugh report,	22	(A short break was taken.)
	do you agree with Kicanas's assertion?	23	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are going back on the
× .3			as and at 4.00 mm. This is the heginping of
	A. No.	24	record at 1:08 p.m. This is the beginning of
23 24	A. No. 97	24	record at 1.08 p.m. This is the beginning of 99
24		24	
24	97	24	
24 	97 Q. He should never have been ordained, should	1	99 videotape number three.
24 1 2	97 Q. He should never have been ordained, should he, based on that based on that memo you	1	99 videotape number three. BY MR. ANDERSON:
24 1 2 3	97 Q. He should never have been ordained, should he, based on that based on that memo you reviewed?	1 2 3	99 videotape number three. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, referring you back to
24 1 2 3 4	97 Q. He should never have been ordained, should he, based on that based on that memo you reviewed? A. He would not have been ordained now and he	1 2 3 4	99 videotape number three. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, referring you back to Exhibit 106, the Defenbaugh report, I direct your
24 1 2 3 4 5	97 Q. He should never have been ordained, should he, based on that based on that memo you reviewed? A. He would not have been ordained now and he should never have been ordained then.	1 2 3 4 5	99 videotape number three. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, referring you back to Exhibit 106, the Defenbaugh report, I direct your attention to page 15 and in the middle of it it
24 1 2 3 4 5 6	97 Q. He should never have been ordained, should he, based on that based on that memo you reviewed? A. He would not have been ordained now and he should never have been ordained then. Q. The last paragraph of this document states	1 2 3 4 5 6	99 videotape number three. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, referring you back to Exhibit 106, the Defenbaugh report, I direct your attention to page 15 and in the middle of it it may be highlighted the paragraph beginning with
24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	97 Q. He should never have been ordained, should he, based on that based on that memo you reviewed? A. He would not have been ordained now and he should never have been ordained then. Q. The last paragraph of this document states there was a sense and this is quoting Kicanas	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	yideotape number three. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, referring you back to Exhibit 106, the Defenbaugh report, I direct your attention to page 15 and in the middle of it it may be highlighted the paragraph beginning with during. I'm going to read that and then ask you
24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q. He should never have been ordained, should he, based on that based on that memo you reviewed? A. He would not have been ordained now and he should never have been ordained then. Q. The last paragraph of this document states there was a sense and this is quoting Kicanas there was a sense that his activity was part of the	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	yideotape number three. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, referring you back to Exhibit 106, the Defenbaugh report, I direct your attention to page 15 and in the middle of it it may be highlighted the paragraph beginning with during. I'm going to read that and then ask you some questions.
24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. He should never have been ordained, should he, based on that based on that memo you reviewed? A. He would not have been ordained now and he should never have been ordained then. Q. The last paragraph of this document states there was a sense and this is quoting Kicanas there was a sense that his activity was part of the developmental process and that he had learned from	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	videotape number three. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, referring you back to Exhibit 106, the Defenbaugh report, I direct your attention to page 15 and in the middle of it it may be highlighted the paragraph beginning with during. I'm going to read that and then ask you some questions. During the review of the case files
24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	97 Q. He should never have been ordained, should he, based on that based on that memo you reviewed? A. He would not have been ordained now and he should never have been ordained then. Q. The last paragraph of this document states there was a sense and this is quoting Kicanas there was a sense that his activity was part of the developmental process and that he had learned from the experience. Kicanas said, quote, I was more	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	videotape number three. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, referring you back to Exhibit 106, the Defenbaugh report, I direct your attention to page 15 and in the middle of it it may be highlighted the paragraph beginning with during. I'm going to read that and then ask you some questions. During the review of the case files Involving allegations of sexual abuse of minors by
24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q. He should never have been ordained, should he, based on that based on that memo you reviewed? A. He would not have been ordained now and he should never have been ordained then. Q. The last paragraph of this document states there was a sense and this is quoting Klcanas there was a sense that his activity was part of the developmental process and that he had learned from the experience. Kicanas said, quote, I was more concerned about his drinking. We sent him to	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	videotape number three. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, referring you back to Exhibit 106, the Defenbaugh report, I direct your attention to page 15 and in the middle of it it may be highlighted the paragraph beginning with during. I'm going to read that and then ask you some questions. During the review of the case files Involving allegations of sexual abuse of minors by Father McCormack, it was determined that the
24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q. He should never have been ordained, should he, based on that based on that memo you reviewed? A. He would not have been ordained now and he should never have been ordained then. Q. The last paragraph of this document states there was a sense and this is quoting Klcanas there was a sense that his activity was part of the developmental process and that he had learned from the experience. Kicanas said, quote, I was more concerned about his drinking. We sent him to counseling for that.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 1 11 12	videotape number three. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, referring you back to Exhibit 106, the Defenbaugh report, I direct your attention to page 15 and in the middle of it it may be highlighted the paragraph beginning with during. I'm going to read that and then ask you some questions. During the review of the case files Involving allegations of sexual abuse of minors by Father McCormack, it was determined that the Archbishop was not notified of the
24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q. He should never have been ordained, should he, based on that based on that memo you reviewed? A. He would not have been ordained now and he should never have been ordained then. Q. The last paragraph of this document states there was a sense and this is quoting Kicanas there was a sense that his activity was part of the developmental process and that he had learned from the experience. Kicanas said, quote, I was more concerned about his drinking. We sent him to counseling for that. It's correct to say that that memo that	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	videotape number three. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, referring you back to Exhibit 106, the Defenbaugh report, I direct your attention to page 15 and in the middle of it it may be highlighted the paragraph beginning with during. I'm going to read that and then ask you some questions. During the review of the case files Involving allegations of sexual abuse of minors by Father McCormack, it was determined that the Archbishop was not notified of the allegations/arrest of Father McCormack until three
24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q. He should never have been ordained, should he, based on that based on that memo you reviewed? A. He would not have been ordained now and he should never have been ordained then. Q. The last paragraph of this document states there was a sense and this is quoting Klcanas there was a sense that his activity was part of the developmental process and that he had learned from the experience. Kicanas said, quote, I was more concerned about his drinking. We sent him to counseling for that. It's correct to say that that memo that you reviewed and those documents regarding	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	videotape number three. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, referring you back to Exhibit 106, the Defenbaugh report, I direct your attention to page 15 and in the middle of it it may be highlighted the paragraph beginning with during. I'm going to read that and then ask you some questions. During the review of the case files Involving allegations of sexual abuse of minors by Father McCormack, it was determined that the Archbishop was not notified of the allegations/arrest of Father McCormack until three days after the Archbishop's return to the
24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. He should never have been ordained, should he, based on that based on that memo you reviewed? A. He would not have been ordained now and he should never have been ordained then. Q. The last paragraph of this document states there was a sense and this is quoting Kicanas there was a sense that his activity was part of the developmental process and that he had learned from the experience. Kicanas said, quote, I was more concerned about his drinking. We sent him to counseling for that. It's correct to say that that memo that you reviewed and those documents regarding McCormack's seminary years belie the assertion made	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 12 10 10 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 11	videotape number three. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, referring you back to Exhibit 106, the Defenbaugh report, I direct your attention to page 15 and in the middle of it it may be highlighted the paragraph beginning with during. I'm going to read that and then ask you some questions. During the review of the case files Involving allegations of sexual abuse of minors by Father McCormack, it was determined that the Archbishop was not notified of the allegations/arrest of Father McCormack until three days after the Archbishop's return to the Archdiocese. During the preliminary activities and
24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q. He should never have been ordained, should he, based on that based on that memo you reviewed? A. He would not have been ordained now and he should never have been ordained then. Q. The last paragraph of this document states there was a sense and this is quoting Kicanas there was a sense that his activity was part of the developmental process and that he had learned from the experience. Kicanas said, quote, I was more concerned about his drinking. We sent him to counseling for that. It's correct to say that that memo that you reviewed and those documents regarding McCormack's seminary years belie the assertion made by Bishop Kicanas?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 1 1 2 3 14 15 16 11 12 13 14 15 16	videotape number three. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, referring you back to Exhibit 106, the Defenbaugh report, I direct your attention to page 15 and in the middle of it it may be highlighted the paragraph beginning with during. I'm going to read that and then ask you some questions. During the review of the case files Involving allegations of sexual abuse of minors by Father McCormack, it was determined that the Archbishop was not notified of the allegations/arrest of Father McCormack until three days after the Archbishop's return to the Archdiocese. During the preliminary activities and inquiry phase of the review process, the PRA sends
24 123456789101 1121314 11516	97 Q. He should never have been ordained, should he, based on that based on that memo you reviewed? A. He would not have been ordained now and he should never have been ordained then. Q. The last paragraph of this document states there was a sense and this is quoting Kicanas there was a sense that his activity was part of the developmental process and that he had learned from the experience. Kicanas said, quote, I was more concerned about his drinking. We sent him to counseling for that. It's correct to say that that memo that you reviewed and those documents regarding McCormack's seminary years belie the assertion made by Bishop Kicanas? MR, KLENK: I would object to the extent that	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 1 1 2 3 4 1 5 6 7 8 9 10 1 1 2 3 1 4 1 5 1 6 1 7 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	videotape number three. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, referring you back to Exhibit 106, the Defenbaugh report, I direct your attention to page 15 and in the middle of it it may be highlighted the paragraph beginning with during. I'm going to read that and then ask you some questions. During the review of the case files Involving allegations of sexual abuse of minors by Father McCormack, it was determined that the Archbishop was not notified of the allegations/arrest of Father McCormack until three days after the Archbishop's return to the Archdiocese. During the preliminary activities and inquiry phase of the review process, the PRA sends a memorandum to the Chancellor.
24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	97 Q. He should never have been ordained, should he, based on that based on that memo you reviewed? A. He would not have been ordained now and he should never have been ordained then. Q. The last paragraph of this document states there was a sense and this is quoting Kicanas there was a sense that his activity was part of the developmental process and that he had learned from the experience. Kicanas said, quote, I was more concerned about his drinking. We sent him to counseling for that. It's correct to say that that memo that you reviewed and those documents regarding McCormack's seminary years belie the assertion made by Bishop Kicanas? MR, KLENK: I would object to the extent that this deals with any report from a mental health	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 1 1 2 3 14 15 16 11 12 13 14 15 16	videotape number three. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, referring you back to Exhibit 106, the Defenbaugh report, I direct your attention to page 15 and in the middle of it It may be highlighted the paragraph beginning with during. I'm going to read that and then ask you some questions. During the review of the case files Involving allegations of sexual abuse of minors by Father McCormack, it was determined that the Archbishop was not notified of the allegations/arrest of Father McCormack until three days after the Archbishop's return to the Archdiocese. During the preliminary activities and inquiry phase of the review process, the PRA sends a memorandum to the Chancellor. The Chancellor is
24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	97 Q. He should never have been ordained, should he, based on that based on that memo you reviewed? A. He would not have been ordained now and he should never have been ordained then. Q. The last paragraph of this document states there was a sense and this is quoting Kicanas there was a sense that his activity was part of the developmental process and that he had learned from the experience. Kicanas said, quote, I was more concerned about his drinking. We sent him to counseling for that. It's correct to say that that memo that you reviewed and those documents regarding McCormack's seminary years belie the assertion made by Bishop Kicanas? MR, KLENK: I would object to the extent that	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 1 1 2 3 4 1 5 6 7 8 9 10 1 1 2 3 1 4 1 5 1 6 1 7 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	videotape number three. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, referring you back to Exhibit 106, the Defenbaugh report, I direct your attention to page 15 and in the middle of it It may be highlighted the paragraph beginning with during. I'm going to read that and then ask you some questions. During the review of the case files Involving allegations of sexual abuse of minors by Father McCormack, it was determined that the Archbishop was not notified of the allegations/arrest of Father McCormack until three days after the Archbishop's return to the Archdiocese. During the preliminary activities and inquiry phase of the review process, the PRA sends a memorandum to the Chancellor. The Chancellor is A. Mr
24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 5 16 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 17 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10	97 Q. He should never have been ordained, should he, based on that based on that memo you reviewed? A. He would not have been ordained now and he should never have been ordained then. Q. The last paragraph of this document states there was a sense and this is quoting Kicanas there was a sense that his activity was part of the developmental process and that he had learned from the experience. Kicanas said, quote, I was more concerned about his drinking. We sent him to counseling for that. It's correct to say that that memo that you reviewed and those documents regarding McCormack's seminary years belie the assertion made by Bishop Kicanas? MR, KLENK: I would object to the extent that this deals with any report from a mental health	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 101 1 1 2 3 4 5 10 7 8 9 10 11 12 3 14 15 16 17 18 17 18	videotape number three. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, referring you back to Exhibit 106, the Defenbaugh report, I direct your attention to page 15 and in the middle of it It may be highlighted the paragraph beginning with during. I'm going to read that and then ask you some questions. During the review of the case files Involving allegations of sexual abuse of minors by Father McCormack, it was determined that the Archbishop was not notified of the allegations/arrest of Father McCormack until three days after the Archbishop's return to the Archdiocese. During the preliminary activities and inquiry phase of the review process, the PRA sends a memorandum to the Chancellor. The Chancellor is
24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 11 2 13 14 15 16 17 8 9 20	97 Q. He should never have been ordained, should he, based on that based on that memo you reviewed? A. He would not have been ordained now and he should never have been ordained then. Q. The last paragraph of this document states there was a sense and this is quoting Kleanas there was a sense that his activity was part of the developmental process and that he had learned from the experience. Kleanas said, quote, I was more concerned about his drinking. We sent him to counseling for that. It's correct to say that that memo that you reviewed and those documents regarding McCormack's seminary years belie the assertion made by Bishop Kleanas? MR. KLENK: I would object to the extent that this deals with any report from a mental health advocate or he's done an analysis. I don't want him to do that because we are precluded by law, as	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 14 15 16 17 18 19	videotape number three. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, referring you back to Exhibit 106, the Defenbaugh report, I direct your attention to page 15 and in the middle of it It may be highlighted the paragraph beginning with during. I'm going to read that and then ask you some questions. During the review of the case files Involving allegations of sexual abuse of minors by Father McCormack, it was determined that the Archbishop was not notified of the allegations/arrest of Father McCormack until three days after the Archbishop's return to the Archdiocese. During the preliminary activities and inquiry phase of the review process, the PRA sends a memorandum to the Chancellor. The Chancellor is A. Mr Q Lago? A. Jimmy Lago, yes.
24 1 2 1 2 4 5 6 7 9 11 12 14 15 17 18 20 21	97 Q. He should never have been ordained, should he, based on that based on that memo you reviewed? A. He would not have been ordained now and he should never have been ordained then. Q. The last paragraph of this document states there was a sense and this is quoting Kicanas there was a sense that his activity was part of the developmental process and that he had learned from the experience. Kicanas said, quote, I was more concerned about his drinking. We sent him to counseling for that. It's correct to say that that memo that you reviewed and those documents regarding McCormack's seminary years belie the assertion made by Bishop Kicanas? MR, KLENK: I would object to the extent that this deals with any report from a mental health advocate or he's done an analysis. I don't want him to do that because we are precluded by law, as you know, from getting into that sort of	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 14 5 16 17 18 19 20	videotape number three. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, referring you back to Exhibit 106, the Defenbaugh report, I direct your attention to page 15 and in the middle of it It may be highlighted the paragraph beginning with during. I'm going to read that and then ask you some questions. During the review of the case files Involving allegations of sexual abuse of minors by Father McCormack, it was determined that the Archbishop was not notified of the allegations/arrest of Father McCormack until three days after the Archbishop's return to the Archdiocese. During the preliminary activities and inquiry phase of the review process, the PRA sends a memorandum to the Chancellor. The Chancellor is A. Mr Q Lago? A. Jimmy Lago, yes.
24 1 2 4 5 6 7 9 11 12 14 5 6 7 9 11 12 14 15 17 18 20 21 22	97 Q. He should never have been ordained, should he, based on that based on that memo you reviewed? A. He would not have been ordained now and he should never have been ordained then. Q. The last paragraph of this document states there was a sense and this is quoting Kicanas there was a sense that his activity was part of the developmental process and that he had learned from the experience. Kicanas said, quote, I was more concerned about his drinking. We sent him to counseling for that. It's correct to say that that memo that you reviewed and those documents regarding McCormack's seminary years belie the assertion made by Bishop Kicanas? MR, KLENK: I would object to the extent that this deals with any report from a mental health advocate or he's done an analysis. I don't want him to do that because we are precluded by law, as you know, from getting into that sort of information.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 6 17 8 9 20 21 22 22	 videotape number three. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, referring you back to Exhibit 106, the Defenbaugh report, I direct your attention to page 15 and in the middle of it it may be highlighted the paragraph beginning with during. I'm going to read that and then ask you some questions. During the review of the case files involving allegations of sexual abuse of minors by Father McCormack, it was determined that the Archbishop was not notified of the allegations/arrest of Father McCormack until three days after the Archbishop's return to the Archdiocese. During the review process, the PRA sends a memorandum to the Chancellor. The Chancellor is A. Mr Q Lago? A. Jimmy Lago, yes. Q. It then says the Archbishop's delegate.
24 1 2 1 2 4 5 6 7 9 11 12 14 15 17 18 20 21	97 Q. He should never have been ordained, should he, based on that based on that memo you reviewed? A. He would not have been ordained now and he should never have been ordained then. Q. The last paragraph of this document states there was a sense and this is quoting Kicanas there was a sense that his activity was part of the developmental process and that he had learned from the experience. Kicanas said, quote, I was more concerned about his drinking. We sent him to counseling for that. It's correct to say that that memo that you reviewed and those documents regarding McCormack's seminary years belie the assertion made by Bishop Kicanas? MR, KLENK: I would object to the extent that this deals with any report from a mental health advocate or he's done an analysis. I don't want him to do that because we are precluded by law, as you know, from getting into that sort of	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 13 4 15 16 17 18 9 20 1 21 21	 videotape number three. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, referring you back to Exhibit 106, the Defenbaugh report, I direct your attention to page 15 and in the middle of it it may be highlighted the paragraph beginning with during. I'm going to read that and then ask you some questions. During the review of the case files involving allegations of sexual abuse of minors by Father McCormack, it was determined that the Archbishop was not notified of the allegations/arrest of Father McCormack until three days after the Archbishop's return to the Archdiocese. During the preliminary activities and inquiry phase of the review process, the PRA sends a memorandum to the Chancellor. The Chancellor is A. Mr Q Lago? A. Jimmy Lago, yes. Q. It then says the Archbishop's delegate. And that Is?

25 (Pages 97 to 100)

according to the process. Q. And that's to the -- delegate to the 1 1 Q. And is this a failure of these people or a 2 Board, correct? 2 failure of process? 3. A. Yes, that's correct. 3 A. Well, people have process 4 Q. And then it says, the Office of Legal 4 responsibilities. All I meant to say was that the 5 Services. 5 Review Board system was set up to be sure that the 6 And that would be? 6 archbishop, whoever he might be, would not 7 A. Mr. O'Malley. 7 interfere in the process and so that sometimes 8 Q. And then it says the Victim's Assistance 8 there is -- it wasn't in the past an immediate 9 9 Ministry. notification. There is now. 10 And that would be? 10 Q. As a result of Jimmy Lago's failure to A. Now it's Mike Honeycut. At that time, I 11 11 inform you of this information involving 12 think it was Mr. Ralph Bonaccorsi. 12 Father McCormack, did you take action against him? Q. Then Ralph Bonaccorsi. 13 13 A. His obligation was to give the files that And then it says and the Vicar for Priests 14 14 he had to Leah McCluskey in order it put the 15 which would have been? 15 allegation together. He did not have an obligation A. Father Grace. 16 16 to inform me. 17 Q. Grace, 17 Q. He is -- he -- he was the Chancellor, was 18 And it says advising them of the 18 19 he not? allegation and requesting file reviews. 19 A. That means he's in charge of files. So all of these people received this 20 20 Q. And as Chancellor, he is one of your information at that point in time, correct? 21 21 consultors and advisors? 22 A. As a request for further information that 22 A. In the areas that he's responsible for, they might have in order to bring the allegation 23 23 together, that's correct. 24 yes. 24 103 101 Q. And all of these people are also mandatory Q. And is it your position that the 1 1 Chancellor did not have an obligation to inform you 2 reporters, are they not? 2 of information that he possessed that 3 A. I am not entirely certain if every single 3 Father McCormack was suspected of having abused? 4 4 one was. A. That was not part of his formal 5 5 In this case, the police knew, obligations at that time, Q. The police already had this information --6 6 Q. And so do you fault him in any way for 7 7 A. Yes. failing to report this information in his Q. --- that's where they got this information, 8 8 possession to you? 9 9 correct? A. To me? A. No. The allegation was made directly to 10 10 Q. Yes. 11 11 the police. MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation. It assumes 12 12 Q. Yes. he had information in his possession then. A. And so they had the victim, the accuser. 13 13 MR. ANDERSON: That this allegation was Q. And they're all aware of the police 14 14 15 credible. involvement? 15 THE WITNESS: Oh, I don't know that he had that 16 A. I'm sure they must have been. I would 16 17 information. 17 think so, yes. Q. And they're all working, effectively, for BY MR. ANDERSON: 18 18 Q. Have you taken any action against -you. You've appointed each of them, have you not? 19 19 discipline of the bishop's delegate for his failure 20 A. Yes. 20 to bring information to you at this time? Q. And they're all to keep you informed of --21 21 MR. KLENK: Object, again, foundation. It of the important matters relating to 22 22 assumes he had information. 23 Father McCormack and sexual abuse? 23 A. They followed a process. They informed me 24 24 104 102

> MCCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

26 (Pages 101 to 104)

CONFIDENTIAL

4

but I couldn't tell you which ones exactly. BY MR, ANDERSON: 1 1 Q. Have you taken any action against the 2 Q. Well, then Father Rassas, the Vicar 2 General, was promoted to Auxiliary Bishop following 3 3 delegate? MR. KLENK: You can go ahead and answer it. 4 this failure? 4 A. That appointment was made in the summer THE WITNESS: Oh, I'm sorry. I misunderstood. 5 5 6 before this happened. It's a Roman appointment, His obligation is to see to it that in the 6 process, the canonical rules, the charter are 7 not mine. 7 Q. Cardinal, I'm going to direct your adhered to. It's not his direct obligation to 8 8 attention to -- to Bob Davies for a moment. 9 bring me anything except the Review Board 9 Who is Bob Davies? 10 deliberations. 10 A. I'm sorry, I don't recognize the name. 11 BY MR. ANDERSON: 11 Q. Let's get a document. I'm going to show 12 Q. Going back to then Chancellor Lago, is It 12 you Exhibit 111. correct that since this point in time referred to 13 13 A. Thank you. in the report, Lago has even been given more 14 14 Q. And you'll see that It is a memorandum 15 responsibility for dealing with sexual abuse of 15 minors in the Archdlocese? 16 from Leah McCluskey ---16 A. We learned that information wasn't shared. 17 A. Uh-huh. 17 Q. -- regarding McCormack. It's dated in He is now the one to see to it that information is 18 18 February of 2006 and it refers to some Information shared as broadly as possible among all those 19 19 earlier received wherein a Sister Mary Therese 20 concerned. 20 Cusack, C-U-S-A-C-K ---21 He has a new responsibility since the 21 A. Uh-huh. 22 22 McCormack allegations. Q. And the Vicar for Priests, Father Grace, Q. -- Imparted Information and it -- to 23 23 Mr. Robert, Bob, Davies at the second page, first 24 is referred to here. 24 105 107 paragraph -- the fourth paragraph. Excuse me. What action, if any, have you taken --- -1 1 You'll see after speaking with blank, Sister Mary pertaining to him based on the findings of 2 2 Therese Cusack contacted Mr. Bob Davies? 3 Defenbaugh? 3 A. Uh-huh. A. We discussed what went wrong and there 4 4 Q. Who was the consultant for Holy Family have been corrections and I believe a letter is in 5 5 School at the time? the file to be sure that the memory of this is not 6 6 A. Oh, okay. Yes. 7 lost. 7 8 Q. Are you aware that he's now assistant Q. What action, if any, have you taken to --8 pertaining to Father Rassas, now Bishop Rassas, in 9 superintendent for the school? 9 A. No. I think he was removed from that 10 connection with this? 10 position because this information wasn't brought A. We also have discussed this, why was 11 11 forward when it should have been. information not passed on and I believe the same 12 12 Q. And was that an action taken by you? memorandum to keep us aware of what went wrong has 13 13 A. No. By the superintendent of schools been placed in his file as well. 14 14 who's responsible for the schools. Q. So If I'm hearing you correctly, you 16 15 Q. And the superintendent of schools, placed a letter of reprimand in the files of 16 16 ultimately, answers to you. You oversee the 17 **Bishop Rassas and Father Grace?** 17 schools and education for the Catholic Archdlocese? 18 18 A. Yes. A. But I'm not involved in the schools. I Q. Have you reprimanded anybody else for 19 19 failure to report or act in connection with make no appointments, I don't hire. I don't let 20 20 people go. That is the job of the superintendent. Father McCormack? 21 21 A. Again, we discussed it because of this 22 It's not my responsibility. 22 report to show how seriously wrong the system went 23 I supervise to see that they are Catholic 23 and I think letters have gone into other files too 24 schools. 24 106 108

27 (Pages 105 to 108)

A. Was she the principal at the time or was 1 Q. Right. 1 2 she --You are the ultimate supervisor of the 2 Q, Yes. 3 Catholic education in the Archdiocese? 3 A. Yes. A. Of the mission of Catholic education in 4 4 Q. Davies was working for Holy Family School 5 the Archdiocese. 5 at the time and the Archdiocese Office of Catholic Q. And are you aware and did it come to your 6 6 Education so that would have made him a mandatory 7 7 attention that on five different occasions, reporter in education? Information came to Bob -- to the attention of Bob 8 8 A. I don't know the details of the mandatory 9 Davies that was suspicious of McCormack having 9 reporting law for educators in the State of 10 sexually abused? 10 A. I was not aware of five. I had heard Illinois. I'm sorry. 11 11 Q. And do you have any information that about the one incident after McCormack was arrested 12 12 either of them ever reported to civil authorities 13 the second time. 13 the information received or perceived by either of Q. And as you sit here today, you're only 14 14 them concerning McCormack? aware of one instance -- one instance in which 15 15 A. I don't believe they did. Davies received information from Sister Cusack or 16 16 Q. I want to show you Exhibit 115. 17 17 others ---A. Thank you. A. I was aware of the information --18 18 Q. I'm showing you 115. This is a memo dated Q. --- that McCormack was engaged in conduct 19 19 September 5, 2003. 20 suspicious of sexual abuse? 20 This would be two years before McCormack's 21 A. I was aware of the information he received 21 arrest, Cardinal? 22 22 from Sister Cusack. A. That's correct. Q. On how many occasions did she bring him --23 23 Q. And It concerns St. Agatha Parish and 24 It to his attention that McCormack was doing or 24 111 109 McCormack. And it is from a woman Identified and 1 saving things that were suspicious of abuse? 1 it states I took a call from a woman who would not MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation. 2 2 Identify herself but gave me her phone number and THE WITNESS: This is the first I see this 3 3 it's stated in here, isn't it? memo, sir. I heard that she had received 4 4 A. Yes, it is. information at least once. That's all I know. 5 5 Q. So if somebody wanted to know who this 6 BY MR, ANDERSON; 6 woman was, it's not hard to find that out, is it? Q. And what did you understand Bob Davies's '7 7 A. They could have called that number, sir. response to her to have been when she brought it to 8 8 Q. Okav. 9 him? 9 The second paragraph says her chief 10 A. He did not pass it on. That's the 10 concern is the number the teenage boys that are important fact, I belleve. 11 11 always in the rectory. This has been going on for Q. Did you read and have you learned that he 12 12 more than a year and many others in the area are 13 said to her let it go? 13 talking about it. It then goes on to state in the A. I heard verbally an explanation of the 14 14 last paragraph, last weekend, Father McCormack took incident; that the parent did not want it pursued 15 15 several boys to Minnesota for shopping, I believe. and in that context, I believe he said we should 16 16 You would agree that the information in 17 17 let it go. Q. Was that -- would that have been Davles's this memo from Mary Ann is suspicious of sexual 18 18 decision to make as an educator? abuse? 19 19 A. It raises a flag. It certainly does. 20 A. He -- he made a mistake and for that, he's 20 And it should have been acted upon? been demoted and reprimanded. I presume -- I 21 0. 21 I believe it should have been. shouldn't presume anything. He made a mistake. 22 Α, 22 Q. And wasn't? Q. At that time, Cusack would be a mandatory 23 23 A. I believe it was not. -24 . reporter? 24 112 110

28 (Pages 109 to 112)

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 5 6 7 18 19 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10	 Q. And Mary Ann Zrust, Z-R-U-S-T, Is who? A. At that time, she was the receptionist and secretary in the Vicars For Priest office. Q. And that was Father Grace? A. In 2003, I'm not sure that It was Father Grace. Q. Well, it was the Vicar for Priest in any case? A. Yes. Q. There was there was more than one Vicar for Priest, though? A. There were always two. Q. So information of this type in this memo, Exhibit 115, certainly would have gone from the secretary to one of the vicars to whom she answered and it would have been either father in 2003, it would have been MR. ANDERSON: Am I in front of the camera? THE VIDEOGRAPHER: A little bit. THE WITNESS: That's okay. MR: ANDERSON: I got to look I got to look at this chart here. I can tell you who 2003, Grace and Costello or Grace and Kaczorowski. THE WITNESS: Yes. 	 Q. And A when I found this out, you know, after he was arrested. Q. Who did you inquire you? A. The Vicars for Priests. Q. Who? A. Father Grace. Q. What was his explanation for his failure? A. It was an anonymous report and in the context, got loss in a lot of other things, apparently. Q. Did you say to him, Father Grace, giving the phone number is not anonymous. All you have to do is call her up and say, ma'am, what's your name? This is Important information. Did you point that out to him? A. Yes, I did. Q. Father Grace or whoever it was that you confronted with this is is under the under the same requirements that you have been as a priest, that is, to keep certain matters secret and quiet to avoid scandal, correct?
NUTERIOLI	113	115
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24		1 MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the 2 question. 3 THE WITNESS: That's that has nothing to do 4 with this. 5 BY MR. ANDERSON: 6 Q. Well, Isn't the disclosure of sexual abuse 7 by a priest scandalous if made public? 8 A. There is no accusation of sexual abuse 9 here, sir. 10 Q. There's a suspicion of an accusation of 11 sexual abuse here, isn't there? 12 A. I suppose a flag is raised as I said. 13 Q. So the Vicar for Clergy in 2003 in any 14 case chose to keep it a secret and not report if to 15 you or the civil authorities, correct? 16 A. I don't know that he chose to keep it a 17 secret. What you're taiking about here is behavior 18 which is not sexual. 19 Q. I'm going to show you Exhibit 117 and you 20 will see it is a memo of July 13, 2005 to Father Ed 21 Grace and Father Vince Costello from then George 22 Rassas now bishop. 23 And Father Dan McCormack is being made a

MCCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052 29 (Pages 113 to 116)

A. The police let him go, sir. He was 1 A. Yes, That's in July as you'll notice. 1 Innocent as far as they were concerned. We Q. And look at the handwriting. 2 2 conducted an investigation on the presumption of 3 Whose handwriting is that? 3 Innocence. He was freed with the civil authorities A. I can't tell you that, sir. 4 4 full knowledge. Q. As I read it, it says we suggested no 5 5 Q. Cardinal, who told you that Dan McCormack 6 because of boys in rectory letter. 6 was innocent? 7 7 And you're the one that, ultimately, A. The release to me meant they couldn't appointed McCormack dean? 8 8 charge him and they had reason to believe that he A. That's correct. I didn't see this. 9 9 was not a danger to children. Q. And it's not because it wasn't available 10 10 Q. You've never really believed in the zero to you but it's because you didn't look or ask, 11 11 tolerance policy, have you? 12 12 correct? A. I beg your pardon, sir, but that's 13 MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the 1.3 entirely inaccurate, I believe it. 14 question, compound. 14 Q. I want to direct your attention to 118. THE WITNESS: The information wasn't given me 15 15 This is to the file from Ed Grace. It's dated and in every case, the question asked is is he 16 16 August 30, '05. It states I was called at Queen of 17 vetted or isn't he ---17 All Saints rectory by Reverend McCormack. He 18 18 BY MR. ANDERSON: informed me that he was being questioned by police Q. And ---19 19 at the local police station, correct? A. The response came back yes. 20 20 A. That's what it says, yes, sir. 21 Q. And Rassas didn't tell you, did he? 21 Q. Concerning an allegation made against him 22 A. He didn't tell me about this, no. 22 by the mother of a ten-year-old boy. He put the Q. And he didn't tell you that it was 23 23 detective on the phone to explain the circumstances suggested that he was not fit to be a dean because 24 24 119 117 to me, correct? of boys in the rectory letter? 1 1 A. Yes. 2 A. No, he did not tell me that. 2 Q. Then it goes on to say in the last Q. So he was made dean by you? 3 3 sentence of the next paragraph, Father McCormack A. Yes, I appoint deans. 4 4 succeeded in lowering the boy's pants and Q. And then you received information that 5 5 fondling -- fondled his genitalia. McCormack was not fit and had been suspected of 6 6 That's what it states, doesn't it? 7 abusing boys, correct? 7 A. After his second arrest, I received this 8 A. It does. 8 Q. It goes on to state in the next sentence 9 Information that we're looking at now. 9 detective found the boy's story credible? Q. And when did you rescind or did you ever 10 10 A. It does say that. rescind the appointment of Dan McCormack to his 11 11 Q. It goes on to state I asked if position as Dean of the Deanery? 12 12 Father McCormack was being detained. He said not A. When he's taken out of ministry, that 13 13 at that time. And it is Father Grace that says I appointment is automatically rescinded. 14 14 then suggested that given the hour, Father be sent Q. And that -- and that was January, was it 15 15 home and return the next morning with an attorney 16 not? 16 to continue the interview. 17 A. That's correct. 17 Cardinal, was it Father Grace's job as Q. But you learned he had been arrested for 18 18 Vicar for Priests to suggest to the police that 19 criminal sexual conduct of a minor -- albelt 19 McCormack be released and brought home? 20 released -- but arrested in October, correct? 20 A. Not as Vicar for Priests, no. 21 A. Oh, I knew that at the end of August, sir. 21 Q. I mean, Father Grace is out of line here, 22 Q. And in August when you knew that, you 22 23 isn't he? chose to keep him in the position of Dean of 23 A. I think it was very imprudent. the Deanery as well as the ministry? 24 24 118 120

30 (Pages 117 to 120)

· ` ,

 Q. And it is also your policy and your expectation that the Vicar for Priests will arrange to get the attorney for the the the accused child abusing cleric? A. That does happen sometimes to be sure that a process is fair. We see to it that lay people, priests, others, even those who bring an accusation have civil counsel. Q. It's also is it your instruction as cardinal to to Father Grace and others under your control to excuse me. Is it also let me ask you this, the next sentence says I then spoke with Dan again and advised him not to discuss the matter further with 	 conviction or an arrest, in fact. Q. Isn't it isn't it Father Grace's job to first protect the children Instead of protecting the priest when the priest is accused of hurting children? A. It is. I can't believe that he believed Father McCormack was a danger. He would have told me, I think, if he really believed that but you're right, the first obligation is to protect children. That's the obligation of the police as well, I believe. Q. And it was the detective in this memo that found the boy's story credible. So what Father Grace believed, whether Dan was innocent or not, is really is not important.
 So as I read this and as I just read it to you, Father Grace, your Vicar for Priests, is telling Dan McCormack don't talk to the police, don't tell them that you've abused these kids, don't tell them anything. Is that something that you approve of? MR. KLENK: I object to the form of the question. THE WITNESS: No. That's not part of his 	 16 What the detective found is, though, isn't 17 It? 18 A. I didn't see this memo until after the 19 second arrest. In fact, until just a little while 20 ago. Certainly, the witness of the detective had I 21 received that would have meant the sequence of 22 events was very different. 23 Q. Going to the second page of this memo, it 24 states 9:30 a.m., I met with Dan at our office.
 responsibilities. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. It looks to me, Cardinal, like this is being Father Grace is trying to keep this secret and avoid scandal. Does it look that way to you? A. It's a public arrest, sir. It's not a secret. Q. I know but right now the only ones that 	1231That is at the office of the Archdiocese2that is of the Vicar for Clergy?3A. That's correct.4Q. That's your office?5A. No. It's the office of the Vicar for6Priests.7Q. It's in your offices, though, isn't it?8A. No. It's physically in another building.9Q. Oh, okay.
 9 Q. I know but right now, the only ones that 10 know are Father Grace, Father Dan and the police, 11 right? 12 A. At this point, yes. 13 Q. So the parishioners and the community of 14 faith don't know 15 A. Not at this point. 16 Q about this arrest, do they? 17 A. I don't know whether it was ever reported 18 in the police register: I really don't know that. 19 Q. Well, you do know that Father Dan did get 	 10 It states I asked Dan to tell what the police had said to him and what he had said to them but nothing else and the but nothing else is in caps. Now, I read this to be recording that Grace is asking him, that is, McCormack, to tell him what he had told the police. How do you read this? What is what is Grace doing here and recording? MR. KLENK: Object to the form of the question, the speech followed by the question.
 20 a lawyer and that was Pat Reardon because it's 21 reflected in this memo? 22 A. Yes. 23 Q. The Archdiocese hired him, right? 24 A. We pay for a lawyer until there is a 	 20 BY MR. ANDERSON: 21 Q. Let me put In this way, why is this in 22 caps? 23 A. I don't know why it's in caps. 24 Q. Grace is telling McCormack to keep his 124

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

۰,

1

31 (Pages 121 to 124)

:.

	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
mouth shut so that he doesn't get in trouble, so	1 Reardon and arranged for him to represent Dan.
2 the Archdiocese doesn't get in trouble, right?	2 So he's contacting the lawyer and making
3 A, I don't believe that's true.	3 arrangements for Dan McCormack to have a lawyer,
4 Q. Well, then what is true?	4 right?
5 A. I think perhaps Father Grace's training as	5 A. Yes, but there, that sometimes is the
a defense attorney was instrumental in his reacting	6 case,
7 In this way but that's just conjecture on my part,	7 Q. That's in accord with your policy?
3 sir.	8 A. When people need defense in a process,
Q. Wasn't it your job to make sure that	9 whether it's canonical or civil, for the sake of
5 Father Grace and other vicars and other leaders and	10 fairness, we often suggest that it might be good to
i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i	11 have a lawyer.
	12 Q. I'm going to show you Exhibit 124.
	13 A, Thank you.
	14 Q, I'm not going to I'm not going to
a the second sec	15 this is Exhibit 124 and this is dated September 15,
5 paragraphs down, it it reiterates the	16 2005, two weeks after the police find the
6 detectives there are multiple detectives here	17 allegation credible. And I'm not going to ask you
7 witnessed the Interview and found the boy credible.	18 to read this because I know you've had a chance to
8 Now we have more than one detective. We have	19 look at some of these things but my question to you
9 multiple detectives witnessing an interview of the	20 is there were reports in the media, information
0 child who's been abused and finding the child to be	
1 credible; is that right?	
22 MR. KLENK: I object to the speech. I object	
23 to the form of the question.	23 A. Yes. 24 Q. And we know who we're talking about here
24 125	24 Q. And we know who we're talking about nere 12
1 BY MR. ANDERSON:	1 as the mother, don't we?
1 BY MR. ANDERSON: 2 Q. Is that the way you read this, Cardinal?	2 A. Yes, sir.
 BY MR. ANDERSON; Q. Is that the way you read this, Cardinal? A. I read this a couple of weeks ago. I 	2 A. Yes, sir. 3 Q. Okay.
 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that the way you read this, Cardinal? A. I read this a couple of weeks ago. I deeply regret that they, themselves, didn't keep 	2 A. Yes, sir. 3 Q. Okay. 4 It's It's reported in the media and
 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that the way you read this, Cardinal? A. I read this a couple of weeks ago. I deeply regret that they, themselves, didn't keep Dan In custody. 	2 A. Yes, sir. 3 Q. Okay. 4 It's it's reported in the media and 5 claimed that the family wouldn't come forward and
 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that the way you read this, Cardinal? A. I read this a couple of weeks ago. I deeply regret that they, themselves, didn't keep Dan In custody. Q. Cardinal, did you read this a couple weeks 	 A. Yes, sir. Q. Okay, It's it's reported in the media and claimed that the family wouldn't come forward and that's why no action was taken responsive to her
 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that the way you read this, Cardinal? A. I read this a couple of weeks ago. I deeply regret that they, themselves, didn't keep Dan In custody. Q. Cardinal, did you read this a couple weeks ago for the first time In prepping for this 	 A. Yes, sir. Q. Okay. It's It's reported in the media and claimed that the family wouldn't come forward and that's why no action was taken responsive to her report.
 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that the way you read this, Cardinal? A. I read this a couple of weeks ago. I deeply regret that they, themselves, didn't keep Dan In custody. Q. Cardinal, did you read this a couple weeks ago for the first time in prepping for this deposition? 	 A. Yes, sir. Q. Okay. It's It's reported in the media and claimed that the family wouldn't come forward and that's why no action was taken responsive to her report. Did you make that claim to the media?
 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that the way you read this, Cardinal? A. I read this a couple of weeks ago. I deeply regret that they, themselves, didn't keep Dan In custody. Q. Cardinal, did you read this a couple weeks ago for the first time In prepping for this 	 A. Yes, sir. Q. Okay. It's It's reported in the media and claimed that the family wouldn't come forward and that's why no action was taken responsive to her report. Did you make that claim to the media? A. That was my understanding at the time.
 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that the way you read this, Cardinal? A. I read this a couple of weeks ago. I deeply regret that they, themselves, didn't keep Dan In custody. Q. Cardinal, did you read this a couple weeks ago for the first time in prepping for this deposition? A. It was one of the documents given to me, yes. 	 A. Yes, sir. Q. Okay. It's It's reported in the media and claimed that the family wouldn't come forward and that's why no action was taken responsive to her report. Did you make that claim to the media? A. That was my understanding at the time. Id did not have this memo.
 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that the way you read this, Cardinal? A. I read this a couple of weeks ago. I deeply regret that they, themselves, didn't keep Dan In custody. Q. Cardinal, did you read this a couple weeks ago for the first time In prepping for this deposition? A. It was one of the documents given to me, yes. Q. So that was the first time you've seen 	 A. Yes, sir. Q. Okay. It's It's reported in the media and claimed that the family wouldn't come forward and that's why no action was taken responsive to her report. Did you make that claim to the media? A. That was my understanding at the time. I did not have this memo. Q. And who lead you to believe that at the
 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that the way you read this, Cardinal? A. I read this a couple of weeks ago. I deeply regret that they, themselves, didn't keep Dan In custody. Q. Cardinal, did you read this a couple weeks ago for the first time In prepping for this deposition? A. It was one of the documents given to me, yes. Q. So that was the first time you've seen this was in preparation for this today, right? 	 A. Yes, sir. Q. Okay. It's It's reported in the media and claimed that the family wouldn't come forward and that's why no action was taken responsive to her report. Did you make that claim to the media? A. That was my understanding at the time. I did not have this memo. Q. And who lead you to believe that at the time you made that representation to the public in
 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that the way you read this, Cardinal? A. I read this a couple of weeks ago. I deeply regret that they, themselves, didn't keep Dan In custody. Q. Cardinal, did you read this a couple weeks ago for the first time In prepping for this deposition? A. It was one of the documents given to me, yes. Q. So that was the first time you've seen this was in preparation for this today, right? A. So far as I can recall. 	 A. Yes, sir. Q. Okay. It's It's reported in the media and claimed that the family wouldn't come forward and that's why no action was taken responsive to her report. Did you make that claim to the media? A. That was my understanding at the time. I did not have this memo. Q. And who lead you to believe that at the time you made that representation to the public in the media?
 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that the way you read this, Cardinal? A. I read this a couple of weeks ago. I deeply regret that they, themselves, didn't keep Dan In custody. Q. Cardinal, did you read this a couple weeks ago for the first time In prepping for this deposition? A. It was one of the documents given to me, yes. Q. So that was the first time you've seen this was in preparation for this today, right? A. So far as I can recall. Q. So now having seen this, is this going to 	 A. Yes, sir. Q. Okay. It's It's reported in the media and claimed that the family wouldn't come forward and that's why no action was taken responsive to her report. Did you make that claim to the media? A. That was my understanding at the time. I did not have this memo. Q. And who lead you to believe that at the time you made that representation to the public in the media? A. Several times I kept asking whether or not
 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that the way you read this, Cardinal? A. I read this a couple of weeks ago. I deeply regret that they, themselves, didn't keep Dan In custody. Q. Cardinal, did you read this a couple weeks ago for the first time in prepping for this deposition? A. It was one of the documents given to me, yes. Q. So that was the first time you've seen this was in preparation for this today, right? A. So far as I can recall. Q. So now having seen this, is this going to cause you to do anything different in the future 	 A. Yes, sir. Q. Okay. It's It's reported in the media and claimed that the family wouldn't come forward and that's why no action was taken responsive to her report. Did you make that claim to the media? A. That was my understanding at the time. I did not have this memo. Q. And who lead you to believe that at the time you made that representation to the public in the media? A. Several times I kept asking whether or not we could pursue this case and do the investigation
 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that the way you read this, Cardinal? A. I read this a couple of weeks ago. I deeply regret that they, themselves, didn't keep Dan In custody. Q. Cardinal, did you read this a couple weeks ago for the first time in prepping for this deposition? A. It was one of the documents given to me, yes. Q. So that was the first time you've seen this was in preparation for this today, right? A. So far as I can recall. Q. So now having seen this, is this going to cause you to do anything different in the future 	 A. Yes, sir. Q. Okay. It's it's reported in the media and claimed that the family wouldn't come forward and that's why no action was taken responsive to her report. Did you make that claim to the media? A. That was my understanding at the time. I did not have this memo. Q. And who lead you to believe that at the time you made that representation to the public in the media? A. Several times I kept asking whether or not we could pursue this case and do the investigation and each time, I was told they're still trying to
 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that the way you read this, Cardinal? A. I read this a couple of weeks ago. I deeply regret that they, themselves, didn't keep Dan In custody. Q. Cardinal, did you read this a couple weeks ago for the first time in prepping for this deposition? A. It was one of the documents given to me, yes. Q. So that was the first time you've seen this was in preparation for this today, right? A. So far as I can recall. Q. So now having seen this, is this going to cause you to do anything different in the future either as it pertains to Grace and the others in your charge? 	 A. Yes, sir. Q. Okay. It's it's reported in the media and claimed that the family wouldn't come forward and that's why no action was taken responsive to her report. Did you make that claim to the media? A. That was my understanding at the time. I did not have this memo. Q. And who lead you to believe that at the time you made that representation to the public in the media? A. Several times I kept asking whether or not we could pursue this case and do the investigation and each time, I was told they're still trying to the get the allegation together.
 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that the way you read this, Cardinal? A. I read this a couple of weeks ago. I deeply regret that they, themselves, didn't keep Dan In custody. Q. Cardinal, did you read this a couple weeks ago for the first time in prepping for this deposition? A. It was one of the documents given to me, yes. Q. So that was the first time you've seen this was in preparation for this today, right? A. So far as I can recall. Q. So now having seen this, is this going to cause you to do anything different in the future either as it pertains to Grace and the others in your charge? A. I've already spoken to Father Grace about 	 A. Yes, sir. Q. Okay. It's it's reported in the media and claimed that the family wouldn't come forward and that's why no action was taken responsive to her report. Did you make that claim to the media? A. That was my understanding at the time. I did not have this memo. Q. And who lead you to believe that at the time you made that representation to the public in the media? A. Several times I kept asking whether or not we could pursue this case and do the investigation and each time, I was told they're still trying to the get the allegation together. Who was that?
 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that the way you read this, Cardinal? A. I read this a couple of weeks ago. I deeply regret that they, themselves, didn't keep Dan In custody. Q. Cardinal, did you read this a couple weeks ago for the first time in prepping for this deposition? A. It was one of the documents given to me, yes. Q. So that was the first time you've seen this was in preparation for this today, right? A. So far as I can recall. Q. So now having seen this, is this going to cause you to do anything different in the future either as it pertains to Grace and the others in your charge? A. I've already spoken to Father Grace about 	 A. Yes, sir. Q. Okay. It's it's reported in the media and claimed that the family wouldn't come forward and that's why no action was taken responsive to her report. Did you make that claim to the media? A. That was my understanding at the time. I did not have this memo. Q. And who lead you to believe that at the time you made that representation to the public in the media? A. Several times I kept asking whether or not we could pursue this case and do the investigation and each time, I was told they're still trying to the get the allegation together. Q. Who was that? A. Well, the people whom we've mentioned.
 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that the way you read this, Cardinal? A. I read this a couple of weeks ago. I deeply regret that they, themselves, didn't keep Dan In custody. Q. Cardinal, did you read this a couple weeks ago for the first time in prepping for this deposition? A. It was one of the documents given to me, yes. Q. So that was the first time you've seen this was in preparation for this today, right? A. So far as I can recall. Q. So now having seen this, is this going to cause you to do anything different in the future either as it pertains to Grace and the others in your charge? A. I've already spoken to Father Grace about the responsibilities as the Vicar for Priests being 	 A. Yes, sir. Q. Okay. It's It's reported in the media and claimed that the family wouldn't come forward and that's why no action was taken responsive to her report. Did you make that claim to the media? A. That was my understanding at the time. I did not have this memo. Q. And who lead you to believe that at the time you made that representation to the public in the media? A. Several times I kept asking whether or not we could pursue this case and do the investigation and each time, I was told they're still trying to the get the allegation together. Q. Who was that? A. Well, the people whom we've mentioned. Sometimes it was the Vicar for Priests or the
 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that the way you read this, Cardinal? A. I read this a couple of weeks ago. I deeply regret that they, themselves, didn't keep Dan In custody. Q. Cardinal, did you read this a couple weeks ago for the first time in prepping for this deposition? A. It was one of the documents given to me, yes. Q. So that was the first time you've seen this was in preparation for this today, right? A. So far as I can recall. Q. So now having seen this, is this going to cause you to do anything different in the future either as it pertains to Grace and the others in your charge? A. I've already spoken to Father Grace about the responsibilities as the Vicar for Priests being to protect children and to search for the truth, 	 A. Yes, sir. Q. Okay. It's it's reported in the media and claimed that the family wouldn't come forward and that's why no action was taken responsive to her report. Did you make that claim to the media? A. That was my understanding at the time. I did not have this memo. Q. And who lead you to believe that at the time you made that representation to the public in the media? A. Several times I kept asking whether or not we could pursue this case and do the investigation and each time, I was told they're still trying to the get the allegation together. Q. Who was that? A. Well, the people whom we've mentioned. Sometimes it was the Vicar for Priests or the lawyer or Leah McCluskey even was talking about this
 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that the way you read this, Cardinal? A. I read this a couple of weeks ago. I deeply regret that they, themselves, didn't keep Dan In custody. Q. Cardinal, did you read this a couple weeks ago for the first time in prepping for this deposition? A. It was one of the documents given to me, yes. Q. So that was the first time you've seen this was in preparation for this today, right? A. So far as I can recall. Q. So now having seen this, is this going to cause you to do anything different in the future either as it pertains to Grace and the others in your charge? A. I've already spoken to Father Grace about the responsibilities as the Vicar for Priests being to protect children and to search for the truth, not to to protect a priest as if he were a 	 A. Yes, sir. Q. Okay. It's It's reported in the media and claimed that the family wouldn't come forward and that's why no action was taken responsive to her report. Did you make that claim to the media? A. That was my understanding at the time. I did not have this memo. Q. And who lead you to believe that at the time you made that representation to the public in the media? A. Several times I kept asking whether or not we could pursue this case and do the investigation and each time, I was told they're still trying to the get the allegation together. Q. Who was that? A. Well, the people whom we've mentioned. Sometimes it was the Vicar for Priests or the
 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that the way you read this, Cardinal? A. I read this a couple of weeks ago. I deeply regret that they, themselves, didn't keep Dan In custody. Q. Cardinal, did you read this a couple weeks ago for the first time in prepping for this deposition? A. It was one of the documents given to me, yes. Q. So that was the first time you've seen this was in preparation for this today, right? A. So far as I can recall. Q. So now having seen this, is this going to cause you to do anything different in the future either as it pertains to Grace and the others in your charge? A. I've already spoken to Father Grace about the responsibilities as the Vicar for Priests being to protect children and to search for the truth, not to to protect a priest as if he were a client. 	 A. Yes, sir. Q. Okay. It's it's reported in the media and claimed that the family wouldn't come forward and that's why no action was taken responsive to her report. Did you make that claim to the media? A. That was my understanding at the time. I did not have this memo. Q. And who lead you to believe that at the time you made that representation to the public in the media? A. Several times I kept asking whether or not we could pursue this case and do the investigation and each time, I was told they're still trying to the get the allegation together. Q. Who was that? A. Well, the people whom we've mentioned. Sometimes it was the Vicar for Priests or the lawyer or Leah McCluskey even was talking about the
 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that the way you read this, Cardinal? A. I read this a couple of weeks ago. I deeply regret that they, themselves, didn't keep Dan In custody. Q. Cardinal, did you read this a couple weeks ago for the first time in prepping for this deposition? A. It was one of the documents given to me, yes. Q. So that was the first time you've seen this was in preparation for this today, right? A. So far as I can recall. Q. So now having seen this, is this going to cause you to do anything different in the future either as it pertains to Grace and the others in your charge? A. I've already spoken to Father Grace about the responsibilities as the Vicar for Priests being to protect children and to search for the truth, not to to protect a priest as if he were a 	 A. Yes, sir. Q. Okay. It's it's reported in the media and claimed that the family wouldn't come forward and that's why no action was taken responsive to her report. Did you make that claim to the media? A. That was my understanding at the time. I did not have this memo. Q. And who lead you to believe that at the time you made that representation to the public in the media? A. Several times I kept asking whether or not we could pursue this case and do the investigation and each time, I was told they're still trying to the get the allegation together. Q. Who was that? A. Well, the people whom we've mentioned. Sometimes I was the Vicar for Priests or the lawyer or Leah McCluskey even was talking about th difficulties of getting an allegation in form to be

ERS, INC.

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052 32 (Pages 125 to 128)

ľ

• '

. . .

The second se	
through it, you kind of realized you were	1 to our attention and that action was not taken in a
2 misinformed then, correct?	2 timely manner.
A. I was not adequately informed.	3 What is your response to this?
Q. Exhibit 126 is from the Review Board dated	4 A. I am very dismayed myself. This is
5 January 28, 2006.	5 terrible that more precipitous action was not taken
This is addressed to you, Cardinal,	6 so I share that concern. I understand it and I
7 correct?	7 share it as my own as well.
3 A, That's correct.	 Q. Have you ever written a letter responding
Q. And it's from is this all the members	9 to this letter to the Board?
	10 A. I went and talked to them personally for
	11 several hours.
	12 Q. When they state we are extremely dismayed
	13 that yet another claim.
3 A. Yes, all the members at that time.	14 Yet another claim is referring to what?
4 Perhaps there's one missing.	15 A. I presume the Bennett case.
5 Q. In any case, you received this.	16 Q. And this one is first referring to the
6 And did you know that you were going to	17 McCormack case, is it not?
7 receive this before it was sent?	
8 A. No, I did not.	
9 Q. It states Dear Cardinal George, I'm	
0 writing this letter on behalf of the Professional	20 claim?
1 Review Board members who participated in	21 A. Yes.
2 January 24, 2006 teleconference regarding	22 Q. And that refers back to Bennett?
3 Father Daniel McCormack.	23 A. Well, they didn't make that explicit but I
24 It looks like the only one that was on	24 presume in the context that's the case. I wouldn't
129	13
	a state of a state of the state
 the the Review Board was your delegate and that was Father Smilanic? A. Smilanic. Q. Smilanic? A. Yes. Q. Did he choose not to sign on to this purposefully or what? A. I have no idea. I doubt that. I have no idea. Q. The second paragraph A. He is not technically a member of the Review Board. Q. He is the delegate? A. Yes. Q. In any case, is he the only one that's on the Board that's not a signer of this letter? A. I thought there were eight members of the Board but perhaps not at this time. Q. Well A. This is the Board speaking. Q. Okay. The Board says in the second paragraph we 	 know what other case they could possibly be talking about. Q. Well, this is before Joseph Bennett was removed from ministry by you, Cardinal. A. He was removed around this same time and we changed our policy to remove priests not after they offended but even while they were being investigated. Q. In any case, on January 28, 2006, Father Bennett had not been removed from ministry correct? A. He was removed around that time. I'm not sure of the exact date, either just before or just after. Q. It was February 1st, I think, that he was removed. That was after this letter was sent to you after the St. Agatha meeting. A. If it was Q. Does that sound correct? A. Yes, he was removed just after the St. Agatha meeting. Q. And
 2 was Father Smilanic? 3 A. Smilanic. 4 Q. Smilanic. 5 A. Yes. 6 Q. Did he choose not to sign on to this 7 purposefully or what? 8 A. I have no idea. I doubt that. I have no 9 idea. 10 Q. The second paragraph 11 A. He is not technically a member of the 12 Review Board. 13 Q. He is the delegate? 14 A. Yes. 15 Q. In any case, is he the only one that's on 16 the Board that's not a signer of this letter? 17 A. I thought there were eight members of the 18 Board but perhaps not at this time. 19 Q. Well 20 A. This is the Board speaking. 21 Q. Okay. 	 about. Q. Well, this is before Joseph Bennett was removed from ministry by you, Cardinal. A. He was removed around this same time and we changed our policy to remove priests not after they offended but even while they were being investigated. Q. In any case, on January 28, 2006, Father Bennett had not been removed from ministry correct? A. He was removed around that time. I'm not sure of the exact date, either just before or just after. Q. It was February 1st, I think, that he was removed. That was after this letter was sent to you after the St. Agatha meeting. A. If it was Q. Does that sound correct? A. Yes, he was removed just after the St. Agatha meeting.

33 (Pages 129 to 132)

· .

.

. '

÷

finding here because they hadn't considered all the Q. The -- the next paragraph goes on to talk 1 evidence as they themselves say, it is true there about the media statements being made by you 2 2 was not a formal presentation of this allegation. 3 wherein you are quoted, correct? 3 BY MR, ANDERSON: 4 A. I presume that's a quote from me. 4 O. At the last -- next paragraph, the last Q. And then it goes on in the next paragraph 5 5 sentence states and they write to you we take to talk about the Information pertaining to the 6 6 offense at the lack of truth telling. Review Board and criminal investigation, correct? 7 7 A. I was mistaken in what I said. I didn't A. Which paragraph, please, sir? 8 8 realize that they had as much information as they Q. Well, third paragraph is -- I'll -- I'll 9 9 did. They still didn't have enough to pursue the direct your attention to the fourth paragraph and 10 10 allegation as they say. that states our recommendations were presented to 11 11 Q. Well, they use the words lack of truth you on October 17, 2005 at the post-Review Board 12 12 telling which is equivalent of a lie. 13 meeting. 13 A. If !---What is a post-Review Board meeting? 14 14 Q. Cardinal, let me ask the question. 15 A. It's the meeting that I have with the head 15 A. I'm sorry. Please. I'm sorry. of the Office For Investigation, Leah McCluskey, 16 16 Q. You're saying it was a mistake. They're and with my representative for canonical process to 17 17 saying it was a lie? the Review Board, Father Smilanic. They come to 18 18 A. Uh-huh. see me after the Board to explain what the Board 19 19 Q. Right? 20 20 said. A. I presume they are. 21 Okay. 21 Q. Q. Exhibit 127 is DCSF pertaining to The Board then writes to you, you chose 22 22 McCormack? not to act on them and we now have a situation that 23 23 A. Uh-huh. reflects very poorly and unfairly on the Board. 24 24 135 133 Q. And you've seen this now, have you not? 1 When they write that, you chose not to act 1 A. No, I've never seen this before. This is on their recommendations, that is correct, isn't 2 2 3 the first time. lt? 3 Q. Well, it -- it means that -- it says that 4 A. That is ---4 sexual molestation by McCormack at the second --5 Q. That was a choice that you made? 5 third paragraph as indicated finding means the DCSF 6 A. That is correct. 6 investigation found oredible evidence of child 7 Q, Do you take responsibility for that? 7 abuse, neglect. Credible evidence means that the A. Of course I must take responsibility for 8 8 facts gathered during the investigation would lead 9 lt. 9 a reasonable person to believe that a child was Q. How many klds did McCormack abuse after 10 10 abused or neglected. 11 you made that choice? 11 You didn't know that DCFS has ever made A. I believe that's being investigated now 12 12 such a finding? but at least one and probably two that I know of 13 13 A. No, I did not. With all my heart, I wish 14 and there may be others. 14 they had given me this on December the 14th. They Q. How many kids did Father Joseph Bennett 15 15 gave it to Dan McCormack. Had they given it to me, have -- are suspected of -- of having abused and 16 16 he would have been out immediately. that have come forward after --- after you chose not 17 17 Q. Father Grace communicated to you that he 18 to act? 18 had been arrested and that the police had found the MR. KLENK: Object to the form of question, 19 19 allegations to have been credible enough to -- to 20 compound. 20 arrest and interrogate him, correct? THE WITNESS: If you mean how many allegations 21 21 MR. KLENK: Objection, asked and answered. 22 have been made against Joseph Bennett, currently, 22 THE WITNESS: And let him go. none. There were none made after the Review Board 23 23 had its finding. And, again, they didn't have a 24 24 136 134

> McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

34 (Pages 133 to 136)

۰.

÷

	1		\$4,41
1	BY MR. ANDERSON:	.1	it to have been?
2	Q. They let him go and so did you.	2	A. As you can see from the people to whom
13	You kept him in the ministry, didn't you?	3.	this is copied, these are the people who are the
4	A, did it because there was no evidence.	4	principals in getting the allegations together and
5	Q, Well, how can you say that you would have	5	pursuing them with the Review Board so that a final
	acted on DCSF If you would have known it when you	6	recommendation can be given to me.
6	didn't act when Father Grace advised you of the	7	Q. At the second page, you'll see at the
7		8	first sentence it says Mr. Fitzgerald determined
8	arrest?		from officials at presentation campus that
9	A. This is entirely different. They have a	9	Father McCormack has been teaching a math class for
10	judgment there that he did, In fact, abuse a child.	10	
11	These are the people whom the State puts in charge	11	four days per week at the school since
12	of children. If they say that, then, obviously,	12	September 2005.
13	this is the case.	13	That's when he's supposed to be on
14	Q. Didn't you put the Review Board to	14	monitoring, isn't he?
15	investigate the allegations of sexual abuse so they	15	A, Yes, and restricted.
16	can make recommendations to you?	16	Q. Yeah.
17	A, I did.	17	And then it says a parent named blank sat
18	Q. And didn't they recommend Dan McCormack's	18	in Father McCormack's classes, quote, the first few
19	removal from ministry?	19	weeks, end quote. Mr. Fitzgerald stated that
20	A. They didn't come to a conclusion that he	20	Father McCormack was also coaching boys the boys
21	had done it.	21	basketball team at this school until yesterday when
22	Q. Didn't they recommend his removal from	22	Father Grace directed McCormack to cease contact
23	ministry, Cardinal?	23	with the team.
24	A. They advised that, yes.	24	So that was he was also coaching while
24	137		139
10100307047		1 1303337722 []	nan kana sa kana kana kana kana kana kan
t a	Q. They recommended it?	1	under these so-called restrictions, right?
1	A. They advised it. They advised It.	2	A. Yes, that's right.
2	Q. And you didn't follow it	3	Q. The last sentence of this says it was
3	MR. KLENK: Please don't point at him.	4	reported to Mr. Fitzgerald that Father McCormack
4		5	took the boys to Dave and Busters.
5	BY MR. ANDERSON:	12	That's a bar and restaurant?
6	Q correct?	67	MR. KLENK: Objection, form of the
7	A. couldn't follow it, sir.	9	
8	Q, What kept you from following it?	8	foundation. BY MR. ANDERSON:
9	A. There was no evidence. The investigation	9	
10	hadn't been completed.	10	Q. Well, it says an arcade, restaurant and
11	They completed the investigation.	11	bar and then returned them home at the end of the
12	Q. I'm showing you what's been marked 128.	12	day,
13	This is Archdiocese of Chicago memorandum from	13	A. That's what it says.
14	McCluskey regarding McCormack January 19, 2006 and	14	Q. So just to get this right, he's under
15	it's a brief question but the first sentence says a	15	restriction while he's alleged to have been doing
16	meeting was held this afternoon in John O'Malley's	16	this as recorded in this memo, right?
17	office regarding the allegations of sexual	17	A, That's correct.
18	misconduct made by blank against Dan McCormack.	18	 Q. Under monitoring, right?
1 1 1 1	The following was present for the meeting, John	19	A. That's correct.
	THE DRIVING WAS PRODUCTOR OF TROUMM VIT	8	Q. And he's been teaching since September
19		120	
19 20	O'Malley, Revered Grace, Diane Dunnagan, Dan	20	
19 20 21	O'Malley, Revered Grace, Diane Dunnagan, Dan Fitzgerald, Ralph Bonaccorsi and Dan Smllanic.	21	of 2005?
19 20 21 22	O'Malley, Revered Grace, Diane Dunnagan, Dan Fitzgerald, Ralph Bonaccorsi and Dan Smllanic. Did you call this meeting?	21 22	of 2005? A. That's correct, unfortunately.
19 20 21 22 23	O'Malley, Revered Grace, Diane Dunnagan, Dan Fitzgerald, Ralph Bonaccorsi and Dan Smllanic. Did you call this meeting? A, No, I did not.	21 22 23	of 2005? A. That's correct, unfortunately. Q. And on monitoring since 2003 since
19 20 21 22	O'Malley, Revered Grace, Diane Dunnagan, Dan Fitzgerald, Ralph Bonaccorsi and Dan Smllanic. Did you call this meeting?	21 22	of 2005? A. That's correct, unfortunately.

35 (Pages 137 to 140)

.

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052
	B	
1 A. 2005, I believe. After the first a	rrest.	It says the only follow-up this priest
2 Q. Were you aware that Tom Wals	sh was supposed 2	received was possibly one to two telephone calls
3 to have been the monitor for	3	
4 A. Yes. I asked who the monitor v	was and he 4	
5 is was the monitor.	. 5	possibly one face to face meeting with the Vicar
6 Q. Were you also aware that Tom	Walsh was at 6	
7 another parish and he communicated	that it was 7	Is this adequate monitoring?
8 difficult for him to be McCormack's mo	onitor because 8	A. No, of course not, sir.
9 he's at another parish?	9	Q, And Father Grace knew all this?
10 A. I think, sir, that information isn't	t 10	
11 correct. He was a resident at St. Aga	tha's, That	
12 was my understanding but maybe	12	2 again and at page four. I'm now going to ask you
13 Q. Tom Walsh Tom Walsh was	living there	
14 but he wasn't working there. He was	done every day 14	4 A. Sure.
15 from	15	5 Q. And look at page four, the last paragraph
16 A. Isee.	16	6 In It, it states the audit found that delays in
17 Q 2:00 to 11:00, wasn't he?	17	7 removing Father Bennett from his pastoral duties
18 A. Yes. He was responsible for o	8	8 were primarily the result of Father Bennett not
19 pastoral duties.	19	9 having been provided canonical counsel. However,
20 Q. So if he's serving another faith	20	
21 community, another pastorate, how c	an he be 21	1 removed Father Bennett when the Review Board made
22 monitoring McCormack?	22	2 Its recommendation to Cardinal George.
23 A. I'm not supervising the monitor	ring but 28	
24 monitor doesn't mean you live with th	iem every 24	4 could have been taken while awaiting advice of
	141	. 143
 moment of the day, I believe. Q. I'm referring you to the Defe page 21. Would you look back at that f Cardinal? A. Sure. I think it's here. Uh-h Q. And I'm going to have you A. I have. Thank you. Q. Okay. This would be the first paragi first full sentence. I'm going to rea ask you a question. The priest ass advised the Vicar for Priests that h able to actively monitor Father Mod activities as this priest was assigned ministry at another church, was a to 	for a moment, tuh, topoind 21 yet? raph, the d It and then signed to monitor the would not be Cormack's ed full-time 1 teacher and coach 1	 Q. And it is correct as stated here that you didn't remove Father Joseph Bennett immediately upon receiving information A. I did in the sense that I agreed to remove him. Then when he came to me and said that he had never had a chance to mount a defense, he had no
 17 at a different school and would be 18 rectory over the Labor Day weeker 19 It goes on to state the priest 20 by the Vicar for Priests to monitor 21 Father McCormack when the priest 22 rectory and to advise that the priest 	nd visiting family. 1 was advised 1 st was around the 2 st was going to 2	 counsel, I said then the form of the investigation is not complete and we must give him the counsel and permit him to defend himself. Q. Is it is it because he didn't have counsel or because you didn't believe that Bennett
 17 at a different school and would be 18 rectory over the Labor Day weeker 19 It goes on to state the priest 20 by the Vicar for Priests to monitor 21 Father McCormack when the priest 	nd visiting family. 1 was advised 1 st was around the 2 st was going to 2 ttended period of 2	 19 is not complete and we must give him the counsel 20 and permit him to defend himself. 21 Q. Is it is it because he didn't have

36 (Pages 141 to 144)

.

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

.

	8		***
1	process was not complete.	1	A. It's correct that we changed our policies
2	Q. Simply because of that?	2	in the light of the McCormack allegations to permit
3	A. The process was not complete, sir.	3	this kind of action to happen more quickly.
4	Q. And in the case of Joseph Bennett, you	4	Q. Isn't it correct, Cardinal, that you have
5.	didn't follow the recommendations they made to you	5	the power as the Ordinary on suspicion or for any
6	just as you did not follow the recommendation that	6	reason to remove a cleric from an assignment on a
7	they had made to you involving McCormack?	7	phone call if you feel that there is a for any
8	A. Without counsel, the recommendation was	8	reason?
9	premature.	9	A. No, sir, that's not correct.
10	Q. So the counsel is to that is the canon	10	Q. That's not correct?
11	lawyer for Bennett, the one accused, right?	11	A. No.
12	A. He had no chance to defend himself against	12	Q. Okay.
13	the accusation. It's an incomplete process.	13	Is it correct to say that you have the
14	Q. It's even more incomplete if it's not	14	power as the Ordinary to remove a priest from an
15	protecting the children, isn't it?	15	assignment pending an investigation by the Review
16	A. You	16	Board If there is a possible risk of harm to the
17	Q. It sounds, Cardinal let me let me	17	community of faith?
18	just ask you this, it sounds like you're more	18	A. Yes, with a process that would follow.
19	concerned about the rights of of the accused	19	Q. But you don't have to have the process go
20	priests than you are the rights and the safety of	20	forward. You can remove them while while the
21	the children out there. That's what it sounds like	21	process is underway, can't you?
22	to me.	22	A. With one exception, sexual abuse of a
23	What do you say to that?	23	minor. And since the process was formalized and
24	A. I say you're mistaken, sir. It is the	24	the discretion of the bishop was taken away by the
<i>l</i> 1	145	5	147
YXIIII MA		iosania	n de service de la constant de la co Altre de la constant d
1	protection of the children that is always primary	1	norms, the process was more delineated. A bishop
2	but within a process that presupposes some	2	didn't have the authority in these cases that he
3	fairness.	3	had in other cases as a result of the special
4	Q. So is this zero tolerance?	4	norms.
5	A. Yes, it's zero tolerance. Once there is	5	Q. Cardinal, I might have misheard you but if
6	an allegation that is proven to the certain	6	I heard you - if I think I heard you correctly, I
7	threshold of reasonable cause to suspect, a priest	7	think you said the norms took away your power to
8	is removed and not returned.	8	remove Bennett or McCormack from their assignment
9	Q. Look at Exhibit 134.	9	pending an Investigation?
10	A. May I see that, please? Thank you.	10	A. That's correct.
11	Q. This is from Father Dan Smilanic, the	11	Q. So in other allegations except for sexual
12	delegate on the Board, among other things. Your	12	abuse you can do that but with sexual abuse, you
13	delegate to the Board to McCluskey. It's dated	13	couldn't? Is that what you're saying?
	January 24, 2006.	14	A. The discretionary power of the Ordinary
14	And have you reviewed this?	15	was reduced by the Holy See in these cases.
15	And have you reviewed this? A, No, I'm sorry. I didn't see this before.	16	Q. So, in effect, it's the Holy See's fault
16	Q. My reading of this is that canon law and	17	that you didn't remove McCormack and Bennett right
17	the Archdiocese policies does not require a	18	away?
18		19	MR. KLENK: Objection I object to the
19	former a formal allegation from the victim for	20	question.
20	you to remove a priest or initiate the Review Board	20	THE WITNESS: No, sir, you can't say that.
174	process,	5	BY MR. ANDERSON:
21		22	
22	MR. KLENK: Objection, compound question.	100	O Molt voute equina that it was the
22 23	BY MR. ANDERSON:	23	Q. Well, you're saying that It was the
22		24	Q. Well, you're saying that It was the influence of the See upon upon the charter that 148

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052 37 (Pages 145 to 148)

prevented you from removing Bennett and McCormack, argument here with the witness. 1 1 2 MR, ANDERSON: Okay. aren't you? 2 THE WITNESS: I don't think that's accurate, 3 A. The processes that were given us to 3 sir. That isn't how I read it. guarantee one strike, you're out, zero tolerance, 4 4 MR. KLENK: We want to ask fair questions here. also put in place some precautions to be sure that 5 5 MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Let's move on, Let's 6 the allegation was substantiated. 6 MR, KLENK: Do you want to take a five-minute 7 move on. 7 8 BY MR. ANDERSON: 8 break? Q. Let's look at Exhibit 54. THE WITNESS: Sure. 9 9 This pertains to Father Bennett? 10 MR: ANDERSON: Let's do it. Let's take a five 10 A, Yes, sir. 11 minute. 11 Q. And the date of this is November 12, 2002. 12 12 THE WITNESS: Okay. It's a letter to Leah McCluskey and to the THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are going off the record 13 13 attorney -- James Serritella, the attorney for the at 2:08 p.m. This is the end of videotape number 14 14 Archdiocese, from Tom Fleischmann, an attorney for 15 15 three, an individual who had reported to the Archdiocese 16 (A short break was taken.) 16 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are back on the record at that Bennett had abused a child? 17 17 A. Yes. 2:21 p.m. This is the beginning of videotape 18 18 Q. And have you ever seen this before? number four. 19 19 A. No, I haven't seen these letters here. 20 BY MR. ANDERSON: 20 Q. Cardinal, sometimes I -- I might be Q. When you look at this at the third 21 21 paragraph, you will see in this letter that raising my voice here. I'm not trying to be rude. 22 22 enclosed is the report of the polygraph examination You understand that, sir? 23 23 conducted by Steven Kirby and -- and attached to it 24 24 A. I understand that, sir. 151 149 was the findings in the polygraph that if you want Q. I do get upset when I look at some of 1 to look, you may but I'll represent to you that the these documents and -- and some of these you looked 2 2 3 polygraph operator found that the victim was at for the first time too. 3 telling the truth when reporting sexual abuse by Do you feel upset when you look at some of 4 4 5 Bennett. this stuff as we've gone through it today? 5 My question to you is, Cardinal, did you 6 A. What upsets me is the record of abuse, no 6 ever know that -- that this victim had taken and 7 matter when it happened. I truly do get upset 7 8 passed a polygraph? about that as do you. That I haven't seen a 8 particular administrative document, perhaps it A. I don't recall ever having got that ---9 9 that information given to me. would have been better had I seen it but whatever 10 10 the reason, it wasn't shared. Unless it's 11 Q. So this is the first time that you've 11 something that gave me information that I should 12 heard that? 12 have had, then I -- then I get upset. 13 A. I believe so, sir, 13 Q. Is this also the first time that you're Q. Well, that the police found this to be 14 14 awaré of this allegation? This involves a boy and credible on McCormack, things like that and --15 15 A. I wish -- If that memo saying credible had his -- possibly his brother. 16 16 A. This came to me, as I recall, after the come to me, I think I would have reacted 17 17 prior allegation that took such a long time to put differently, sir, but the police let him go. How 18 18 together. would the police let someone go that they thought 19 19 Q. I'm showing you 55. This is from Leah 20 20 was a threat? McCluskey, copy to Bishop Paprocki, Q. Because Father Grace urged them to let him 21 21 Father Kaczorowski, Bonaccorsi, Lagges and O'Malley go. That's why they let him go. Father Grace said 22 22 please let him come back tomorrow. 23 and to you? 23 A. Yes. MR. KLENK: Objection, we don't need to have an 24 24 152 150

> McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

38 (Pages 149 to 152)

.

1	Q, What is this?	1	BY MR. ANDERSON:
2	A. This is the report that there was	2	Q. What do you think or know?
3	insufficient information to make a finding of	3	A. We
4	reasonable cause to suspect that Father Joseph	4	MR. KLENK: Objection. You're not interested
5	Bennett engaged in sexual conduct with a minor so	5	in guesses.
6	they're rejected the allegation. So, evidently,	6	MR. ANDERSON: No. I'm asking what he knows.
7	this was 2003. I knew of the allegation but I	7	MR. KLENK: Fair enough.
۲ ۵	probably dismissed it from my mind because it was	8	THE WITNESS: What what
8	found not to be true at that time.	9	MR. ANDERSON: It's a recommendation to him.
	Q. Where does it say that the allegation was	10	Go ahead.
10	found not to be true?	11	THE WITNESS: What we knew was that Father Dubl
	A. There's insufficient information to make a	12	was skilled in the 12 steps spirituality and,
12		13	therefore, sensitive to self-deception and was in
13	finding of reasonable cause to suspect that	14	dally contact with Joe Bennett and, therefore,
	Father Joseph Bennett engaged in sexual misconduct	15	would do a good job as monitor which is why i
	with a minor.	1	presume that he was retained as monitor.
16	Q. So that you you interpreted this	16	BY MR, ANDERSON:
17	language to mean it was not true?	17	
18	A. That is the language to say that they	18	Q. Well, they're recommending against him
19	don't believe the incident took place.	19	being monitored to to ensure that he's not
20	Q. You'll see at the third paragraph in a	20	being the monitor?
21	vote of five to one, the Board recommends three	21	A. Yes. I'm not sure they had that
22	things. In other words, after saying there's	22	Information about Father Dubl.
23	Insufficient information to make a finding, they're	23	Q. So are you saying that Father Dubi would
24	stll making a recommendation to you, right?	24	be good to be monitoring him notwithstanding the
	153	N	155
1000003007			
1	A. Yes.	1	recommendation of the Board?
2	Q. And the third thing in their	2	A. On the information that this man was in
3	recommendation is that the PFRA contact	3	daily contact with him and was very honest and
4	Father Kaczorowski, then Vicar for Priests	4	would call people to account, we thought that he
5	A. Yes.	5	would be a good monitor
6	Q to determine who is monitoring Joseph	6	Q. Okay.
7	Bennett	7	So you made
-	A. Uh-huh.	8	A and it seems he was.
8	Q and to ensure it is not Father Leonard	9	Q, You made the decision notwithstanding the
9	Dubi, D-U-B-I?	10	a second and the second s
10	A. Yes.	11	· •
11	Q. In fact, Father Leonard Dubi was his	12	
12		1	monifored at this time. So evidently, they felt
12 13	monitor then, wasn't he?	13	monitored at this time. So evidently, they felt
12 13 14	monitor then, wasn't he? A, That's correct.	13 14	monitored at this time. So evidently, they felt that even though they didn't think he had done it,
12 13 14 15	Monitor then, wasn't he? A. That's correct. Q. And, in fact, Father Dubi continued to be	13 14 15	monitored at this time. So evidently, they felt that even though they didn't think he had done it, nonetheless, they wanted to put precautions in
12 13 14 15 16	Monitor then, wasn't he? A. That's correct. Q. And, in fact, Father Dubl continued to be his monitor notwithstanding this recommendation in	13 14 15 16	monitored at this time. So evidently, they felt that even though they didn't think he had done it, nonetheless, they wanted to put precautions in place.
12 13 14 15	 monitor then, wasn't he? A. That's correct. Q. And, in fact, Father Dubi continued to be his monitor notwithstanding this recommendation in January of 2003? 	13 14 15 16 17	 monitored at this time. So evidently, they felt that even though they didn't think he had done it, nonetheless, they wanted to put precautions in place. Q. Let me just ask you this, Cardinal
12 13 14 15 16	 monitor then, wasn't he? A. That's correct. Q. And, in fact, Father Dubi continued to be his monitor notwithstanding this recommendation in January of 2003? A. That is correct. 	13 14 15 16 17 18	 monitored at this time. So evidently, they felt that even though they didn't think he had done it, nonetheless, they wanted to put precautions in place. Q. Let me just ask you this, Cardinal A. Sure.
12 13 14 15 16 17	 monitor then, wasn't he? A. That's correct. Q. And, in fact, Father Dubi continued to be his monitor notwithstanding this recommendation in January of 2003? A. That is correct. Q. Why didn't they want him to be the monitor 	13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 monitored at this time. So evidently, they felt that even though they didn't think he had done it, nonetheless, they wanted to put precautions in place. Q. Let me just ask you this, Cardinal A. Sure. Q did you ask anybody on the Board why
12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 monitor then, wasn't he? A. That's correct. Q. And, in fact, Father Dubi continued to be his monitor notwithstanding this recommendation in January of 2003? A. That is correct. Q. Why didn't they want him to be the monitor of Bennett? 	13 14 15 16 17 18 20	 monitored at this time. So evidently, they felt that even though they didn't think he had done it, nonetheless, they wanted to put precautions in place. Q. Let me just ask you this, Cardinal A. Sure. Q did you ask anybody on the Board why the Board didn't want Dubl to be monitoring Joseph
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 monitor then, wasn't he? A. That's correct. Q. And, in fact, Father Dubi continued to be his monitor notwithstanding this recommendation in January of 2003? A. That is correct. Q. Why didn't they want him to be the monitor of Bennett? MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation. 	13 14 15 16 17 18 20 21	 monitored at this time. So evidently, they felt that even though they didn't think he had done it, nonetheless, they wanted to put precautions in place. Q. Let me just ask you this, Cardinal A. Sure. Q did you ask anybody on the Board why the Board didn't want Dubl to be monitoring Joseph Bennett?
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 monitor then, wasn't he? A. That's correct. Q. And, in fact, Father Dubi continued to be his monitor notwithstanding this recommendation in January of 2003? A. That is correct. Q. Why didn't they want him to be the monitor of Bennett? MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation. MR. ANDERSON: You can answer. 	13 14 15 16 17 18 20 21 22	 monitored at this time. So evidently, they felt that even though they didn't think he had done it, nonetheless, they wanted to put precautions in place. Q. Let me just ask you this, Cardinal A. Sure. Q did you ask anybody on the Board why the Board didn't want Dubl to be monitoring Joseph Bennett? A. I would have asked Leah McCluskey because
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 monitor then, wasn't he? A. That's correct. Q. And, in fact, Father Dubi continued to be his monitor notwithstanding this recommendation in January of 2003? A. That is correct. Q. Why didn't they want him to be the monitor of Bennett? MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation. 	13 14 15 16 17 19 20 21 22 23	 monitored at this time. So evidently, they felt that even though they didn't think he had done it, nonetheless, they wanted to put precautions in place. Q. Let me just ask you this, Cardinal A. Sure. Q did you ask anybody on the Board why the Board didn't want Dubl to be monitoring Joseph Bennett? A. I would have asked Leah McCluskey because that's my contact with the Board.
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 monitor then, wasn't he? A. That's correct. Q. And, in fact, Father Dubi continued to be his monitor notwithstanding this recommendation in January of 2003? A. That is correct. Q. Why didn't they want him to be the monitor of Bennett? MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation. MR. ANDERSON: You can answer. 	13 14 15 16 17 18 20 21 22	 monitored at this time. So evidently, they felt that even though they didn't think he had done it, nonetheless, they wanted to put precautions in place. Q. Let me just ask you this, Cardinal A. Sure. Q did you ask anybody on the Board why the Board didn't want Dubl to be monitoring Joseph Bennett? A. I would have asked Leah McCluskey because that's my contact with the Board.

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052 39 (Pages 153 to 156)

· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
1 her?	1 good monitor for him?
2 A. I'm sorry. I don't recall that	2 A. That they were in good contact and Dubl is
3 conversation. I recall a later conversation where	3 a very honest man with himself and others.
4 we decided to name Dubi.	4 Q. Showing you Exhibit 59. It's April 28,
5 Q. If the Board found the allegation, as you	5 2003. This is another letter to you from Leah
6 believe, not to be true, why would they be	6 McCluskey co'd to the same five individuals
7 monitoring him at all?	7 Involving Bennett. In here, a decision is made and
8 A. Because I think they were being super	8 you'll see at the second paragraph, in a unanimous
المتعالية فالمعالية والمعالية والمعالية والمعالية والمعالية والمعالية والمعالية والمعالية والمعالية والمعالية	9 seven to one vote, the Board recommends that there
	10 is no reasonable cause to suspect that the
Q. But you chose not be super cautious and	11 misconduct occurred?
11 continue him in ministry? 12 A. No. We monitored as the review as the	12 A, That's correct.
	13 Q. To your knowledge, how many times has the
13 Review Board recommended.	14 Board reached that conclusion in connection with
14 Q. And chose to have Dubi monitor him?	15 allegations of sexual abuse of priests while you've
15 A. Dubl was a very good monitor.	
16 Q. Okay.	8
17 Look at 57. February 9, 2003 letter to	b
18 Kaczorowski, then Vicar for Priests, from Joe	
19 Bennett.	19 Q. Are you able to say if it's more than ten?
20 A. Uh-huh.	20 A. I'm sorry. I can't say that.
21 Q. This is during the investigation of the	21 Q. And have you ever after they made such a
22 first allegation made against Bennett?	22 determination as was made on April 28, 2003 ever on
23 A. Uh-huh.	23 your own made an effort to review what they had
24 Q. This, in fact, confirms that Dubl is	24 done and to get additional information on your own
157	159
 continuing to be the monitor? A. Uh-huh. Q. And if you read the first paragraph, you'll say that you'll see that he's going on vacation. It looks like he's traveling to Mexico, right? A. That's correct, with his monitor. Q. And leaving the country with him? A. He's Q. With the monitor, is that Is that the way you read it? A. That's what it says, doesn't it? G. Okay. Look at 59. A. May I see that, please? Q. Were you aware, Cardinal, that Dubi and Bennett owned property together? A. No, I was not at this time. I think I've heard that since but I'm not sure of that. Q. You're aware that they were very close? A. They were friends. 	 to to to make sure that the kids may be safe? MR. KLENK: Objection, that question is way overbroad. With respect to a to a specific incident? MR. ANDERSON: Let me interrupt then. Let me. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Have you ever after the Board made a finding of no cause to believe, such as this, asked them to continue the Investigation or to reopen it? A. If new Information came to me that I didn't think they had, I would do that. Q. Well, have you ever done it? A. No case comes to mind, sir. I do read what they report. They're very careful. Q. I'm directing your attention to Exhibit 211. And this is memorandum, December 19, 2003 but it it refers to a December 3, 2003 phone call? A. Yes. Q. And you reviewed this, I trust, in preparation for today?
24 Q. And that's why you thought that Dubi was a	24 A. I'm sorry. I did not review this
15	

40 (Pages 157 to 160)

. .

:

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

, ·

÷

			
1 pia	rticular document.	1	Q. Okay.
	Q. Okay.	2	So did you did you do your
3	Well, let me just represent to you that it	3	clarification to your satisfaction? You wanted to
4 is:	a memorialization of a phone call received from	4	clarify that?
5 ar	person on December 3, 2003 regarding the	- 5	A. Well, you had asked me a question and I
6 all	egation of sexual misconduct against Bennett.	6	said I can't remember. I remembered one case
7 Di	uring the call, the woman stated she did not wish	7	anyway where I did do that.
8 to	have her name released which she took back but	8	Q, All right.
	goes on to state after some conversation and an	9	A. For what it's worth.
0 ex	planation of the process of formalizing an	10	Q. Now, going back the Exhibit 212, Cardinal.
	legation of sexual misconduct, Ms. Blank named	11	A. Yes.
l1 all	ar alleged abuser as Reverend Joseph Bennett.	12	Q. Excuse me. 211. Isn't this, in itself,
		13	enough information sufficient to reopen and
13	A. Uh-huh.	14	reevaluate Bennett's stature and status as a priest
14	Q. This would now be another allegation	15	working in a parish in December of 2003?
15	A. That's correct.	16	A. This investigation did take place. They
16	Q against Bennett?	17	submitted this to the Review Board. It's of
17	A. That's correct.	18	activity that happened in the '70s, of course, as
18	Q. After the Board had made its	a	was the other activity.
	etermination?	19	Q, But isn't it enough to reopen the
	A. About another case.	20	review Review Board determination that had been
21	Q. And when did you learn about this	21	made earlier finding no cause?
22 al	llegation now having surfaced?	22	A. The Review Board didn't suggest that.
	A Mall (bouwould baye brought this to me	11 Y X	A. THE REVIEW DUALU UIUTE SUUCESLINGS
23	A. Well, they would have brought this to me	23	A Design line of the the the top of top of the top of
23 24 or	nce she brought it to the Review Board.	24	Q. Do you know whether the review
24 or	nce she brought it to the Review Board. 161	a a	Q. Do you know whether the review 163
24 or	nce she brought it to the Review Board. 161	24	Q. Do you know whether the review 163
24 or 1	nce she brought it to the Review Board. 161 May I respond?	24 1	Q. Do you know whether the review 163 A. But this was pursued.
24 or 1 2	nce she brought it to the Review Board. 161 May I respond? MR. KLENK: Wait until there's a question.	24 1 2	 Q. Do you know whether the review 163 A. But this was pursued. Q. Do you know when the Review Board was made
24 or 1 2 3	nce she brought it to the Review Board. 161 May I respond? MR. KLENK: Wait until there's a question. THE WITNESS: May I respond to a question he	24 1 2 3	 Q. Do you know whether the review 163 A. But this was pursued. Q. Do you know when the Review Board was made aware of the December 3, 2003 allegation recorded
24 or 1 2 3 4 as	nce she brought it to the Review Board. 161 May I respond? MR. KLENK: Wait until there's a question. THE WITNESS: May I respond to a question he sked before?	24 1 2 3 4	 Q. Do you know whether the review 163 A. But this was pursued. Q. Do you know when the Review Board was made aware of the December 3, 2003 allegation recorded in this exhibit?
24 or 1 2 3 4 as 5	nce she brought it to the Review Board. 161 May I respond? MR. KLENK: Wait until there's a question. THE WITNESS: May I respond to a question he sked before? MR. KLENK: Sure. Sure.	24 1 2 3 4 5	 Q. Do you know whether the review 163 A. But this was pursued. Q. Do you know when the Review Board was made aware of the December 3, 2003 allegation recorded in this exhibit? A. It must have been very quickly. Leah
24 or 1 2 3 4 as 5 6	nce she brought it to the Review Board. 161 May I respond? MR. KLENK: Wait until there's a question. THE WITNESS: May I respond to a question he sked before? MR. KLENK: Sure. Sure. THE WITNESS: You raised a very good question,	24 1 2 3 4 5 6	 Q. Do you know whether the review 163 A. But this was pursued. Q. Do you know when the Review Board was made aware of the December 3, 2003 allegation recorded in this exhibit? A. It must have been very quickly. Leah always does it very, very quickly, that kind of
24 or 1 2 3 4 as 5 6 7 ha	May I respond? MR. KLENK: Wait until there's a question. THE WITNESS: May I respond to a question he sked before? MR. KLENK: Sure. Sure. THE WITNESS: You raised a very good question, ave I ever gone back to the Board once they had	24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	 Q. Do you know whether the review 163 A. But this was pursued. Q. Do you know when the Review Board was made aware of the December 3, 2003 allegation recorded in this exhibit? A. It must have been very quickly. Leah always does it very, very quickly, that kind of reporting.
24 or 1 2 3 4 as 5 6 7 ha 8 de	May I respond? MR. KLENK: Wait until there's a question. THE WITNESS: May I respond to a question he sked before? MR. KLENK: Sure. Sure. THE WITNESS: You raised a very good question, ave I ever gone back to the Board once they had ecided there is no reasonable cause to suspect and	24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 Q. Do you know whether the review 163 A. But this was pursued. Q. Do you know when the Review Board was made aware of the December 3, 2003 allegation recorded in this exhibit? A. It must have been very quickly. Leah always does it very, very quickly, that kind of reporting. Q. Do you know how long it took Leah
24 or 1 2 3 4 as 5 6 7 ha 8 de 9 as	May I respond? MR. KLENK: Wait until there's a question, THE WITNESS: May I respond to a question he sked before? MR. KLENK: Sure. Sure. THE WITNESS: You raised a very good question, ave I ever gone back to the Board once they had ecided there is no reasonable cause to suspect and sked them to review It again. I did that at least	24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 Q. Do you know whether the review 163 A. But this was pursued. Q. Do you know when the Review Board was made aware of the December 3, 2003 allegation recorded in this exhibit? A. It must have been very quickly. Leah always does it very, very quickly, that kind of reporting. Q. Do you know how long it took Leah McCluskey to formalize the allegation under her.
24 or 1 2 3 4 as 5 6 7 ha 8 de 9 as 10 or	May I respond? MR. KLENK: Wait until there's a question. THE WITNESS: May I respond to a question he sked before? MR. KLENK: Sure. Sure. THE WITNESS: You raised a very good question, ave I ever gone back to the Board once they had ecided there is no reasonable cause to suspect and sked them to review it again. I did that at least nce that I can recall when the accuser came	24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 Q. Do you know whether the review 163 A. But this was pursued. Q. Do you know when the Review Board was made aware of the December 3, 2003 allegation recorded in this exhibit? A. It must have been very quickly. Leah always does it very, very quickly, that kind of reporting. Q. Do you know how long it took Leah McCluskey to formalize the allegation under her. process or your process?
24 or 1 2 3 4 as 5 6 7 ha 8 de 9 as 10 or 11 fo	May I respond? MR. KLENK: Wait until there's a question. THE WITNESS: May I respond to a question he sked before? MR. KLENK: Sure. Sure. THE WITNESS: You raised a very good question, ave I ever gone back to the Board once they had ecided there is no reasonable cause to suspect and sked them to review it again. I did that at least noce that I can recall when the accuser came prward and explained that it was a different	24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 Q. Do you know whether the review 163 A. But this was pursued. Q. Do you know when the Review Board was made aware of the December 3, 2003 allegation recorded in this exhibit? A. It must have been very quickly. Leah always does it very, very quickly, that kind of reporting. Q. Do you know how long it took Leah McCluskey to formalize the allegation under her. process or your process? A. The allegation was formalized. It took a
24 or 1 2 3 4 as 5 6 7 ha 8 de 9 as 10 or 11 fo 12 R	May I respond? MR. KLENK: Wait until there's a question. THE WITNESS: May I respond to a question he sked before? MR. KLENK: Sure. Sure. THE WITNESS: You raised a very good question, ave I ever gone back to the Board once they had ecided there is no reasonable cause to suspect and sked them to review it again. I did that at least noce that I can recall when the accuser came prward and explained that it was a different eview Board than the one we have now that had made	24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 Q. Do you know whether the review 163 A. But this was pursued. Q. Do you know when the Review Board was made aware of the December 3, 2003 allegation recorded in this exhibit? A. It must have been very quickly. Leah always does it very, very quickly, that kind of reporting. Q. Do you know how long it took Leah McCluskey to formalize the allegation under her. process or your process? A. The allegation was formalized. It took a long time to investigate. As you can see from the
1 2 3 4 as 5 6 7 ha 8 de 9 as 10 or 11 fo 12 R 13 th	May I respond? MR. KLENK: Wait until there's a question. THE WITNESS: May I respond to a question he sked before? MR. KLENK: Sure. Sure. THE WITNESS: You raised a very good question, ave I ever gone back to the Board once they had ecided there is no reasonable cause to suspect and sked them to review It again. I did that at least noce that I can recall when the accuser came orward and explained that it was a different review Board than the one we have now that had made nat finding, that there was no reasonable cause,	24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 Q. Do you know whether the review 163 A. But this was pursued. Q. Do you know when the Review Board was made aware of the December 3, 2003 allegation recorded in this exhibit? A. It must have been very quickly. Leah always does it very, very quickly, that kind of reporting. Q. Do you know how long it took Leah McCluskey to formalize the allegation under her. process or your process? A. The allegation was formalized. It took a long time to investigate. As you can see from the allegation, there were many other people named and
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 8 6 9 8 6 9 8 0 0 11 10 0 11 10 0 12 13 14 14	May I respond? May I respond? MR. KLENK: Wait until there's a question. THE WITNESS: May I respond to a question he sked before? MR. KLENK: Sure. Sure. THE WITNESS: You raised a very good question, ave I ever gone back to the Board once they had ecided there is no reasonable cause to suspect and sked them to review it again. I did that at least noce that I can recall when the accuser came orward and explained that it was a different review Board than the one we have now that had made hat finding, that there was no reasonable cause, ut that she wanted to reopen her case. I asked	24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 Q. Do you know whether the review 163 A. But this was pursued. Q. Do you know when the Review Board was made aware of the December 3, 2003 allegation recorded in this exhibit? A. It must have been very quickly. Leah always does it very, very quickly. Leah always does it very, very quickly, that kind of reporting. Q. Do you know how long it took Leah McCluskey to formalize the allegation under her. process or your process? A. The allegation was formalized. It took a long time to investigate. As you can see from the allegation, there were many other people named and she had to visit many witnesses in different parts
24 or 1 2 3 4 as 5 6 7 ha 8 de 9 as 10 or 11 fo 12 R 13 th 14 bu 15 th	May I respond? MR. KLENK: Wait until there's a question. THE WITNESS: May I respond to a question he sked before? MR. KLENK: Sure. Sure. THE WITNESS: You raised a very good question, ave I ever gone back to the Board once they had ecided there is no reasonable cause to suspect and sked them to review it again. I did that at least noce that I can recall when the accuser came orward and explained that it was a different review Board than the one we have now that had made hat finding, that there was no reasonable cause, ut that she wanted to reopen her case. I asked ne Board to open the case again.	24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 Q. Do you know whether the review 163 A. But this was pursued. Q. Do you know when the Review Board was made aware of the December 3, 2003 allegation recorded in this exhibit? A. It must have been very quickly. Leah always does it very, very quickly. Leah always does it very, very quickly, that kind of reporting. Q. Do you know how long it took Leah McCluskey to formalize the allegation under her. process or your process? A. The allegation was formalized. It took a long time to investigate. As you can see from the allegation, there were many other people named and she had to visit many witnesses in different parts of the country.
24 or 1 2 3 4 as 5 6 7 ha 8 de 9 as 10 or 11 fo 12 R 13 th 14 bu 15 th	May I respond? May I respond? MR. KLENK: Wait until there's a question. THE WITNESS: May I respond to a question he sked before? MR. KLENK: Sure. Sure. THE WITNESS: You raised a very good question, ave I ever gone back to the Board once they had ecided there is no reasonable cause to suspect and sked them to review it again. I did that at least noce that I can recall when the accuser oame orward and explained that it was a different review Board than the one we have now that had made hat finding, that there was no reasonable cause, ut that she wanted to reopen her case. I asked he Board to open the case again. Y MR. ANDERSON:	24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 Q. Do you know whether the review 163 A. But this was pursued. Q. Do you know when the Review Board was made aware of the December 3, 2003 allegation recorded in this exhibit? A. It must have been very quickly. Leah always does it very, very quickly. Leah always does it very, very quickly, that kind of reporting. Q. Do you know how long it took Leah McCluskey to formalize the allegation under her. process or your process? A. The allegation was formalized. It took a long time to investigate. As you can see from the allegation, there were many other people named and she had to visit many witnesses in different parts of the country. Q. Look at Exhibit 62.
24 or 1 2 3 4 as 5 6 7 ha 8 de 9 as 10 or 11 fo 12 Ri 13 th 14 bi 15 th 16 B	May I respond? MR. KLENK: Wait until there's a question. THE WITNESS: May I respond to a question he sked before? MR. KLENK: Sure. Sure. THE WITNESS: You raised a very good question, ave I ever gone back to the Board once they had ecided there is no reasonable cause to suspect and sked them to review it again. I did that at least noce that I can recall when the accuser came orward and explained that it was a different review Board than the one we have now that had made hat finding, that there was no reasonable cause, ut that she wanted to reopen her case. I asked he Board to open the case again. Y MR. ANDERSON: Q. Who was that? What priest?	24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 17 17 17 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10	 Q. Do you know whether the review 163 A. But this was pursued. Q. Do you know when the Review Board was made aware of the December 3, 2003 allegation recorded in this exhibit? A. It must have been very quickly. Leah always does it very, very quickly. Leah always does it very, very quickly, that kind of reporting. Q. Do you know how long it took Leah McCluskey to formalize the allegation under her. process or your process? A. The allegation was formalized. It took a long time to investigate. As you can see from the allegation, there were many other people named and she had to visit many witnesses in different parts of the country. Q. Look at Exhibit 62. A. 62, please. Thank you.
24 or 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 ha 5 6 7 ha 5 6 7 ha 6 9 as 10 or 11 12 8 4 as 5 6 7 ha 8 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10	May I respond? MR. KLENK: Wait until there's a question. THE WITNESS: May I respond to a question he sked before? MR. KLENK: Sure. Sure. THE WITNESS: You raised a very good question, ave I ever gone back to the Board once they had ecided there is no reasonable cause to suspect and sked them to review it again. I did that at least noce that I can recall when the accuser came orward and explained that it was a different review Board than the one we have now that had made hat finding, that there was no reasonable cause, ut that she wanted to reopen her case. I asked he Board to open the case again. Y MR. ANDERSON: Q. Who was that? What priest? A. It was against Father Bennett – no, it	24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 Q. Do you know whether the review 163 A. But this was pursued. Q. Do you know when the Review Board was made aware of the December 3, 2003 allegation recorded in this exhibit? A. It must have been very quickly. Leah always does it very, very quickly. Leah always does it very, very quickly, that kind of reporting. Q. Do you know how long it took Leah McCluskey to formalize the allegation under her. process or your process? A. The allegation was formalized. It took a long time to investigate. As you can see from the allegation, there were many other people named and she had to visit many witnesses in different parts of the country. Q. Look at Exhibit 62. A. 62, please. Thank you. Q. I'm showing you what we've marked as
24 or 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 ha 5 6 7 ha 5 6 7 ha 6 9 as 10 or 11 12 8 4 as 5 6 7 ha 8 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10	May I respond? MR. KLENK: Wait until there's a question. THE WITNESS: May I respond to a question he sked before? MR. KLENK: Sure. Sure. THE WITNESS: You raised a very good question, ave I ever gone back to the Board once they had ecided there is no reasonable cause to suspect and sked them to review it again. I did that at least noce that I can recall when the accuser came orward and explained that it was a different review Board than the one we have now that had made hat finding, that there was no reasonable cause, ut that she wanted to reopen her case. I asked he Board to open the case again. Y MR. ANDERSON: Q. Who was that? What priest?	24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 17 17 17 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10	 Q. Do you know whether the review 163 A. But this was pursued. Q. Do you know when the Review Board was made aware of the December 3, 2003 allegation recorded in this exhibit? A. It must have been very quickly. Leah always does it very, very quickly. Leah always does it very, very quickly, that kind of reporting. Q. Do you know how long it took Leah McCluskey to formalize the allegation under her. process or your process? A. The allegation was formalized. It took a long time to investigate. As you can see from the allegation, there were many other people named and she had to visit many witnesses in different parts of the country. Q. Look at Exhibit 62. A. 62, please. Thank you. Q. I'm showing you what we've marked as Exhibit 2 as our sealed as our sealed exhibit
24 or 1 2 3 4 as 5 6 7 ha 8 de 9 as 10 or 11 fo 13 th 14 bu 15 th 16 B 17 18 w	May I respond? MR. KLENK: Wait until there's a question. THE WITNESS: May I respond to a question he sked before? MR. KLENK: Sure. Sure. THE WITNESS: You raised a very good question, ave I ever gone back to the Board once they had ecided there is no reasonable cause to suspect and sked them to review it again. I did that at least noce that I can recall when the accuser came orward and explained that it was a different review Board than the one we have now that had made hat finding, that there was no reasonable cause, ut that she wanted to reopen her case. I asked he Board to open the case again. Y MR. ANDERSON: Q. Who was that? What priest? A. It was against Father Bennett – no, it	24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 16 17 16 17 16 17 16 17 16 17 17 17 17 17 17 17 17 17 17	 Q. Do you know whether the review 163 A. But this was pursued. Q. Do you know when the Review Board was made aware of the December 3, 2003 allegation recorded in this exhibit? A. It must have been very quickly. Leah always does it very, very quickly. Leah always does it very, very quickly, that kind of reporting. Q. Do you know how long it took Leah McCluskey to formalize the allegation under her process or your process? A. The allegation was formalized. It took a long time to investigate. As you can see from the allegation, there were many other people named and she had to visit many witnesses in different parts of the country. Q. Look at Exhibit 62. A. 62, please. Thank you. Q. I'm showing you what we've marked as Exhibit 2 as our sealed as our sealed exhibit and on the name on it, I put the name of the
24 or 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 4 8 5 6 7 8 4 8 9 8 4 8 9 8 10 0 11 10 11 10 12 8 10 0 11 12 8 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10	May I respond? MR. KLENK: Wait until there's a question. THE WITNESS: May I respond to a question he sked before? MR. KLENK: Sure. Sure. THE WITNESS: You raised a very good question, ave I ever gone back to the Board once they had ecided there is no reasonable cause to suspect and sked them to review it again. I did that at least nce that I can recall when the accuser came orward and explained that it was a different review Board than the one we have now that had made hat finding, that there was no reasonable cause, ut that she wanted to reopen her case. I asked he Board to open the case again. Y MR. ANDERSON: Q. Who was that? What priest? A. It was against Father Bennett – no, it vas not. Again, these cases, some years back. It vas another priest.	24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 10 11 15 16 17 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10	 Q. Do you know whether the review 163 A. But this was pursued. Q. Do you know when the Review Board was made aware of the December 3, 2003 allegation recorded in this exhibit? A. It must have been very quickly. Leah always does it very, very quickly. Leah always does it very, very quickly, that kind of reporting. Q. Do you know how long it took Leah McCluskey to formalize the allegation under her process or your process? A. The allegation was formalized. It took a long time to investigate. As you can see from the allegation, there were many other people named and she had to visit many witnesses in different parts of the country. Q. Look at Exhibit 62. A. 62, please. Thank you. Q. I'm showing you what we've marked as Exhibit 2 as our sealed as our sealed exhibit and on the name on it, I put the name of the A. Yes.
24 or 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 4 9 6 7 12 8 4 9 6 7 12 8 4 9 6 7 12 8 4 8 9 6 7 12 8 10 0 11 12 13 14 18 10 10 11 10 10 10 10 10 10 10	May I respond? May I respond? MR. KLENK: Wait until there's a question. THE WITNESS: May I respond to a question he sked before? MR. KLENK: Sure. Sure. THE WITNESS: You raised a very good question, ave I ever gone back to the Board once they had ecided there is no reasonable cause to suspect and sked them to review it again. I did that at least nce that I can recall when the accuser came orward and explained that it was a different seview Board than the one we have now that had made hat finding, that there was no reasonable cause, be Board to open the case again. Y MR. ANDERSON: Q. Who was that? What priest? A. It was against Father Bennett no, It vas not. Again, these cases, some years back. It vas another priest. Q. Who?	24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Q. Do you know whether the review 163 A. But this was pursued. Q. Do you know when the Review Board was made aware of the December 3, 2003 allegation recorded in this exhibit? A. It must have been very quickly. Leah always does it very, very quickly. Leah always does it very, very quickly, that kind of reporting. Q. Do you know how long it took Leah McCluskey to formalize the allegation under her process or your process? A. The allegation was formalized. It took a long time to investigate. As you can see from the allegation, there were many other people named and she had to visit many witnesses in different parts of the country. Q. Look at Exhibit 62. A. 62, please. Thank you. Q. I'm showing you what we've marked as Exhibit 2 as our sealed as our sealed exhibit and on the name on it, I put the name of the A. Yes. Q individual that I referred to as Jane
24 or 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 16 9 3 4 8 4 9 4 8 10 11 10 11 10 11 10 11 10 11 10 10	May I respond? May I respond? MR. KLENK: Wait until there's a question. THE WITNESS: May I respond to a question he sked before? MR. KLENK: Sure. Sure. THE WITNESS: You raised a very good question, ave I ever gone back to the Board once they had ecided there is no reasonable cause to suspect and sked them to review it again. I did that at least nce that I can recall when the accuser came orward and explained that it was a different review Board than the one we have now that had made hat finding, that there was no reasonable cause, ut that she wanted to reopen her case. I asked he Board to open the case again. Y MR. ANDERSON: Q. Who was that? What priest? A. It was against Father Bennett - no, it vas another priest. Q. Who? A. I can't recall his last name. His first	24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Q. Do you know whether the review 163 A. But this was pursued. Q. Do you know when the Review Board was made aware of the December 3, 2003 allegation recorded in this exhibit? A. It must have been very quickly. Leah always does it very, very quickly. Leah always does it very, very quickly, that kind of reporting. Q. Do you know how long it took Leah McCluskey to formalize the allegation under her process or your process? A. The allegation was formalized. It took a long time to investigate. As you can see from the allegation, there were many other people named and she had to visit many witnesses in different parts of the country. Q. Look at Exhibit 62. A. 62, please. Thank you. Q. I'm showing you what we've marked as Exhibit 2 as our sealed as our sealed exhibit and on the name on it, I put the name of the A. Yes.
24 or 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 ha 5 6 7 ha 5 6 7 ha 5 6 7 ha 5 6 7 ha 9 or 11 for 12 R hu 13 hu 14 hu 15 hh 16 B 17 18 w 20 w 21 22 ni 22 ni	May I respond? May I respond? MR. KLENK: Wait until there's a question. THE WITNESS: May I respond to a question he sked before? MR. KLENK: Sure. Sure. THE WITNESS: You raised a very good question, ave I ever gone back to the Board once they had ecided there is no reasonable cause to suspect and sked them to review it again. I did that at least nce that I can recall when the accuser came orward and explained that it was a different seview Board than the one we have now that had made hat finding, that there was no reasonable cause, be Board to open the case again. Y MR. ANDERSON: Q. Who was that? What priest? A. It was against Father Bennett - no, It vas not. Again, these cases, some years back. It vas another priest. Q. Who?	24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 22 22 22 24 20 20 21 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20	 Q. Do you know whether the review

MCCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052 41 (Pages 161 to 164)

i

.

:

CONFIDENTIAL He was restricted. I chose to follow the protocol, Q. So we know who we're talking about here? 1 1 sir, that we always have followed and protected 2 2 A, Yes, sir, children in the past and protected them also in Q. Excuse me. Jane Doe One. 3 3 this case. 4 A. Yes. 4 Q. But he remains in a parish. 5 Q. And I put the name on there so we won't 5 You could have removed him at least from a use that name and we just agree this is Jane Doe 6 6 parish and kept him on administrative leave, 7 7 One, okay? 8 correct? A. Sure. 8 A. Not without the Review Board telling me Q. This document pertains to Jane Doe One as 9 9 they thought there was reasonable cause to suspect identified on that exhibit? 10 10 which they didn't at this time. 11 A. Yes. 11 Q. Are you aware that at that time, Bennett MR, KLENK: Which -- which document are you 12 12 was the only priest in -- in that parish? 13 referring to? 13 14 A. I believe he was. MR. ANDERSON: 62. 14 Q. Showing you 63, 15 BY MR, ANDERSON: 15 A. He may have had a resident living with him Q. You'll see this is March 11, 2004 and it's 16 16 but I'm not sure. 17 written to McCluskey --17 Q. This is dated May 14, 2004 and this would 18 A. Uh-huh. 18 be a letter from me to Jim Serritella, the lawyer, 19 Q. -- In a follow-up of our meeting of March 19 and John O'Malley? 2nd, I have not heard back from you regarding our 20 20 21 A. Uh-huh. Yes. immediate concern about the suspension of 21 Q. And in It -- this is really a second 22 Father Bennett. 22 letter expressing concern. The first being an 23 A. Uh-huh. 23 exhibit I showed you. We state I discovered that 24 Q. Do you see that? 24 167 165 Father Joseph Bennett is still at Holy Ghost Parish 1 A. Ido. 1 as of this moment. The records reflect that this 2 Q. It goes on to state in the second 2 matter has been brought forward and the finalized paragraph, you advised us that you would bring this 3 3 report with Leah McCluskey has already been made to report of abuse to the attention of your 4 4 the Review Board. I'm extremely alarmed that this supervisors including the cardinal that same day. 5 б priest remains in the parish given this 6 A. Yes, 6 information. On its face, this appears to be in 7 Q. Did she? 7 direct contravention and violation of the policy, 8 A. I presume she did. 8 the practice and the charter of the Archdiocese. 9 Q. Now, this is four months after the 9 Please advise immediately. 10 information surfaced in Exhibit 211, that is, 10 Was this letter brought to your attention, another allegation and -- and Bennett is still in 11 11 Cardinal? 12 ministry at this point? 12 A. The allegation hadn't been investigated at 13 A. No. 13 Q. Exhibit 64 -- if you'll hand the Exhibit 2 this point to a satisfactory conclusion. As you 14 14 back. She's going to hand you Exhibit 64 and if know, wasn't even a nun any longer, a 15 15 you hand me 2 back, I'm going to put another name woman whom you accuse also in this letter of 16 16 17 on it. horrific abuse all of which is unfounded at least 17 A. Thank you. 18 at this point. 18 Q. On Exhibit 2, showing that to the Cardinal 19 Q. So are you choosing -- is it your 19 and counsel, this would be the sister that I marked testimony then that you, basically, made the choice 20 20 In Jane Doe Two, the sister of Jane Doe One. to keep him in ministry and to the extent there's a 21 21 A. Yes. 22 risk, you chose to take it? 22 Q. And this -- this Exhibit 64, that's the 23 A. No. We thought there was no risk and 23 name that's been blocked out here so -there doesn't seem to have been. He was monitored. 24 24 168 166

> MCCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

42 (Pages 165 to 168)

.

	13		
1 ·	A. Sure.	1	evidenced here.
2	Q, we know who we're talking about here?	2	Q. It goes on to state the Board also
3	A. Yes, sir.	3	requested that PRA complete the following tasks?
4	Q. And have you seen this?	4	A. Yes.
5	A, I haven't seen it in writing. I was	5	Q. And if you look at the last one, it states
6	apprised of her having changed her testimony from	6	that Father Bennett's monitor is either
7	not supportive of her sister to supportive.	7	Reverend Thomas Simma or Reverend Thomas Cabala and
8	Q. And in any case, at the time that this	8	not Reverend Leonard Dubi?
9	exhibit was prepared, It's correct that you have	9	A. That's correct.
0	been advised and the Archdlocese personnel have	10	Q. And they bolded the not.
1	been advised that there are now four possible	11	Did you see that?
2	victims of Bennett?	12	A. I did. Well, I didn't remember reading
3	A. Well, there were the victims whose cause	13	this but I knew that was
4	was decided not founded and then there were the two	14	Q. And do you know why they bolded the not on
5	sisters, one of whom was abused. The other one	15	Reverend Dubi?
6	isn't a very clear case, is it?	16	MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation.
7	Q. And this sister is corroborating a report	17	THE WITNESS: No, I don't.
8	made by by Jane Doe One, correct?	18	BY MR. ANDERSON:
9	A. That was taken into account even though it	19	Q. Well, somebody's trying to draw your
20	had changed her earlier testimony that her sister	20	attention to the fact that Dubl should not be
21	wasn't accurate.	21	monitoring Bennett?
22	Q. Exhibit 65, March 29, 2005, a memorandum.	22	A. Yes,
.	A. Uh-huh.	23	MR. KLENK: I'll I'll object to that.
23			
23 24	Q. And at this time, Bennett is continued In	24	
	Q. And at this time, Bennett is continued In 169	24	171
	169	Loriscan	
	169 ministry by you, correct?	1	BY MR. ANDERSON:
24	169 ministry by you, correct? A. He's during the investigation in his	1	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that correct, Cardinal?
24 	169 ministry by you, correct? A. He's during the investigation in his ministry with restrictions so that children are	1 2 3	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that correct, Cardinal? MR. KLENK: I'll object to that. I mean, this
24 1 2	169 ministry by you, correct? A. He's during the investigation in his ministry with restrictions so that children are protected.	1 2 3 4	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that correct, Cardinal? MR. KLENK: I'll object to that. I mean, this memorandum was not sent to him so it's wrong to
24 1 2 3	169 ministry by you, correct? A. He's during the investigation in his ministry with restrictions so that children are protected. MR. KLENK: Can you just take a moment while I	1 2 3 4 5	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that correct, Cardinal? MR. KLENK: I'll object to that. I mean, this memorandum was not sent to him so it's wrong to suggest that they were somebody was trying to
24 1 2 3 4	169 ministry by you, correct? A. He's during the investigation in his ministry with restrictions so that children are protected. MR. KLENK: Can you just take a moment while I read this, Mr. Anderson?	1 2 3 4	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that correct, Cardinal? MR. KLENK: I'll object to that. I mean, this memorandum was not sent to him so it's wrong to suggest that they were somebody was trying to direct it to his attention.
24 1 2 3 4 5	169 ministry by you, correct? A. He's during the investigation in his ministry with restrictions so that children are protected, MR. KLENK: Can you just take a moment while I read this, Mr. Anderson? THE WITNESS: Uh-huh.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that correct, Cardinal? MR. KLENK: I'll object to that. I mean, this memorandum was not sent to him so it's wrong to suggest that they were somebody was trying to direct it to his attention. BY MR. ANDERSON:
24 1 2 3 4 5 6	169 ministry by you, correct? A. He's during the investigation in his ministry with restrictions so that children are protected. MR. KLENK: Can you just take a moment while I read this, Mr. Anderson? THE WITNESS: Un-huh. MR. KLENK: Thank you.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that correct, Cardinal? MR. KLENK: I'll object to that. I mean, this memorandum was not sent to him so it's wrong to suggest that they were somebody was trying to direct it to his attention. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, you're decisionmaker on
24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	169 ministry by you, correct? A. He's during the investigation in his ministry with restrictions so that children are protected. MR. KLENK: Can you just take a moment while I read this, Mr. Anderson? THE WITNESS: Uh-huh. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON:	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that correct, Cardinal? MR. KLENK: I'll object to that. I mean, this memorandum was not sent to him so it's wrong to suggest that they were somebody was trying to direct it to his attention. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, you're decisionmaker on ultimately on whether the priest remains in
24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	169 ministry by you, correct? A. He's during the investigation in his ministry with restrictions so that children are protected. MR. KLENK: Can you just take a moment while I read this, Mr. Anderson? THE WITNESS: Uh-huh. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. You'll see that the Review Board conducted	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that correct, Cardinal? MR. KLENK: I'll object to that. I mean, this memorandum was not sent to him so it's wrong to suggest that they were somebody was trying to direct it to his attention. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, you're decisionmaker on ultimately on whether the priest remains in ministry under monitoring or not, correct?
24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	169 ministry by you, correct? A. He's during the investigation in his ministry with restrictions so that children are protected. MR. KLENK: Can you just take a moment while I read this, Mr. Anderson? THE WITNESS: Uh-huh. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q, You'll see that the Review Board conducted an initial review regarding the allegation made by	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 1 11	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that correct, Cardinal? MR. KLENK: I'll object to that. I mean, this memorandum was not sent to him so it's wrong to suggest that they were somebody was trying to direct it to his attention. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, you're decisionmaker on ultimately on whether the priest remains in ministry under monitoring or not, correct? A. If there's an allegation being processed,
24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	169 ministry by you, correct? A. He's during the investigation in his ministry with restrictions so that children are protected. MR. KLENK: Can you just take a moment while I read this, Mr. Anderson? THE WITNESS: Un-huh. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q, You'll see that the Review Board conducted an initial review regarding the allegation made by this individual. The claim is as follows,	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that correct, Cardinal? MR. KLENK: I'll object to that. I mean, this memorandum was not sent to him so it's wrong to suggest that they were somebody was trying to direct it to his attention. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, you're decisionmaker on ultimately on whether the priest remains in ministry under monitoring or not, correct? A. If there's an allegation being processed, the is always monitored and restricted so that he
24 1234 56789 1011	169 ministry by you, correct? A. He's during the investigation in his ministry with restrictions so that children are protected. MR. KLENK: Can you just take a moment while I read this, Mr. Anderson? THE WITNESS: Uh-huh. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q, You'll see that the Review Board conducted an initial review regarding the allegation made by this individual. The claim is as follows, Father Bennett exposed himself to Ms. Blank.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 13	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that correct, Cardinal? MR. KLENK: I'll object to that. I mean, this memorandum was not sent to him so it's wrong to suggest that they were somebody was trying to direct it to his attention. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, you're decisionmaker on ultimately on whether the priest remains in ministry under monitoring or not, correct? A. If there's an allegation being processed, he is always monitored and restricted so that he doesn't have access to children. That's the
24 1234567891011212	169 ministry by you, correct? A. He's during the investigation in his ministry with restrictions so that children are protected. MR. KLENK: Can you just take a moment while I read this, Mr. Anderson? THE WITNESS: Uh-huh. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. You'll see that the Review Board conducted an initial review regarding the allegation made by this individual. The claim is as follows, Father Bennett exposed himself to Ms. Blank. Father Bennett instructed Ms. Blank to perform oral	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that correct, Cardinal? MR. KLENK: I'll object to that. I mean, this memorandum was not sent to him so it's wrong to suggest that they were somebody was trying to direct it to his attention. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, you're decisionmaker on ultimately on whether the priest remains in ministry under monitoring or not, correct? A. If there's an allegation being processed, the is always monitored and restricted so that he doesn't have access to children. That's the policy. As well as notifying the State
24 12345678910 111213	169 ministry by you, correct? A. He's during the investigation in his ministry with restrictions so that children are protected. MR. KLENK: Can you just take a moment while I read this, Mr. Anderson? THE WITNESS: Uh-huh. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q, You'll see that the Review Board conducted an initial review regarding the allegation made by this individual. The claim is as follows, Father Bennett exposed himself to Ms. Blank. Father Bennett instructed Ms. Blank to perform oral sex on him- By a vote of eight to zero, the Board	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that correct, Cardinal? MR. KLENK: I'll object to that. I mean, this memorandum was not sent to him so it's wrong to suggest that they were somebody was trying to direct it to his attention. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, you're decisionmaker on ultimately on whether the priest remains in ministry under monitoring or not, correct? A. If there's an allegation being processed, the is always monitored and restricted so that he doesn't have access to children. That's the policy. As well as notifying the State authoritiles, of course.
24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	169 ministry by you, correct? A. He's during the investigation in his ministry with restrictions so that children are protected. MR. KLENK: Can you just take a moment while I read this, Mr. Anderson? THE WITNESS: Uh-huh. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. You'll see that the Review Board conducted an initial review regarding the allegation made by this individual. The claim is as follows, Father Bennett exposed himself to Ms. Blank. Father Bennett instructed Ms. Blank to perform oral	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 13 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 11 2 11 2 11 2 11 2 11 2 11 2	 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that correct, Cardinal? MR. KLENK: I'll object to that. I mean, this memorandum was not sent to him so it's wrong to suggest that they were somebody was trying to direct it to his attention. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, you're decisionmaker on ultimately on whether the priest remains in ministry under monitoring or not, correct? A. If there's an allegation being processed, the is always monitored and restricted so that he doesn't have access to children. That's the policy. As well as notifying the State authorities, of course. Q. So if the Review Board doesn't want this
24 1234567891011231456	169 ministry by you, correct? A. He's during the investigation in his ministry with restrictions so that children are protected. MR. KLENK: Can you just take a moment while I read this, Mr. Anderson? THE WITNESS: Uh-huh. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. You'll see that the Review Board conducted an initial review regarding the allegation made by this individual. The claim is as follows, Father Bennett exposed himself to Ms. Blank. Father Bennett instructed Ms. Blank to perform oral sex on himse By a yote of eight to zero, the Board determined that this matter warrants additional investigation.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 13 14 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 13 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 5 16 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 5 16 7 8 9 10 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11	 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that correct, Cardinal? MR. KLENK: I'll object to that. I mean, this memorandum was not sent to him so it's wrong to suggest that they were somebody was trying to direct it to his attention. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, you're decisionmaker on ultimately on whether the priest remains in ministry under monitoring or not, correct? A. If there's an allegation being processed, he is always monitored and restricted so that he doesn't have access to children. That's the policy. As well as notifying the State authorities, of course. Q. So if the Review Board doesn't want this guy monitoring Bennett as is indicated here, you
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 14 15 6 17.	 ministry by you, correct? A. He's during the investigation in his ministry with restrictions so that children are protected. MR. KLENK: Can you just take a moment while I read this, Mr. Anderson? THE WITNESS: Uh-huh. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. You'll see that the Review Board conducted an initial review regarding the allegation made by this individual. The claim is as follows, Father Bennett exposed himself to Ms. Blank. Father Bennett instructed Ms. Blank to perform oral sex on him-By-a-vote of eight to zero, the Board determined that this matter warrants additional 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 101 12 13 4 5 6 7 8 9 101 12 14 5 16 7 17 1 12 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 101 12 14 5 6 7 8 9 101 112 14 5 6 7 8 9 101 112 14 5 6 7 8 9 101 112 112 112 112 112 112 112 112 112	 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that correct, Cardinal? MR. KLENK: I'll object to that. I mean, this memorandum was not sent to him so it's wrong to suggest that they were somebody was trying to direct it to his attention. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, you're decisionmaker on ultimately on whether the priest remains in ministry under monitoring or not, correct? A. If there's an allegation being processed, he is always monitored and restricted so that he doesn't have access to children. That's the policy. As well as notifying the State authorities, of course. Q. So if the Review Board doesn't want this guy monitoring Bennett as is indicated here, you should be advised of that so you can do something
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 13 14 15 6 7 .	169 ministry by you, correct? A. He's during the investigation in his ministry with restrictions so that children are protected. MR. KLENK: Can you just take a moment while I read this, Mr. Anderson? THE WITNESS: Uh-huh. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. You'll see that the Review Board conducted an initial review regarding the allegation made by this individual. The claim is as follows, Father Bennett exposed himself to Ms. Blank. Father Bennett instructed Ms. Blank to perform oral sex on him-By-asyote of eight to zero, the Board determined that this matter warrants additional investigation. Was this brought to your attention, this information?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 1 12 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 1 12 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 11 12 11 11	 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that correct, Cardinal? MR. KLENK: I'll object to that. I mean, this memorandum was not sent to him so it's wrong to suggest that they were somebody was trying to direct it to his attention. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, you're decisionmaker on ultimately on whether the priest remains in ministry under monitoring or not, correct? A. If there's an allegation being processed, he is always monitored and restricted so that he doesn't have access to children. That's the policy. As well as notifying the State authorities, of course. Q. So if the Review Board doesn't want this guy monitoring Bennett as is indicated here, you should be advised of that so you can do something about it, right?
12345678910112314567 112345678910112314567 112345678910112314567	 ministry by you, correct? A. He's during the investigation in his ministry with restrictions so that children are protected. MR. KLENK: Can you just take a moment while I read this, Mr. Anderson? THE WITNESS: Uh-huh. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. You'll see that the Review Board conducted an initial review regarding the allegation made by this individual. The claim is as follows, Father Bennett exposed himself to Ms. Blank. Father Bennett instructed Ms. Blank to perform oral sex on him- By as yote of eight to zero, the Board determined that this matter warrants additional investigation. Was this brought to your attention, this information? A. This is the ongoing investigation. 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 11 11	 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that correct, Cardinal? MR. KLENK: I'll object to that. I mean, this memorandum was not sent to him so it's wrong to suggest that they were somebody was trying to direct it to his attention. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, you're decisionmaker on ultimately on whether the priest remains in ministry under monitoring or not, correct? A. If there's an allegation being processed, the is always monitored and restricted so that he doesn't have access to children. That's the policy. As well as notifying the State authorities, of course. Q. So if the Review Board doesn't want this guy monitoring Bennett as is indicated here, you should be advised of that so you can do something about it, right? A. I think I probably was told that.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 13 14 16 17 18 19	169 ministry by you, correct? A. He's during the investigation in his ministry with restrictions so that children are protected. MR. KLENK: Can you just take a moment while I read this, Mr. Anderson? THE WITNESS: Uh-huh. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. You'll see that the Review Board conducted an initial review regarding the allegation made by this individual. The claim is as follows, Father Bennett exposed himself to Ms. Blank. Father Bennett instructed Ms. Blank to perform oral sex on him-By-asyote of eight to zero, the Board determined that this matter warrants additional investigation. Was this brought to your attention, this information?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 11 11 11 11	 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that correct, Cardinal? MR. KLENK: I'll object to that. I mean, this memorandum was not sent to him so it's wrong to suggest that they were somebody was trying to direct it to his attention. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, you're decisionmaker on ultimately on whether the priest remains in ministry under monitoring or not, correct? A. If there's an allegation being processed, he is always monitored and restricted so that he doesn't have access to children. That's the policy. As well as notifying the State authorities, of course. Q. So if the Review Board doesn't want this guy monitoring Bennett as is indicated here, you should be advised of that so you can do something about it, right? A. I think I probably was told that. Q. And you chose to continue Bennett in
24 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 20 11 12 13 4 15 16 7 18 9 20 21	 ministry by you, correct? A. He's during the investigation in his ministry with restrictions so that children are protected. MR. KLENK: Can you just take a moment while I read this, Mr. Anderson? THE WITNESS: Uh-huh. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. You'll see that the Review Board conducted an initial review regarding the allegation made by this individual. The claim is as follows, Father Bennett exposed himself to Ms. Blank. Father Bennett instructed Ms. Blank to perform oral sex on him-MBy a vote of eight to zero, the Board determined that this matter warrants additional investigation. Was this brought to your attention, this information? A. This is the ongoing investigation. Q. I know but was It brought to your attention? 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 11 11	 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that correct, Cardinal? MR. KLENK: I'll object to that. I mean, this memorandum was not sent to him so it's wrong to suggest that they were somebody was trying to direct it to his attention. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, you're decisionmaker on ultimately on whether the priest remains in ministry under monitoring or not, correct? A. If there's an allegation being processed, he is always monitored and restricted so that he doesn't have access to children. That's the policy. As well as notifying the State authorities, of course. Q. So if the Review Board doesn't want this guy monitoring Bennett as is indicated here, you should be advised of that so you can do something about it, right? A. I think I probably was told that. Q. And you chose to continue Bennett in ministry under monitoring by Dubi?
24 12345678901112314567 1011221 1112221 221	 ministry by you, correct? A. He's during the investigation in his ministry with restrictions so that children are protected. MR. KLENK: Can you just take a moment while I read this, Mr. Anderson? THE WITNESS: Uh-huh. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. You'll see that the Review Board conducted an initial review regarding the allegation made by this individual. The claim is as follows, Father Bennett exposed himself to Ms. Blank. Father Bennett instructed Ms. Blank to perform oral sex on him-MBy a vote of eight to zero, the Board determined that this matter warrants additional investigation. Was this brought to your attention, this information? A. This is the ongoing investigation. Q. I know but was It brought to your attention? 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 12 11 11 11 11 11	 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that correct, Cardinal? MR. KLENK: I'll object to that. I mean, this memorandum was not sent to him so it's wrong to suggest that they were somebody was trying to direct it to his attention. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, you're decisionmaker on ultimately on whether the priest remains in ministry under monitoring or not, correct? A. If there's an allegation being processed, the is always monitored and restricted so that he doesn't have access to children. That's the policy. As well as notifying the State authorities, of course. Q. So if the Review Board doesn't want this guy monitoring Bennett as is indicated here, you should be advised of that so you can do something about it, right? A. I think I probably was told that. Q. And you chose to continue Bennett in ministry under monitoring by Dubi? A. Because he was in daily contact with him
24 12345678910112314567 10112314567 1112314567 12021	 ministry by you, correct? A. He's during the investigation in his ministry with restrictions so that children are protected. MR. KLENK: Can you just take a moment while I read this, Mr. Anderson? THE WITNESS: Un-huh. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. You'll see that the Review Board conducted an initial review regarding the allegation made by this individual. The claim is as follows, Father Bennett exposed himself to Ms. Blank. Father Bennett instructed Ms. Blank to perform oral sex on him Hyta yote of eight to zero, the Board determined that this matter warrants additional investigation. Was this brought to your attention, this information? A. This is the ongoing investigation. Q. I know but was It brought to your 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 101 12 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 101 12 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 101 12 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 101 11 2 21 4 5 6 7 8 9 101 11 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2	 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that correct, Cardinal? MR. KLENK: I'll object to that. I mean, this memorandum was not sent to him so it's wrong to suggest that they were somebody was trying to direct it to his attention. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, you're decisionmaker on ultimately on whether the priest remains in ministry under monitoring or not, correct? A. If there's an allegation being processed, he is always monitored and restricted so that he doesn't have access to children. That's the policy. As well as notifying the State authorities, of course. Q. So if the Review Board doesn't want this guy monitoring Bennett as is indicated here, you should be advised of that so you can do something about it, right? A. I think I probably was told that. Q. And you chose to continue Bennett in ministry under monitoring by Dubi? A. Because he was in daily contact with him

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

۰,

. .

.

43 (Pages 169 to 172)

.

have any highlighting on mine. Where is this? 1 Q, Look at 66. . MR. ANDERSON: He does. 2 A, I don't have that. I'm sorry, sir. 2 MR. KLENK: Thank you. Q. I'm sorry. She's going to hand it to you. 3 3 MR. ANDERSON: You bet. 4 MS. ARBOUR: I can only be in one place at 4 BY MR, ANDERSON: 5 5 once. Q. I'll read it, Dwyer said the first 6 BY MR. ANDERSON: 6 allegation against the priest was reported to the Q. Just briefly, you'll see that 66 reflects 7 7 Archdiocese In March 2004 and a monitor was 8 at the last sentence --8 assigned in March 2005. MR. KLENK: Can you take a moment while --9 9 Now, this is information disseminated to 10 while I look at it here. I haven't seen this 10 the public and given this reporter, correct? 11 before. 11 A. Dwyer said that, yes. MR. ANDERSON: I'm directing attention to the 12 12 Q. And that's not correct, is it? 13 last sentence. 13 A. My understanding is that when the 14 BY MR. ANDERSON: 14 allegations were brought forward, he was given a Q. If you'll see 66, I'll read it, PRA check 15 15 monifor but --with Father Grace to determine if Dubl is currently 16 16 Q. But this was not the first allegation? on sabbatical or not. Father Dubi is 17 17 A. A priest is given a monitor whenever any Father Bennett's identified monitor. 18 18 allegation comes forward. At this time, were you aware that Dubi was 19 19 Q. I'm not talking about the monitor. I'm 20 on sabbatical? 20 talking about the allegation. A. 2005, I don't recall whether he was or he 21 21 Dwver said this was the first allegation wasn't, sir. They didn't know either, apparently. 22 22 that resulted in the removal of Bennett, correct? 23 Q. Don't you think that that would be 23 That's what he said? important to know? If he's on sabbatical, how 24 24 175 173 A. That's true. could he be monitoring? 1 Q. Okay. A. There should have been another monitor, of 2 2 A. Now, I'm sorry. I'm a little confused. 3 course. 3 Which allegation are we talking about here? 4 Q. I'm going to show you 67. Before I do, 4 Q. Well, we're talking about what -- what the 5 | -- | think this would have been the third time 5 public relations office, your public relations the Review Board had questioned monitoring of 6 6 Bennett and the adequacy of it with Dubi, Isn't it? office is telling the public and I'm reading from 7 7 what is being said by Dwyer. Dwyer said the first 8 Does that sound correct, Cardinal? This is the 8 allegation against the priest was reported to the third time the Review Board has questioned the 9 9 Archdiocese in March 2004. adequacy of the monitoring in particular that Dubi 10 10 11 That's what he said, right? Is ---11 MR. KLENK: Objection, this is -- this is 12 A. I was only aware of it once, sir. 12 hearsay. You're reporting what the newspaper 13 Q. Okay. 13 reports he said. Let's look at 67. There's a highlighted 14 14 THE WITNESS: That's what he said. In the portion here and I'll read it and this is an 15 15 paper, that's what he said. article about pastor not being monitored for years 16 16 17 BY MR. ANDERSON: after allegation. Cardinal removes another priest. 17 Q. I read that correctly? And the highlighted portion says Dwyer -- now, 18 18 A. It's -- yes. It's not --Dwyer is the public relations person? 19 19 Q. Focus -- focus on that, not the 20 A. He was in the press office of the 20 21 monitoring. Archdiocese at the time. 21 A. Okav. 22 Q. Okav. 22 Q. Focus on that, the first allegation. 23 Dwver ---23 A. | see what you're saying, yes. 24 MR. KLENK: Excuse me, Mr. Anderson. I don't 24 176 174

44 (Pages 173 to 176)

÷

÷

۰.

 Q. Okay. In fact, Cardinal, as we have seen through the exhibits, at this point in time, there had been four allegations made against Bennett, not one and this was not the first, correct? MR. KLENK: Objection, it's not clear what THE WITNESS: Yeah. Are you referring to the allegations that were dismissed by the Review Board? I'm not sure Dwyer knew about those. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. I'm referring to previous allegations in the documents that we just looked at and notwithstanding the Review Board, the fact is we looked at documents that show there had been four allegations made against Bennett of sexual abuse, not one as Is being represented here? A. The two unproven allegations perhaps weren't known to Dwyer. Q. And Jane Doe One had made one in December of 2003, correct? A. I don't have that paper but I take your 	 Review Board finding that she had not been abused. Q. And you also recall that Mr. Fleischmann had brought forward the allegations of his client of two brothers earlier. So as of this date and the time Dwyer makes this statement, there are four allegations, correct? A. If you include all those, yes, that's correct, sir. Q. Okay. So who was it that instructed Dwyer to disseminate this information in this exhibit to the public? MR. KLENK: Objection. Which exhibit are you referring to? MR. ANDERSON: 67. MR. ANDERSON: 67. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Who was it that instructed Dwyer to disseminate this information as reflected in this exhibit? A. I doubt anyone Instructed Dwyer.
 word for it. Q. And give me the paper, Exhibit 3, please, MS. ARBOUR: 2. MR. ANDERSON: Exhibit 2. MS. ARBOUR: I think it's 211 that you're referencing. MR. KLENK: Why don't you just wait until the question is asked. MR. ANDERSON: I'm showing counsel and then you can pass it to the witness. I marked Jane Doe Three on here. THE WITNESS: Jane Doe Three. MR. KLENK: Thank you. BY MR, ANDERSON: Q. And I just marked Jane Doe Three by a name on the Exhibit 2, correct, Cardinal? A. That's correct. Q. And you're aware that in the Archdiocese's documents, a report had been made by Jane Doe Three in March of 2004? A. I wasn't sure of the date but she was another one whom I'd asked to take her case back to the Review Board because she was unhappy with the 	 department is then shared with the press as they always do. Q. Who's responsible for making sure that the information given by Dwyer on your behalf is accurate? A. The communications people usually try to be sure as best they can Q. Is this A as I understand. I trust them to try to do that. Q. Is this a statement by Dwyer an accurate representation of the state of the of the the number of allegations made against Bennett? A. No. There were allegations unfounded made previously, uh-huh. Q. Look at 72 and 73 together because they're related. And 72 pertains to Jane Doe Three and 73 pertains to Jane Doe One. A. Uh-huh. Q. Do you see that? First, directing your attention to 72 A. Uh-huh. Q October 15, 2005. At the second paragraph, it states the Board made the

1 recommendation that in light of the information	1 Q. And in 73, the Board similarly says that
2 presented, there is reasonable cause to suspect the	2 Father Bennett should be immediately withdrawn from
alleged misconduct occurred. The Board recommended	3 ministry?
4 that Father Bennett be immediately withdrawn from	4 A. That's correct.
the second s	5 Q. So the same recommendation, two different
and the second s	6 allegations, right?
	7 A. I don't know there's two different
7 and procedures,	8 allegations.
B Did I read that correctly?	9 Q. Okay.
9 A. Yes.	10 A. I don't know that it matters for your
0 May I check, again, please, sir, on 72, is	a second a second by the second second
1 that Jane Doe Three?	
2 Q. 72 would be, I believe, Jane Doe Three	12 There's your handwriting, Isn't it?
3 A. Would you	13 A. Yes, I'm afraid it is.
4 Q but but we're not sure of that but	14 Q. And what did you write?
5 we	15 A. Laccept this recommendation, October 18,
6 А. Окау.	16 2005.
7 Q. But I guess the importance of this is not	17 Q. And in both instances, you wrote I accept
8 who it is but that the the Board recommended to	18 this recommendation?
9 you in light of this additional information, that	19 A, That's correct.
20 you immediately withdraw him, right?	20 Q. And if you look at the handwriting, you'il
A. First of all, 72 and 73 are probably the	21 see it's a little different. It's not identical?
22 same person and it's Jane Doe One.	22 A. You're right, sir.
23 Q. I think that why do you say that?	23 Q. It's two different notes?
24 They're two I think they're two different people	24 A. It does look two different.
181	183
1 but	1 Q. So we have two different findings, two
2 A. Perhaps. I'm - I'm sorry. I didn't mean	2 different recommendations, two different reports
3 to interrupt your question.	3 here, right?
4 Q. It's just the same date. Two different	4 A. And two different acceptances of the
5 victims.	б recommendation.
6 A. It is except in the case of Jane Doe	6 Q. And two different acceptances. Thank you.
	7 74, I'll I'll show you.
	8 And before I do, was Bennett removed this
8 suspect. 9 Q. Well, let's let's let's not	9 day by you?
Blance Burn	10 A. When I went to remove him, that's when I
	11 found out that the process was not complete because
11 SOFTY.	12 he had no chance to defend himself.
12 Q worry about whether it's one, two or	13 Q. So you
13 three. Let's worry about what the Board is saying	14 A. Lasked the Review Board to go over it
14 to you	15 quickly with the canonical defense necessary to
15 A. Yes.	
16 Q and what you did and what you did	16 finish the case. And in the meantime, the same
17 about it.	17 restrictions to protect children would remain in
18 A. Uh-huh.	18 place.
19 Q. Okay.	19 Q. So you chose to not follow the
20 In 72, they're saying the Board made a	20 recommendation made to you by your board
	21 A. The Board
21 recommendation that he be tentoved t	8
21 recommendation that he be removed?	22 Q. Just a moment. Let me finish the
22 A, Uh-huh.	23 question.

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052 46 (Pages 181 to 184)

 Q. You chose to not follow the recommendation made to you by the Board in both Exhibit 72 and 73; correct? A. Because the Board did not follow its own policies. Unfortunately. Q. And so who told you and what lead you to believe Just who that the Board protocols were deficient enough so that you should not follow this recommendation to remove this priest from ministry? A. He, himself, said he had not defended himself with counsel and then I checked with Father Smilanic and he said that was true. Q. You were aware that as a pairt of the process, Bennett had had a chance to respond to the allegations, were you not? A. I presumed that he had. Q. So why did the existence or nonexistence of a canonical lawyer make a difference at this point? Aren't you concerned about the safety of the kids, not the rights of the accused? 	 memo. A. I see. Q. You have it before you. This is to you. It is from Laura in regards to Bennett and it is now November 2nd and it looks like the recommendation has been made to remove Bennett, correct? A. Yes, and accepted. Q. And accepted by you and now you are taking it upon yourself based on what Father Bennett told you to review it on your own? A. No. I reviewed a number of cases that were particularly complex. This became Q. Talking about this one now. Let's Iet's focus on this. A. Yes, but Q. This seems I read this to mean that you have now asked that the file be forwarded to you so you can review this on your own? MR. KLENK: I object to the form of the question. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that correct? A. Well, I did ask for the file.
 A. No. I'm concerned for the safety of the children, of course. They were guaranteed by the restrictions and the information given to the civil authorities but I had to have a case that was legally correct. I didn't have one. Q. Cardinal, haven't you publicly stated that the protocols Imposed and placed by the charter in 2002 protect well, nevermind. Nevermind. I'm going to withdraw that question. A. Okay. I'm sorry. Q. Cardinal, this business about needing a canonical lawyer, I have seen numerous allegations made and brought to the Board where no canon lawyer was ever present. Why Is it that all of a sudden the process Is deficient because Bennett doesn't have a canon lawyer in your view? A. I'm not familiar with processes where they did not have a canon lawyer. I take your word for that. In this case, he protested that he the process wasn't legal and that would have been enough to invalidate the process. Q. Okay. Let's go to 74, Cardinal. This is a brief 	 Q. Okay. Why? A. Because It was so terribly complicated and because I wanted to in fairness read the evidence of the victims themselves and not just take it in a report from somebody else or Father Smilanic. Q. So that you're A. I wanted to hear the voice of the victims. Q. You really have questions about whether it happened A. I wanted to G. Let me finish the question. A. I'm sorry. Yes, You're correct. I'm sorry. MR. KLENK: Some of his questions are quite long. Please pause. THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. So you're referring to the complexity of it? A. Uh-huh. Q. The fact is that based on what

47 (Pages 185 to 188)

+

MCCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

.

	······································		***************************************
1 F	ather Bennett has told you, you had questions	1	A. I did not personally interview those
2 a	bout whether he had sexually abused?		victims. That's why I wanted the
13	A. No. I had questions about the form, the	3	Q. You were acting on your own here, were you
4 16	egal form in order to make a case that could be	4	not, not on the recommendation of anybody other
	lefended.	5	than Father Bennett, were you?
6	Q. So you're more concerned about the rights	6	A, I
7 0	of Bennett and the process than you are about the	7.	MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the
8 0	chlidren at risk if he remains in ministry?	8	question that Father Bennett recommended anything.
9	A. No. The children at risk were, I thought,	9	THE WITNESS: Father Bennett did not recommend
	protected and they were in this case by the	10	this at all.
10 p	nonitoring and the restrictions. I was interested	11	BY MR. ANDERSON:
11 n	n fairness, the same values that permeate any	12	Q. Well, when you talk about the voice of the
12 1	n laimess, me same values mat permetere ony	13	victims
	egal system.	14	A, Yes.
14	Q. Up until this point in time, how many	15	Q, what is it about that that caused you
	times have you reviewed a file after the Board had	16	to reconsider?
	made a recommendation for removal?	17	A. When you read an actual victims's
17	A. I can't recall exactly.	H	testimony or you talk to a victim, it's very
18	Q. Would this have been the first?	18	different from just getting a conclusion and 1
19	A. I don't believe so.	19	
20	Q. Can you identify any other time to date?	20	Q. Did you talk to any of these victims?
21	A. I'm sorry. I haven't had a chance to	21	Q. DIG YOU (alk to any or these violants)
22 1	think through those number of cases that you	22	MR. KLENK: Please please let him finish his
23	brought forward.	23	answer.
24	Q. Look at 75. This is November 7, 2005 and	24	THE WITNESS: No.
	189	1	191
10010120200000			MR, ANDERSON: I'm sorry.
1 I I	this is from you to Leah McCluskey?		THE WITNESS: No. No. I read the witness
2	A. Uh-huh.	2	they'd given to the Review Board.
3	Q. I'm writing to you with regard to the	3	MR. ANDERSON: Okay.
4	matter of Reverend Joseph Bennett, a priest	4	BY MR, ANDERSON:
5	A. Uh-huh.	5	Q. So the only person involved here between
6	Q who has been accused of sexual	6	W. So the only person involved here between
7	misconduct by blank.	7	the victims and Bennett that you had talked to was
8	A, Uh-huh.	8	Bennett, right?
9	Q. I had initially indicated that I accepted	9	A. I don't understand the question.
10	the Review Board's recommendation that there was a	10	Q. You hadn't talked to any of the victims?
11	reasonable cause to suspect that the misconduct did	11	
12	occur. However, I have since reconsidered this	12	
,	matter	13	Q. Okay.
14	A. Uh-huh.	14	A. This was the testimony that was going to
15	Q and would like to postpone a final	15	be given to his lawyer.
			a state the second seco
10		16	Q. Now, before you said you changed your mind
16	decision for the time being.	13	because Bennett didn't have a lawyer, a canon
16 17	decision for the time being. So what made you reconsider?	17	because Bennett didn't have a lawyer, a canon
16 17 18	decision for the time being. So what made you reconsider? A. The voice of the victims and the	17	because Bennett didn't have a lawyer, a canon lawyer. Now, you're saying that you changed your
16 17 18 19	decision for the time being.So what made you reconsider?A. The voice of the victims and the witnesses' disagreement among themselves, the	17 18 19	 because Bennett didn't have a lawyer, a canon lawyer. Now, you're saying that you changed your mind because the voice of the victims and the
16 17 18 19 20	 decision for the time being. So what made you reconsider? A. The voice of the victims and the witnesses' disagreement among themselves, the complexity of the case that I knew was going to be 	17 18 19 20	because Bennett didn't have a lawyer, a canon lawyer. Now, you're saying that you changed your mind because the voice of the victims and the complexity.
16 17 18 19 20 21	 decision for the time being. So what made you reconsider? A. The voice of the victims and the witnesses' disagreement among themselves, the complexity of the case that I knew was going to be subject of a defense. I wanted to have the voice 	17 18 19 20 21	because Bennett didn't have a lawyer, a canon lawyer. Now, you're saying that you changed your mind because the voice of the victims and the complexity. Which is it, Cardinal?
16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 decision for the time being. So what made you reconsider? A. The voice of the victims and the witnesses' disagreement among themselves, the complexity of the case that I knew was going to be subject of a defense. I wanted to have the voice of the victims as the defense was made. 	17 18 19 20 21 22	because Bennett didn't have a lawyer, a canon lawyer. Now, you're saying that you changed your mind because the voice of the victims and the complexity. Which is it, Cardinal? A, No, It's the same. It's exactly the
16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 decision for the time being. So what made you reconsider? A. The voice of the victims and the witnesses' disagreement among themselves, the complexity of the case that I knew was going to be subject of a defense. I wanted to have the voice of the victims as the defense was made. Q. It sounds like you had you interviewed 	17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 because Bennett didn't have a lawyer, a canon lawyer. Now, you're saying that you changed your mind because the voice of the victims and the complexity. Which is it, Cardinal? A. No. It's the same. It's exactly the same. This complex case and the voice of the
16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 decision for the time being. So what made you reconsider? A. The voice of the victims and the witnesses' disagreement among themselves, the complexity of the case that I knew was going to be subject of a defense. I wanted to have the voice of the victims as the defense was made. 	17 18 20 21 22 23 24	because Bennett didn't have a lawyer, a canon lawyer. Now, you're saying that you changed your mind because the voice of the victims and the complexity. Which is it, Cardinal? A. No. It's the same. It's exactly the same. This complex case and the voice of the

48 (Pages 189 to 192)

	Ř	i	
1	first time to his defense lawyer. I wanted to hear	1	Q. I'm going to
	it too,	2	MR. KLENK: 1 I haven't seen this before.
3	Q, You wanted to what?	3	MR. ANDERSON: That's fine. You can read it.
4	A, I wanted to listen to it as well from the	4	I'm going to ask a question. I'll read it.
6	testimony they had given. It was going to go to	5	BY MR, ANDERSON:
	his defense lawyer.	6	 Q. The second paragraph says concerning Joe's
7	Q. So you wanted to override the Board?	7	11-19 appointment with the Review Board.
8	A. No. didn't over do that at all, I	8	That means he's going before the Review
	did not override the Board.	9	Board, right?
0	Q. Well, you have that right, don't you?	10	A. Yes, with with an attorney if they can
	You're the cardinal.	11	find a canon canonical lawyer.
ι 2	A. I have the right to ask them to reconsider	12	Q. And it states he has a dermatologist, one,
	if I think they've made a mistake, yes, I could do	13	two, he has a typewritten report from the
3	that but I didn't think they made a mistake here.	14	dermatologist
	As it says, assure them this does not represent any	15	A. Uh-huh.
5	lack of confidence in them for the fine work they	16	Q, and three, i suggested points that
	do. I didn't override the Board.	17	means Father Grace is suggesting points that
7	Q. Did you ever doubt the facts or the	18	Father Bennett should make with the Board.
18	Q. Dra you ever your the racis of the	19	Is that appropriate for Grace to be doing?
19	allegations of the of the reports made by the	20	A. Well, perhaps not but he is the Vicar for
20	victims?	21	Priests. He can speak to the priests about their
21	A. There was contrary witnesses. The sisters	22	Cases.
22	did not agree among themselves. The sister who had	23	Q. And you're the vicar for the vicar, right?
23	been a nun at the time adamantly disagreed. In	24	A. I'm the Archbishop. He's my vicar.
24	fact, denied under oath that any of this happened. 193	24	18
1921netX			TERATIONAL AND A CONTRACT OF A CONTRACT O
1	It was a complicated case but I accepted their	1	Q, Yeah, but you're his vicar?
2	recommendation.	2	A, No, sir.
3	Q. Were you getting information from Bennett	3	Q. As the Archbishop, aren't you?
4	that conflicted with the accounts of the victims	4	A. No. A vicar
5	that caused you to to wonder whether or not he	5	Q. In any case, you're his Archbishop?
6	had abused?	6	A. Yes, I am.
7	A. got no information from Bennett about	7	Q. And you are you suggesting to him that
8	the cases. His complaint was simply could I have a	8	he suggest to Bennett that
o 9	chance to have a canonical lawyer in my defense in	9	A. No, I did not.
9 10	order to complete the process.	10	Q. Okay.
11	Q. Did you receive information about the	11	You'll see that at 3a, he's suggesting
12	accounts given by the victim pertaining to certain	12	that Bennett, number one, should make the following
	physical characteristics of Bennett?	13	points with the Board, 1a, accuser spoke of
13	A. Not from Father Bennett himself.	14	birthmark. There is no birthmark.
14	Q. Well, did you hear it from Father Grace?	15	A. That's In the dermatologist's report, I
16	A. Tread it.	16	belleve.
16		17	Q. B, accuser spoke of freckles. Even a
17	Q. Okay.	18	child knows that, quote, freckles, unquote, are not
18	Showing you A, That was the voice of the victims.	19	purplish blue. They are brown.
19		20	Did you know that freckles are not
20	Q. Showing you Exhibit 212. This is	21	purplish blue?
~ A	November 9th and this is a memo you reviewed?	22	A, I'm not sure either.
21	A. No. This is memo to file, sir.	й	Q. I didn't know that.
22		100	
	Q. Have you reviewed it before today?	23	

49 (Pages 193 to 196)

1 MR. KLENK: He just made a speech. Please ask 1 marks on his back, doesn't he I mean, not Grace, 2 a question, Mr. Anderson. 3 Please wait for the question. 3 Please wait for the question. 3 A. I presume he does. 1 4 THE WITNESS: Okay. I'm sorry. 3 A. I presume he does. 1 5 BY MR. ANDERSON: 3 A. I presume he does. 1 6 Q. Simply because he's a lawyer, does that 6 BY MR. ANDERSON: 7 excuse his protection of Bennett? 7 Q. Well, you're aware that that was an issue 8 A. No. 9 Father Bennett had marks on his back as 9 Q. Look at 76. 9 Father Bennett had marks on his back as 10 A. 76, please. Thank you. 1 Q at least one victim has alleged? 11 Q. You're set his is to the file, again, Q at least one victim has alleged? 12 from Grace regarding Bennett, November 14th. Today 13 Q. And when she was 14 I called Joe to suggest that he ask the 15 of the victim had it. 15 dermatologist for a clarification, one, Q. And when she was <th></th> <th></th> <th></th> <th>27, <u>1997</u>, 1997,</th>				27, <u>1997</u> , 1997,
2 at the time of the allegation. had freqcise on his sector. 4 by Grace to Bennett to be brought to the Board, 5 hight? 5 hight? A. Well, the dermatologist report is brought A. Man Y Eather Grace - now there is 6 dermatologist, not from Grace. Q. And Orace is looks like he's trying to 9 device for the priest, not the children now here, R. A. Yes, sir. 10 advocate for the priest, not the children now here, 0. Do you read it that way? 11 does like Father Grace's frame of mind. 0. Do you read it that way? 12 A. You could draw that conclusion. 1. Hooki like he's trying to 13 A. It could be read that way. 0. Do you read it that way? 14 A. I don't know Father Grace's frame of mind. 1. The second point here is econdly, some 16 about getting McCormack, isn't f? 7. A. Yes. 17 A. He's a trained lawyer, sir. 1. A. At that point 18 geneting. 2. And now the dermatologist the secondly, some etaic is trying to quibble about the size of it. 19 protecting my olients because they're victims. 1. How will hook, you know, he's I'm 19 protecting my olients because they not you may. 22 24 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. 14 25 PYMR, ANDERSON: 2. Hurk Mat's a legitimate way to read	1	ourplish blue marks as age spots not likely there	1	
 Now, these are all suggestions being made by Grace to Bennett to be brought to the Board, right? A. Well, the dermatologist report is brought to the Board. It's in writing from the edermatologist, not from Grace. Q. Hooks like Father Grace is being an advocate for the priest, not the children now here, advocate for the priest, not the children now here, to doesn't lt? A. You could draw that conclusion. Q. Don't you? A. You could draw that conclusion. Q. Don't you? A. You could draw that conclusion. Q. Don't you? A. It was alleged on his back. G. Well, look, you know, he's - I'm protecting my clients because theyre victims. Father Grace is protecting this offender. A. At that point - M. KLENK: Excuse me. There's no question. THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. M. KLENK: He just made a speech. Please ask a question, Mr. Anderson. M. R.KLENK: He just made a speech. Please ask a question, Mr. Anderson. M. ANDERSON: A. No. M. ANDERSON: A. No, M. Coll a der as the is to the file, again, A. No, M. Coll a der as the or on distable is a site the file, again, A. No, M. A. Yes, Yes, I am. Q. And then she was - A. A. The site on the spects would the webeen present years ago at the time of the alleged? A. Yor're aware, Cardinal, that these - this deornation, indht? Mole issue now is did he have freckles on his as sortum, maths? Mathere Strace Cardinal, that these - this det		at the time of the allegation.	2	
4 by Grace to Bennetit to be brought to the Board, in fight? 4 C. And MW Pailed Grace Brow there is a soft for the soft for the Board. It's in writing from the soft for the Board. It's in writing from the soft dematologist, not from Grace. 5 information from a dematologist that's he got spot on his sorotum, right? 7 to the Board. It's in writing from the soft dematologist that's he got spot on his sorotum, right? 6 9 Q. It tooks like Father Grace is being an alwow could draw that conclusion. 0 0 1 doesn't it? A. It could braw that conclusion. 0 0 1 A. You could draw that conclusion. 10 Do you read it that way? 1 A. You could draw that conclusion. 10 The second point here is secondly, some mark bigget than a golf bail, smaller than a soft ball was alleged on his back. 1 A. Ho took like he's trained lawyer, sir. 10 A. Ho he's a trained lawyer, sir. 1 A. Ho point you? 7 A. Yes. 2 A. Hat point - 10 A. Hot point / a like like like like like like like like		Now, these are all suggestions being made	3	A. That's correct.
5 right? 7 A. Well, the dermatologist report is brought 6 intermation from a derinatologist rink is no gut 6 A. Well, the dermatologist not from Grace. 9 Q. Tho looks like Father Grace is being an 10 advocate for the priest, not the children now here, 0 Q. And Grace is looks like he's trying to 11 doesn't if? A. I dook like Pather Grace's frame of mind. 0 A. It don't know Father Grace's frame of mind. 12 A. Jon't know Father Grace's frame of mind. 14 A. It don't know Father Grace is trained lawyer, sir. 13 Q. This is the same Father Grace we talked 16 that he's a trained lawyer, sir. 14 D portecting my clients because they're victims. 17 A. He's a trained lawyer, sir. 14 D portecting my clients because they're victims. 16 that he's got a mark, a bithmark on his back, tight? 17 A. He's a trained lawyer, sir. 18 Q. And one the dematologist has revealed 19 protecting my clients because they're victims. 16 that he's a a law. 20 Father Grace is prolocing this offender. 21 A. At that point 21 MR. KLENK: He just made a speech. Please ask 1 1	Ă	by Grace to Bennett to be brought to the Board,	4	Q. And now Father Grace now there is
 A. Well, the dermatologist report is brought to the Board. It's in writing from the dermatologist, not from Grace. Q. It tooks like Father Grace is being an advocate for the priest, not the children now here, it doesn't it? A. You could draw that conclusion. Q. Don't you? A. I don't know Father Grace's frame of mind. Q. Don't you? A. I don't know Father Grace's frame of mind. Q. Don't you? A. I don't know Father Grace we talked about getting McCormack, isn't it? A. He's a trained lawyer, sir. Q. Well, took, you know, he's I'm The Will NESS: vou know, he's I'm THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. M. KLENK: He just made a speech. Please ask a question, Mr. Anderson. A. No. Q. Simply because he's a lawyer, does that rexcuse his protection of Bennett? A. No. Q. Simply because he's a lawyer, does that rexcuse his protection of Bennett? A. No. Q. Look at 76. Q. Simply because he's a lawyer, does that rexcuse his protection of Bennett? A. No. Q. Cord at 76. A. No. G. Ard many the state of the gap and the state of the state of the soroturn marks were/might be aging marks, did the dematologist for a altifucation, one, degradically, since Joe had stated to me that the soroturn marks were/might be aging marks, did the dematologist for a caltifucation, one, degradically, since Joe had stated to me that the soroturn marks were/might be aging marks, did the dematologist for a caltifucation, one, degradically, since Joe had stated to me that the soroturn marks were/might be aging marks, did the dematologist for a caltifucation, one, disply years did at the time of the alleged abuse, ight years did at the time of the alleged abuse, soroturn, micht? Mark KLENK: Colection, fourte aware, cardinal, that these this whole issue now is did he have freckies on his Mark KLENK: Colecolet to wi			5	information from a dermatologist that's he got
7 to the Board. It's in writing from the 8 4. Yes, sir. 8 dermatologist, not from Grace. 8 9 Q. It locks like Father Grace is being an 10 advocate for the priest, not the children now here, 11 8 10 advocate for the priest, not the children now here, 12 7 11 A. You could draw that conclusion. 10 12 A. You could draw that conclusion. 11 13 Q. Don't you? A. It could be read that way. 14 A. It could be read that way. Q. The second point here is secondly, some 15 Q. Don't you? A. It could be read that way. 16 and throw Father Grace's frame of mind. 16 17 A. He's a trained lawyer, sir. 16 18 protecting my clients because they're victims. 16 20 Father Grace's protecting this offender. 17 14 Hat way. 22 A. I that yoint - 22 MR. KLENK: Exouse me. There's no question. 17 24 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. 197 24 THE WITNESS: Chay. I'm sorry. 198 25 A. No. 9		A Well the dermatologist report is brought	6	spots on his scrotum, right?
8 dermatologist, not from Grace. 9 Q. It looks like Father Grace is being an 9 Q. It looks like Father Grace is being an 9 1 decent for the priest, not the children now here, 10 11 decent for the priest, not the children now here, 10 12 A. You could draw that conclusion. 11 13 Q. Don't you? A. It could be read that way?. 14 A. Idon't know Father Grace's frame of mind. 12 16 about getting McCormack, isn't it? 14. He's a trained lawyer, sir. 16 Q. Well, look, you know, he's I'm 18 17 A. He's a trained lawyer, sir. 18 18 Q. Well, look, you know, he's I'm 18 19 protecting my difents because they're victims. 10 19 protecting my difents because they're victims. 10 20 Father Grace is protecting this offender. 11 21 A. A that point 12 A. A that point 22 MR. KLENK: Excuse me. There's no question. 14 3 prease wait for the question. 14 4 question. 14 <td>7.</td> <td>to the Board It's in writing from the</td> <td>7</td> <td>A. Yes, sir.</td>	7.	to the Board It's in writing from the	7	A. Yes, sir.
 9 Q. It looks like Father Grace is being an 10 advocate for the priest, not the children now here, 11 doesn't li? 12 A. You could draw that conclusion. 13 Q. Don't you? 14 A. I don't know Father Grace's frame of mind. 15 Q. This is the same Father Grace we talked 16 about getting McComack, isn't li? 17 A. He's a trained lawyer, sir. 18 Q. Well, look, you know, he's I'm 19 protecting my clients because they're victims. 10 Father Grace is protecting this offender. 11 MR. KLENK: Excuse me. There's no question 12 MR. KLENK: Kexuse me. There's no question 12 MR. KLENK: He just made a speech. Please ask 2 a question, Mr. Anderson. 11 MR. KLENK: He just made a speech. Please ask 2 a question, Mr. Anderson. 12 Please wait for the question. 13 MR. KLENK: He just made a speech. Please ask 2 a Q. Simply because he's a lawyer, does that excuse his protection of Bennett? 3 A. No. 9 Q. Look at 76. 1 received a copy of Joe's dermatologist's report. 1 called due to suggest that he aktine 1 called due to suggest that he aktine 1 called due to suggest that he aktine 1 defined be to suggest that he aktine 1 called due to suggest that he aktine 1 defined one to wagest that the set on the set on wich the sate and that the set on the set on the set on the sate and that way? 2 A. Star. That's right. 3 acrotum marks were/might be aging marks, did the 4 called in a kavera cordinal, that these this 4 called in a kave recoling. 4 called in a kave recoling the set in the of the alleged on. 4 callegation. 5 work who's id he have freckies on his 4 called in a kavatologist rou	0	dormatologist not from Grace		Q. And Grace is looks like he's trying to
9 G. In John Mark 1 and 1		O It looks like Father Grace is being an	9	explain it away.
10 aboot to prove the the demandation of the provement to the provement the provement to the pro	40	advocate for the priest pot the children now here.	í	
1 Obsamment 12 Q. The second point here is secondly, some mark bigger than a golf ball, smaller than a soft ball was alleged on his back. 13 A. I don't know Father Grace's frame of mind. 14 14 A. I don't know Father Grace's frame of mind. 15 15 Q. This is the same Father Grace we talked 16 16 about getting McCormack, isn't it? A. He's a trained lawyer, sir. 17 A. He's a trained lawyer, sir. 17 18 Q. Well, look, you know, he's I'm 20 19 protecting my clients because they're victims. 18 Q. And now the dermatologist has revealed 19 protecting my clients because they're victims. 18 Q. And now the dermatologist has revealed 19 mark back, trithat way? 24 A. I think that's a legitimate way to read 21 A. At that point 20 A. I think that's a legitimate way to read 22 MR. KLENK: He just made a speech. Please ask 2 4. I think that's a legitimate way to read 23 It marks on his back, doesn't he I mean, not Grace, 24 THE WITNESS: Okay. I'm sorry. 197 25 Simply because he's a lawyer, does that		advocate for the priced not the ormanes, then the		A. It could be read that way.
12 A. I don't know Father Grace's frame of mind. 14 A. I don't know Father Grace's frame of mind. 15 Q. This is the same Father Grace we talked 16 about getting McCormack, isn't it? 17 A. He's a trained lawyer, sir. 18 protecting my clients because they're victims. 19 protecting my clients because they're victims. 20 Father Grace is protecting this offender. 21 M. KLENK: Excuse me. There's no question 23 pending. 24 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. 25 Please wait for the question. 3 THE WITNESS: Okay. I'm sorry. 3 MR. KLENK: He just made a speech. Please ask 4 question, Mr. Anderson. 3 Please wait for the question. 4 THE WITNESS: Okay. I'm sorry. 5 NB 6 Look at 76. 7 A. No. 9 Q. Look at 76. 11 Q. Look at 76. 12 You'l'see this is to the file, again, 12 You'l'see this is to the file, again, 13 Q. Look at 76.		A You could draw that conclusion.		Q. The second point here is secondly, some
 A. I don't know Father Grace's frame of mind. Q. This is the same Father Grace we talked about getting McCormack, isn't if? A. He's a trained lawyer, sir. Q. Well, look, you know, he's I'm protecting my Cients because they're victims. Father Grace is protecting this offender. A. At that point 22 MR, KLENK: Excuse me. There's no question pending. 24 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. 10 MR, KLENK: He just made a speech. Please ask a question, Mr. Anderson. THE WITNESS: Clay. I'm sorry. 11 MR, KLENK: He just made a speech. Please ask a question, Mr. Anderson. THE WITNESS: Clay. I'm sorry. 12 MR, KLENK: He just made a speech. Please ask a question, Mr. Anderson. THE WITNESS: Clay. I'm sorry. 13 MR, KLENK: He just made a speech. Please ask a question, Mr. Anderson. THE WITNESS: Clay. I'm sorry. BY MR, ANDERSON: Q. Look at 76. A. 76, please. Thank you. G. You't'se exits is to the file, again, G. You'tse exits is to the file, again, G. And when she was A. Yes. Yes, I am. G. And the dermatologist, you're aware, on You're aware, Cardinal, that these this altegation. You're aware, Cardinal, that these this whole issue now is did he have freckles on his Serotow. night? 			1	mark bloger than a golf ball, smaller than a soft
 Youre aware that the victim also said youre aware that the victim also said youre aware that the victim also said that he's a trained lawyer, sir. Well, look, you know, he's I'm protecting my clients because they're victims. Pather Grace is protecting this offender. A. At that point A. At that point MR. KLENK: Excuse me. There's no question pending. THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. MR. KLENK: He just made a speech. Please ask a question, Mr. Anderson. Please wait for the question. THE WITNESS: Okay. I'm sorry. BY MR. ANDERSON: A. No. Q. Simply because he's a lawyer, does that excuse his protection of Bennett? A. No. G. Simply because he's a lawyer, does that c. Simply because the's end to me that the tord doe to suggest that he ask the tord doe to suggest that he ask the specifically, since Joe had stated to me that the doctor have an opinion on whether the spots would have been present years ago at the time of the all you're aware, Cardinal, that these this Wrole sugne, Cardinal, that these this Wrole sugne, Cardinal, that these this whole issue now is did he have freckles on his KE-K-A-T-O-S-L-S, right? 		A Lidon't know Father Grace's frame of mind.		ball was alleged on his back.
13 0. THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. 16 that he had a mark, a birthmark on his back, right? 17 A. He's a trained lawyer, sir. 16 that he had a mark, a birthmark on his back, right? 17 A. He's a trained lawyer, sir. 16 that he had a mark, a birthmark on his back, right? 17 A. He's a trained lawyer, sir. 16 that he had a mark, a birthmark on his back, right? 18 Q. Well, look, you know, he's I'm 17 A. Yes. 19 protecting my clients because they revictims. 16 that he's got a mark on his back, ut it looks like 20 Father Grace is protecting this offender. 20 Grace is trying to quibble about the size of it. 21 A. At that point 20 20 21 Do you read it that was? 22 MR. KLENK: Excuse me. There's no question 18 14 The witness knows that. 199 24 THE WITNESS: Okay. I'm sorry. 197 24 1 198 24 THE WITNESS: Okay. I'm sorry. 30 30 31 198 35 BY MR. ANDERSON: 30 4. I presume he does. 1 4 MR. KLENK: Me just made a speech. 198 </td <td></td> <td>O This is the same Father Grace we talked</td> <td></td> <td>You're aware that the victim also said</td>		O This is the same Father Grace we talked		You're aware that the victim also said
1 A. He's a trained lawyer, sir. 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. Well, lock, you know, he's I'm 18 Q. And now the dermatologist has revealed 19 protecting my clients because they re victims. 18 Q. And now the dermatologist has revealed 19 protecting my clients because they re victims. 18 Q. And now the dermatologist has revealed 11 A. At that point 20 A. At that point 10 21 A. At that point 22 A. I think that's a legitimate way to read 23 22 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. 197 198 11 MR. KLENK: He just made a speech. Please ask 1 marks on his back, doesn't he I mean, not Grace, 2 Bernett? Bernett? 20 10 3 please wait for the question. 4 MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation. I don't 4 MR. ANDERSON: 20 20 11 3 Look at 76. 20 20 Well, you're aware that that was an issue 4 Stringtown bet for the guagain, 20 20 20 4 No. 9 21 20		4. This is the same rand state of white	3	that he had a mark, a birthmark on his back, right?
 A. He's gata mark on his back but it looks like protecting my clients because they're victims. Father Grace is protecting this offender. A. At that point MR. KLENK: Excuse me. There's no question pending. THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. MR. KLENK: He just made a speech. Please ask a question, Mr. Anderson. Please wait for the question. THE WITNESS: Okay. I'm sorry. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Simply because he's a lawyer, does that excuse his protection of Bennett? A. No. Q. Look at 76. A. 76, please. Thank you. G. Cook at 76. A. 76, please. Thank you. G. Cook at 76. G. Simply because he's a lawyer, does that excuse his protection of Bennett? G. You'l's eve this is to the file, again, G. You'l's everthis is to the file, again, G. You'l's everthis is to the file, again, G. Storp because that he ask the G. Cook at 76. G. You'l's everthis is to the file, again, G. You're aware, Cardinal, that these this G. And when she was G. The voice of the victim had said she G. And when she was G. And w		A Unio o trained lawyer sir		A. Yes.
 19 protecting my clients because they're victims. 20 Father Grace is protecting this offender. 21 A. At that point 22 MR. KLENK: Excuse me. There's no question pending. 24 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. 25 MR. KLENK: He just made a speech. Please ask 2 a question, Mr. Anderson. 3 Please wait for the question. 4 THE WITNESS: Okay. I'm sorry. 3 BY MR. ANDERSON: 4 Q. Simply because he's a lawyer, does that 7 excuse his protection of Bennett? 9 A. No. 9 Q. Look at 76. 10 A. 76, please. Thank you. 11 received a copy of Joe's dermatologist's report. 12 called Joe to suggest that he ask the 13 carce is grimmatication, one, 14 called doe to suggest that he ask the 15 dermatologist for a clarification, one, 16 specifically, since Joe had stated to me that the 17 sortur marks were/might be aging marks, did the 16 allegation. 21 You're aware, Cardinal, that these this 22 Wohe lessue now is did he have freckles on his 23 scroum, tdnt? 		A. He's a ualieu lavyol, oli. O Wall look vou know he's - I'm	2	Q. And now the dermatologist has revealed
 Protecting the solution of the size of it. Father Grace is protecting this offender. A. At that point MR, KLENK: Excuse me. There's no question pending. THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. MR. KLENK: He just made a speech. Please ask a question, Mr. Anderson. Please wait for the question. THE WITNESS: Okay. I'm sorry. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Simply because he's a lawyer, does that excuse his protection of Bennett? A. No. Q. Look at 76. A. 76, please. Thank you. I received a copy of Joe's dermatologist's report. I called Joe to suggest that he ask the decar base of a clarification, one, specifically, since Joe had stated to me that the scrotur marks were/might be aging marks, did the have been present years ago at the time of the allegation. You're aware, Cardinal, that these this whole issue now is did he have freckles on his sa scrotum, thit? Grace is trying to quibble about the size of it. Do you read it that way? Grace is trying to quibble about the size of it. Do you read it that way? A. I think that's a legitimate way to read A. I turns out that, in fact, Grace has MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation. I don't know how this witness knows that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Grace regarding Bennett? A. 76, please. Thank you. Grace as the size to the file, again, Grace as a super the size of it. 24 MR. KLENK: Cobjection, foundation. I don't K.E-R-A-T-O-S-I-S, right? 		G. YVEII, DUN, YOU MIDW, HE S I'II	12	that he's got a mark on his back but it looks like
1 A. At that point		protecting the orients because may re volumer	2	Grace is trying to quibble about the size of it.
21 A. KLENK: Excuse me. There's no question 22 A. I think that's a legitimate way to read 23 pending. 23 it. 24 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. 197 198 1 MR. KLENK: He just made a speech. Please ask 24 Q. It turns out that, in fact, Grace has 24 a question, Mr. Anderson. 197 198 3 Please wait for the question. 4 A. I presume he does. 1 4 THE WITNESS: Okay. I'm sorry. 5 BY MR. ANDERSON: 6 Q. Simply because he's a lawyer, does that 6 BY MR. ANDERSON: 7 Q. Look at 76. 9 Father Bennett had marks on his back as 10 A. 76, please. Thank you. 11 Q. You'l' see this is to the file, again, 11 Q. You'l' see this is to the file, again, 11 Q at least one victim has alleged? 11 Respectived a copy of Joe's dermatologist's report. 12 A. I believe it was a birthmark as the voice 15 dermatologist for a clarification, one, 15 of the victim had said she 16 specifically, since Joe had stated to me that the 12 A. Sire. That's right.			12	
22 Image: Non-response of the intervent of th		A. At that point		A. I think that's a legitimate way to read
24 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. 197 24 Q. It turns out that, in fact, Grace has 199 1 MR. KLENK: He just made a speech. Please ask 1 marks on his back, doesn't he I mean, not Grace, 199 1 MR. KLENK: He just made a speech. Please ask 1 marks on his back, doesn't he I mean, not Grace, 199 2 Please wait for the question. 3 A. I presume he does. 1 4 MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation. I don't 5 BY MR. ANDERSON: 3 A. I presume he does. 1 4 MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation. I don't 6 Q. Simply because he's a lawyer, does that 6 BY MR. ANDERSON: 6 BY MR. ANDERSON: 7 Q. Well, you're aware that that was an issue 8 A. No. 9 G. Look at 76. 9 Father Bennett had marks on his back as 10 A. Yee, Yes, I am. 11 Q				
1 MR. KLENK: He just made a speech. Please ask 1 marks on his back, doesn't he I mean, not Grace, 2 a question, Mr. Anderson. 2 Bennett? 3 Please wait for the question. 2 A. I presume he does. 1 4 THE WITNESS: Okay. I'm sorry. 3 A. I presume he does. 1 5 BY MR. ANDERSON: 3 A. I presume he does. 1 6 Q. Simply because he's a lawyer, does that 6 BY MR. ANDERSON: 7 excuse his protection of Bennett? 5 Know how this witness knows that. 8 A. No. 9 Q. Look at 76. 9 Well, you're aware that that was an issue 9 Q. Look at 76. 9 Father Bennett had marks on his back as 10 A. Yes, Yes, I am. 11 Q. You'll'see this is to the file, again, 11 Q at least one victim has alleged? 12 A. Yes, I am. 12 A. Yes, I am. 12 13 received a copy of Joe's dermatologist's report. 14 14 14 14 13 gecifically, since Joe had stated to me that the 15 of the victim had lt. 16 Q. The voice of				
1 MR. KLENK: He just made a speech. Please ask 1 marks on his back, doesn't he I mean, not Grace, 2 a question, Mr. Anderson. 3 Please wait for the question. 3 Please wait for the question. 3 A. I presume he does. I 4 THE WITNESS: Okay. I'm sorry. 3 A. I presume he does. I 5 BY MR. ANDERSON: 6 Q. Simply because he's a lawyer, does that 6 Q. Simply because he's a lawyer, does that 7 Q. Well, you're aware that that was an issue 8 A. No. 9 Q. Look at 76. 7 Q. Well, you're aware that that was an issue 9 Q. Look at 76. 9 Father Bennett had marks on his back as 10 A. 76, please. Thank you. 11 Q. You'l'see this is to the file, again, 11 Q. You'l'see this is to the file, again, Q at least one victim has alleged? 14 I called Joe to suggest that he ask the 1 15 dermatologist for a clarification, one, Q. And when she was 16 specifically, since Joe had stated to me that the 15 17 scotum marks were/might be aging marks, did the 16 18<	24		1 .	199
 a question, Mr. Anderson. Please wait for the question. THE WITNESS: Okay. I'm sorry. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Simply because he's a lawyer, does that excuse his protection of Bennett? A. No. Q. Look at 76. Q. Look at 76. Q. You'l' see this is to the file, again, G. You'l's see this is to the file, again, I received a copy of Joe's dermatologist's report. I called Joe to suggest that he ask the dermatologist for a clarification, one, dermatologist yeaves an a stable dermatologist yeaves, of	ucecutation of		1000000000	
 2 a question, Mr. Anderson. 3 Please wait for the question. 4 THE WITNESS: Okay. I'm sorry. 5 BY MR. ANDERSON: 6 Q. Simply because he's a lawyer, does that 7 excuse his protection of Bennett? 8 A. No. 9 Q. Look at 76. 10 A. 76, please. Thank you. 11 Q. You'll see this ls to the file, again, 12 from Grace regarding Bennett, November 14th. Today 13 I received a copy of Joe's dermatologist's report. 14 I called Joe to suggest that he ask the 15 dermatologist for a clarification, one, 16 specifically, since Joe had stated to me that the 17 scrotum marks were/might be aging marks, did the 18 doctor have an opinion on whether the spots would 19 have been present years ago at the time of the 20 allegation. 21 Whole issue now is did he have freckles on his 22 whole issue now is did he have freckles on his 23 scrotum, rdph? 24 Bennett? 34 A. I presume he does, I 45 MR. ANDERSON: 6 BY MR. ANDERSON: 7 Q. Well, you're aware that that was an issue 8 before the Board on on whether or not 9 Father Bennett had marks on his back as 10 A. Yes, Yes, I am. 11 Q at least one victim has alleged? 14 I called Joe to suggest that he ask the 15 dermatologist for a clarification, one, 16 doctor have an opinion on whether the spots would 19 have been present years ago at the time of the 20 And the dermatologist, you're aware, on 21 You're aware, Cardinal, that these this 23 scrotum, rdph? 	1	MR KI FNK: He lust made a speech. Please ask	1	marks on his back, doesn't he - I mean, not Grace,
 Please wait for the question. THE WITNESS: Okay. I'm sorry. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Simply because he's a lawyer, does that excuse his protection of Bennett? A. No. Q. Look at 76. M. A. 76, please. Thank you. Q. You'l' see this is to the file, again, G. You'l' see this is to the file, again, I received a copy of Joe's dermatologist's report. I called Joe to suggest that he ask the dermatologist for a clarification, one, specifically, since Joe had stated to me that the scrotum marks were/might be aging marks, did the doctor have an opinion on whether the spots would have been present years ago at the time of the allegation. You're aware, Cardinal, that these this whole issue now is did he have freckles on his scrotum, right? 		a question Mr. Anderson.	2	
 THE WITNESS: Okay. I'm sorry. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Simply because he's a lawyer, does that excuse his protection of Bennett? A. No. Q. Look at 76. A. 76, please. Thank you. Q. You'l' see this is to the file, again, I received a copy of Joe's dermatologist's report. I called Joe to suggest that he ask the dermatologist for a clarification, one, specifically, since Joe had stated to me that the scrotum marks were/might be aging marks, did the doctor have an opinion on whether the spots would have been present years ago at the time of the allegation. You're aware, Cardinal, that these this whole issue now is did he have freckles on his scrotum, right? 	1	Please wait for the question.	3	A, I presume he does. 1
 5 BY MR. ANDERSON: G. Simply because he's a lawyer, does that excuse his protection of Bennett? A. No. G. Look at 76. Q. Look at 76. M. 76, please. Thank you. M. Yes. Yes, I am. Q. And when she was M. Yes. Yes, I am. M. Yes. Yes, I am. Q. And when she was M. Yes. Yes, I am. M. Yes. Yes. I am. M. Yes.	1	THE WITNESS: Okay. I'm sorry.	4	MR. KLENK: Objection, foundation. I don't
 G. Simply because he's a lawyer, does that excuse his protection of Bennett? A. No. Q. Look at 76. A. 76, please. Thank you. Q. You'll' see this is to the file, again, from Grace regarding Bennett, November 14th. Today I received a copy of Joe's dermatologist's report. I called Joe to suggest that he ask the dermatologist for a clarification, one, specifically, since Joe had stated to me that the specifically, since Joe had stated to me that the dector have an opinion on whether the spots would have been present years ago at the time of the allegation. You're aware, Cardinal, that these this whole issue now is did he have freckles on his scrotum, right? K-E-R-A-T-O-S-I-S, right? 			5	
 7 excuse his protection of Bennett? 8 A. No. 9 Q. Look at 76. 10 A. 76, please. Thank you. 11 Q. You'l's ee this is to the file, again, 12 from Grace regarding Bennett, November 14th. Today 13 I received a copy of Joe's dermatologist's report. 14 I called Joe to suggest that he ask the 15 dermatologist for a clarification, one, 16 specifically, since Joe had stated to me that the 17 sorotum marks were/might be aging marks, did the 18 doctor have an opinion on whether the spots would 19 have been present years ago at the time of the 20 allegation. 21 You're aware, Cardinal, that these this 23 scrotum, right? 24 scrotum, right? 27 Q. Well, you're aware that that was an issue 26 before the Board on on whether or not 9 Father Bennett had marks on his back as 10 A. Yes, I am. 11 Q at least one victim has alleged? 12 A. Yes, I am. 13 Q. And when she was 14 A. I believe it was a birthmark as the voice 15 of the victim had li. 16 Q. The voice of the victim had said she 17 thought he had a birthmark. She, of course, was 18 eight years old at the time of the alleged abuse, 19 right? 20 A. Sure. That's right. 21 Q. And the dermatologist, you're aware, on 22 Exhibit 76 called it a keratosis, 23 scrotum, right? 		Q. Simply because he's a lawyer, does that	6	BY MR. ANDERSON:
 A. No. Q. Look at 76. A. 76, please. Thank you. Q. You'l' see this is to the file, again, from Grace regarding Bennett, November 14th. Today I received a copy of Joe's dermatologist's report. I called Joe to suggest that he ask the dermatologist for a clarification, one, specifically, since Joe had stated to me that the scrotum marks were/might be aging marks, did the doctor have an opinion on whether the spots would have been present years ago at the time of the allegation. You're aware, Cardinal, that these this whole issue now is did he have freckles on his scrotum, right? Before the Board on on Whether of Not Father Bennett had marks on his back as A. Yes, I am. Q. And when she was A. I believe it was a birthmark as the voice of the victim had li. Q. The voice of the victim had said she thought he had a birthmark. She, of course, was eight years old at the time of the alleged abuse, right? A. Sure. That's right. Q. And the dermatologist, you're aware, on Exhibit 76 called it a keratosis, K-E-R-A-T-O-S-I-S, right? 	1	excuse his protection of Bennett?	7	Q. Well, you're aware that that was an issue
 9 Q. Look at 76. 10 A. 76, please. Thank you. 11 Q. You'l' see this is to the file, again, 12 from Grace regarding Bennett, November 14th. Today 13 I received a copy of Joe's dermatologist's report. 14 I called Joe to suggest that he ask the 15 dermatologist for a clarification, one, 16 specifically, since Joe had stated to me that the 17 scrotum marks were/might be aging marks, did the 18 doctor have an opinion on whether the spots would 19 have been present years ago at the time of the 20 allegation. 21 You're aware, Cardinal, that these this 23 scrotum, right? 9 Father Bennett had marks on his back as 10 A. Yes, Yes, I am. 11 Q at least one victim has alleged? 12 A. Yes, I am. 13 Q. And when she was 14 I believe it was a birthmark as the voice 15 of the victim had lit. 16 Q. The voice of the victim had said she 17 thought he had a birthmark. She, of course, was 18 eight years old at the time of the alleged abuse, 19 right? 20 A. Sure. That's right. 21 You're aware, Cardinal, that these this 23 scrotum, right? 24 Scrotum, right? 			8	before the Board on on whether or not
 A. 76, please. Thank you. Q. You'lt see this is to the file, again, from Grace regarding Bennett, November 14th. Today I received a copy of Joe's dermatologist's report. I called Joe to suggest that he ask the dermatologist for a clarification, one, specifically, since Joe had stated to me that the scrotum marks were/might be aging marks, did the doctor have an opinion on whether the spots would have been present years ago at the time of the allegation. You're aware, Cardinal, that these this whole issue now is did he have freckles on his scrotum, right? 			H N	
11Q. You'll see this is to the file, again,12from Grace regarding Bennett, November 14th. Today13I received a copy of Joe's dermatologist's report.14I called Joe to suggest that he ask the15dermatologist for a clarification, one,16specifically, since Joe had stated to me that the17scrotum marks were/might be aging marks, did the18doctor have an opinion on whether the spots would19have been present years ago at the time of the20allegation.21You're aware, Cardinal, that these this22whole issue now is did he have freckles on his23scrotum, right?		A. 76, please. Thank you.	11	A. Yes. Yes, I am.
12from Grace regarding Bennett, November 14th. Today12A. Yes, I am.13I received a copy of Joe's dermatologist's report.13Q. And when she was14I called Joe to suggest that he ask the13Q. And when she was15dermatologist for a clarification, one,14I believe it was a birthmark as the voice16specifically, since Joe had stated to me that the16Q. The voice of the victim had said she17scrotum marks were/might be aging marks, did the16Q. The voice of the victim had said she18doctor have an opinion on whether the spots would18eight years old at the time of the alleged abuse,19have been present years ago at the time of the19right?20A. Sure. That's right.20A. Sure. That's right.21You're aware, Cardinal, that these this21Q. And the dermatologist, you're aware, on23scrotum, right?23K-E-R-A-T-O-S-I-S, right?		Q. You'll see this is to the file, again,	<u>n</u>	Q at least one victim has alleged?
 13 I received a copy of Joe's dermatologist's report. 14 I called Joe to suggest that he ask the 15 dermatologist for a clarification, one, 16 specifically, since Joe had stated to me that the 17 scrotum marks were/might be aging marks, did the 18 doctor have an opinion on whether the spots would 19 have been present years ago at the time of the 20 allegation. 21 You're aware, Cardinal, that these this 22 whole issue now is did he have freckles on his 23 scrotum, right? 		from Grace regarding Bennett, November 14th. Today	1	
141 called Joe to suggest that he ask the15dermatologist for a clarification, one,16specifically, since Joe had stated to me that the17scrotum marks were/might be aging marks, did the18doctor have an opinion on whether the spots would19have been present years ago at the time of the20allegation.21You're aware, Cardinal, that these this22whole issue now is did he have freckles on his23scrotum, right?	F	I received a copy of Joe's dermatologist's report.	1 1	Q. And when she was
 dermatologist for a clarification, one, specifically, since Joe had stated to me that the scrotum marks were/might be aging marks, did the doctor have an opinion on whether the spots would have been present years ago at the time of the allegation. You're aware, Cardinal, that these this whole issue now is did he have freckles on his scrotum, right? the victim had it. O. The voice of the victim had said she thought he had a birthmark. She, of course, was eight years old at the time of the alleged abuse, right? A. Sure. That's right. Q. And the dermatologist, you're aware, on Exhibit 76 called it a keratosis, K-E-R-A-T-O-S-I-S, right? 	1	I called Joe to suggest that he ask the		A. I believe it was a birthmark as the voice
16specifically, since Joe had stated to me that the17scrotum marks were/might be aging marks, did the18doctor have an opinion on whether the spots would19have been present years ago at the time of the20allegation.21You're aware, Cardinal, that these this22whole issue now is did he have freckles on his23scrotum, right?	1	dermatologist for a clarification, one,		
 17 scrotum marks were/might be aging marks, did the 18 doctor have an opinion on whether the spots would 19 have been present years ago at the time of the 20 allegation. 21 You're aware, Cardinal, that these this 22 whole issue now is did he have freckles on his 23 scrotum, right? 24 You're aware, Cardinal, that these this 25 whole issue now is did he have freckles on his 26 K-E-R-A-T-O-S-I-S, right? 		specifically, since Joe had stated to me that the		Q. The voice of the victim had said she
18doctor have an opinion on whether the spots would 1918eight years old at the time of the right?19have been present years ago at the time of the allegation.18eight years old at the time of the right?20allegation.20A. Sure. That's right.21You're aware, Cardinal, that these this whole issue now is did he have freckles on his scrotum, right?2123scrotum, right?2324K-E-R-A-T-O-S-I-S, right?		scrotum marks were/might be aging marks, did the	17	thought he had a birthmark. She, of course, was
19have been present years ago at the time of the allegation.19right?20allegation.20A. Sure. That's right.21You're aware, Cardinal, that these this whole issue now is did he have freckles on his scrotum, right?21Q. And the dermatologist, you're aware, on 2223scrotum, right?23K-E-R-A-T-O-S-I-S, right?	1	doctor have an opinion on whether the spots would	18	
20allegation.20A. Sure. That's right.21You're aware, Cardinal, that these this21Q. And the dermatologist, you're aware, on22whole issue now is did he have freckles on his22Exhibit 76 called it a keratosis,23scrotum, right?23K-E-R-A-T-O-S-I-S, right?		have been present years ago at the time of the	19	
21You're aware, Cardinal, that these this21Q. And the dermatologist, you're aware, on22whole issue now is did he have freckles on his22Exhibit 76 called it a keratosis,23scrotum, right?23K-E-R-A-T-O-S-I-S, right?	1		8	
22whole issue now is did he have freckles on his22Exhibit 76 called it a keratosis,23scrotum, right?23K-E-R-A-T-O-S-I-S, right?	1	You're aware, Cardinal, that these this	N	i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i
23 scrotum, right? 23 K-E-R-A-T-O-S-I-S, right?	1 .	whole issue now is did he have freckles on his		
A Man	1			
	3	A. Yes, sir.	24	
198	["'	198	3	200

50 (Pages 197 to 200)

, •

.....

1 Here I see the word here.	1 Q. Okay.
. 2 Q, Right.	2 Why don't we just you know, 78 is the
3 And you see that on Exhibit 76, don't you?	3 memorandum of the Review Board where you met with
4 A. Yes, I do. I see it here.	4 them and and, essentially, the Review Board said
5 Q. Let me show you Exhibit 213. We took this	5 the medical evidence was against Grace and Bennett
	6 and you
	7 MR. KLENK; Not so fast. I don't know if this
m a substitute to my contract a factor of the	8 man's ever seen this before.
i stand a stand i stand in a statu a shata sha	9 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. I don't see what
s a s s s statter de menter al an an S	10 you're saying is in here. Where is what you're
	11 saying in here, please?
	12 MR. ANDERSON: Okay,
	13 BY MR. ANDERSON:
 A. I do. MR. KLENK: Objection, is this something that's 	14 Q. Let me just ask you this
	15 MR. KLENK: Could you let him take a moment to
I show a summarian as a state multiple to the head and a	16 read the document that you just
	17 MR. ANDERSON; No. No, I don't want to take
17 understand what keratosis means,	18 we don't need to.
18 MR. KLENK: Oh, you went for medical advice to	19 MR. KLENK: You don't want him to read it?
19 the Internet. Okay.	20 MR. PEARLMAN: Hold on. Let's just say it
20 MR. ANDERSON: If you've got an objection, make	21 different.
21 it. I'm going to ask a question.	22 MR, ANDERSON: Let me
22 MR, KLENK: Please do.	23 MR. PEARLMAN: If he remembers the meeting. He
23 BY MR. ANDERSON:	24 doesn't need the document.
24 Q. We got this from the Mayo Clinic so we 201	203
	1 MR. KLENK: Fair enough. Fair enough.
1 could understand what is a keratosis. I didn't	2 MR, ANDERSON: Let me just ask the question.
2 know the word either, Cardinal, so, you know. And	3 BY MR. ANDERSON:
3 this this picture is purports to represent a	4 Q. Do you remember meeting with the Board as
4 cluster of keratosis, that is, spots.	5 this document reflects?
5 When you look at one of those, what does	6 A. Yes, I did.
6 it look like to you?	7 Q. Okay.
7 A. A spot on the skin.	8 And is the document – okay.
8 Q. It looks like a birthmark, doesn't it?	9 A. Uh-huh.
9 A. I wouldn't know how to distinguish a spot	10 Q. And and as a result of your meeting
10 like that and a birthmark.	11 with that board, you became aware that the Review
11 Q. I wouldn't either.	12 Board believed the medical evidence and thus the
12 How would a nine-year-old?	13 account of the victim?
13 A. Yeah.	14 A. I knew that when I accepted the
14 Well, in fact, the Review Board said	
15 reasonable cause to suspect based upon the physical	16 Q. When how long before the meeting?
16 evidence and I accepted that and then put the case	17 A. You had the date on the other document,
17 together and sent it to Rome.	
18 Q. And in fact	
19 A. I took him out of ministry.	
20 Q. Father Grace, however, was the one that	
21 was trying to keep this from being adjudicated	21 Q. And when you accepted the 22 recommendation
22 against Bennett, wasn't he?	
23 A. I think you'd have to ask Father Grace	23 A. October 15th, wasn't it?
24 that.	24 Q. On October 15th, was Bennett still in
202	204

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052 51 (Pages 201 to 204)

.

1	ministry?	1	at page five beginning at actually, it's five at
2	A. Yes.	-2	the top.
	Q. And you continued him in ministry?	3	A. Uh-huh.
3	A. Until the Review Board process was	4	Q. Question, may I ask you who the friend
4	r	5	was? Answer, Father Lenny Dubi. Question, and how
5	complete	6	did Father Len Dubi approach this topic with you?
6	Q, Look at		Answer, pushed me in a corner and said keep your
7	A and then I removed him.	7	nose out of Bennett's business. Question, did you
8	Q. – Exhibit 79.	8	
9	The Review Board process was still ongoing	9	share with Len the substance with did you share
10	when you removed Bennett?	10	with Father Dubi the substance of your concerns,
11	A. Yes. We changed the policy as a result of	11	why you were concerned? Answer, yes I did.
12	the McCormack case.	12	Question, and how did he respond to you? Answer,
13	Q. Look at 79. And this is another letter	13	it's none of your business he said. Question, so
14	from me to the Archdiocese and Leah McCluskey. And	14	he did not respond to your line of argumentation?
15	this would be another letter of alarm and concern	15	Answer, no, he did not respond to my line of
	wherein I state when I met with you in our offices	16	argumentation at all.
16	in connection with another matter on October 24th,	17	My question to you, Cardinal, is do you
17	I asked you about the status of this matter and you	18	did you know about Dubi and Father Kub's account of
18	Lasked you about the status of this matter and you	19	Dubl's conduct in response to
19	reported to me that It was being given immediate	20	A. Not when
20	consideration by the Cardinal at that time and	1	MR. KLENK: Excuse me. Are you finished with
21	would let us know immediately. And I asked that	21	
22	your prompt attention to this be greatly	22	the question?
23	appreciated.	23	THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. Yes?
24	Was this letter brought to your attention,	24	MR. ANDERSON: Yes.
	205		207
100000000			
1	Cardinal?	1	THE WITNESS: No, I did not when I appointed
2	MR. KLENK: I would object to the form of the	2	him monitor when the Vicar For Priests appointed
3	question.	3	him monitor.
4	THE WITNESS: Well, this is the first time I've	4	BY MR. ANDERSON:
5	seen this letter.	5	Q. Is this the first time anybody has brought
6	MR, ANDERSON: Okay.	6	this particular testimony involving Dubi and his
	Let's just take let's just take a few	7	relationship to Bennett and response to this matter
7	minute break here.	8	to your attention?
8	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are going off the record	9	A. No. I have seen this.
9		10	Q. Just recently in preparation for today?
10	at 3:23 p.m.	11	A. Perhaps a couple weeks ago.
11	(A short break was taken.)	8	Q. So you still think that Dubl was the guy
12	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are going back on the	12	
13	record at 3:38 p.m. This is the beginning of	13	to be monitoring Bennett? MR. KLENK: What was what's the date
14	vldeotape number five.	14	
1 1 4			what's the date on this? Does it have a date for a
15	BY MR. ANDERSON:	15	
	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, you had said, I think, several	16	foundation?
15	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, you had said, I think, several	8	foundation? MR. ANDERSON: This would be August 7, 2006.
15 16 17	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, you had said, I think, several times that Father Dubl was a suitable monitor for	16	foundation? MR. ANDERSON: This would be August 7, 2006. MR. KLENK: Thanks. Thanks.
15 16 17 18	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, you had said, I think, several times that Father Dubl was a suitable monitor for Father Bennett and I think you maintain that to	16 17	foundation? MR. ANDERSON: This would be August 7, 2006. MR. KLENK: Thanks. Thanks.
15 16 17 18 19	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, you had said, I think, several times that Father Dubl was a suitable monitor for Father Bennett and I think you maintain that to that to this day?	16 17 18 19	foundation? MR. ANDERSON: This would be August 7, 2006. MR. KLENK: Thanks. Thanks. MR. ANDERSON: And the cover on it is
15 16 17 18 19 20	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, you had said, I think, several times that Father Dubl was a suitable monitor for Father Bennett and I think you maintain that to that to this day? A. I believe so, yes.	16 17 18 19 20	foundation? MR. ANDERSON: This would be August 7, 2006. MR. KLENK: Thanks. Thanks. MR. ANDERSON: And the cover on it is Archdlocese Chicago.
15 16 17 18 19 20 21	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, you had said, I think, several times that Father Dubl was a suitable monitor for Father Bennett and I think you maintain that to that to this day? A. I believe so, yes. Q. I'd like to show you Exhibit 100 and this	16 17 18 19 20 21	foundation? MR. ANDERSON: This would be August 7, 2006. MR. KLENK: Thanks. Thanks. MR. ANDERSON: And the cover on it is Archdiocese Chicago. Okay.
15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, you had said, I think, several times that Father Dubl was a suitable monitor for Father Bennett and I think you maintain that to that to this day? A. I believe so, yes. Q. I'd like to show you Exhibit 100 and this is testimony taken in a canonical trial in a	16 17 18 19 20 21 22	foundation? MR. ANDERSON: This would be August 7, 2006. MR. KLENK: Thanks. Thanks. MR. ANDERSON: And the cover on it is Archdlocese Chicago. Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON:
15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, you had said, I think, several times that Father Dubl was a suitable monitor for Father Bennett and I think you maintain that to that to this day? A. I believe so, yes. Q. I'd like to show you Exhibit 100 and this is testimony taken in a canonical trial in a canonical matter under oath from Father Kub. And	16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	foundation? MR. ANDERSON: This would be August 7, 2006. MR. KLENK: Thanks. Thanks. MR. ANDERSON: And the cover on it is Archdiocese Chicago. Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. In connection with Father Bennett, you had
15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Cardinal, you had said, I think, several times that Father Dubl was a suitable monitor for Father Bennett and I think you maintain that to that to this day? A. I believe so, yes. Q. I'd like to show you Exhibit 100 and this is testimony taken in a canonical trial in a canonical matter under oath from Father Kub. And	16 17 18 20 21 22 23 24	foundation? MR. ANDERSON: This would be August 7, 2006. MR. KLENK: Thanks. Thanks. MR. ANDERSON: And the cover on it is Archdiocese Chicago. Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. In connection with Father Bennett, you had

ł

MoCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

52 (Pages 205 to 208)

	12		
1	allegations made against Bennett since his removal;	1	A. I'm sorry.
	is that right?	2	Q. Let me ask the question.
3	A. I think there are further allegations that	3.	At least now, 82 came forward with an
	have come forward since he was first removed about	4	allegation Exhibit 82 shows that another
	the case we were speaking about but I I'm sorry.	5	allegation another victim came forward, correct?
	Go ahead.	6	A. That's correct.
7	Q. And when Bennett was removed, it appeared	7	Q. And this, by our count, would now have
6	in the newspaper and became published	8	be allegation number five that we've talked about
		9	against Bennett?
9	A. Yes.	1	A. If you take all the allegations, proved
10	Q for the first time that Bennett had	10	and unproved, yes.
11	been accused, right?	11	
12	A. Uh-huh.	12	Q. Okay.
13	Q. Yes?	13	Showing you Exhibit 84. This says
14	A. Yes.	14	February 3, 2006 and this is a letter from you to
16	Q. And the date of Bennett's removal by you	15	the Bishop of Indiana then actually, your Vicar
16	was?	16	for for Priests, Vince Costello?
17	A. It would have been in in January 2006	17	A. Uh-huh.
18	or the first part of February 2006.	18	Q. And I presume he wrote this with your
19	Q. And that was several years after the first	19	permission?
20	allegation against him had been actually lodged,	20	A. I asked him to be sure that Bennett had a
21	correct?	21	monitor where he was living and that the Bishop
22	A. The one that the Review Board found	22	knew,
23	unsubstantiated.	23	Q. And
24	Q. And showing you 82.	24	A. I haven't seen this but
л., •Т	209		21'
CTR (CS) and		5	
	This would be enabled allowedlan and his mer	1 4	O This latter ennears to reflect that you
1	This would be another allegation and by my	1	Q. This letter appears to reflect that you and Enther Costello are attempting to permit
2 '	count, allegation number five made against	2	and Father Costello are attempting to permit
2 3	count, allegation number five made against Father Bennett of sexual abuse?	2	and Father Costello are attempting to permit Bennett to live out of state?
2 3 4	count, allegation number five made against Father Bennett of sexual abuse? A. That is reported to have occurred 20 years	234	and Father Costello are attempting to permit Bennett to live out of state? MR, KLENK: Excuse me. Can I take a moment to
2 3	count, allegation number five made against Father Bennett of sexual abuse? A. That is reported to have occurred 20 years earlier.	2 3 4 5	and Father Costello are attempting to permit Bennett to live out of state? MR. KLENK: Excuse me. Can I take a moment to read this?
2 3 4	count, allegation number five made against Father Bennett of sexual abuse? A. That is reported to have occurred 20 years earlier. Q. Yes.	2 3 4 5 6	and Father Costello are attempting to permit Bennett to live out of state? MR. KLENK: Excuse me. Can I take a moment to read this? BY MR, ANDERSON:
2 3 4 5	count, allegation number five made against Father Bennett of sexual abuse? A. That is reported to have occurred 20 years earlier. Q. Yes. But it now came forward	234567	and Father Costello are attempting to permit Bennett to live out of state? MR, KLENK: Excuse me. Can I take a moment to read this? BY MR, ANDERSON: Q. And work out of state; is that correct,
2 3 4 5 6	count, allegation number five made against Father Bennett of sexual abuse? A. That is reported to have occurred 20 years earlier. Q. Yes. But it now came forward A. Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	and Father Costello are attempting to permit Bennett to live out of state? MR. KLENK: Excuse me. Can I take a moment to read this? BY MR, ANDERSON: Q. And work out of state; is that correct, Cardinal?
2 3 4 5 6 7	count, allegation number five made against Father Bennett of sexual abuse? A. That is reported to have occurred 20 years earlier. Q. Yes. But it now came forward	234567	and Father Costello are attempting to permit Bennett to live out of state? MR. KLENK: Excuse me. Can I take a moment to read this? BY MR, ANDERSON: Q. And work out of state; is that correct, Cardinal? A. Not to work out of state, no. He's
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 count, allegation number five made against Father Bennett of sexual abuse? A. That is reported to have occurred 20 years earlier. Q. Yes. But it now came forward A. Yes. Q as a result of A. That's right. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 and Father Costello are attempting to permit Bennett to live out of state? MR. KLENK: Excuse me. Can I take a moment to read this? BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And work out of state; is that correct, Cardinal? A. Not to work out of state, no. He's removed from ministry.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 count, allegation number five made against Father Bennett of sexual abuse? A. That is reported to have occurred 20 years earlier. Q. Yes. But it now came forward A. Yes. Q as a result of A. That's right. Q public disclosure of Bennett having 	23456789	 and Father Costello are attempting to permit Bennett to live out of state? MR. KLENK: Excuse me. Can I take a moment to read this? BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And work out of state; is that correct, Cardinal? A. Not to work out of state, no. He's removed from ministry. Q. To live in Gary, Indiana?
2 3 5 6 7 8 9 10	 count, allegation number five made against Father Bennett of sexual abuse? A. That is reported to have occurred 20 years earlier. Q. Yes. But it now came forward A. Yes. Q as a result of A. That's right. Q public disclosure of Bennett having 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 and Father Costello are attempting to permit Bennett to live out of state? MR. KLENK: Excuse me. Can I take a moment to read this? BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And work out of state; is that correct, Cardinal? A. Not to work out of state, no. He's removed from ministry. Q. To live in Gary, Indiana? A. In a home that he has there.
2 · 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 count, allegation number five made against Father Bennett of sexual abuse? A. That is reported to have occurred 20 years earlier. Q. Yes. But it now came forward A. Yes. Q as a result of A. That's right. Q public disclosure of Bennett having been accused which had earlier been kept quiet, 	23456789011	 and Father Costello are attempting to permit Bennett to live out of state? MR. KLENK: Excuse me. Can I take a moment to read this? BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And work out of state; is that correct, Cardinal? A. Not to work out of state, no. He's removed from ministry. Q. To live in Gary, Indiana? A. In a home that he has there.
2 · 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 count, allegation number five made against Father Bennett of sexual abuse? A. That is reported to have occurred 20 years earlier. Q. Yes. But it now came forward A. Yes. Q as a result of A. That's right. Q public disclosure of Bennett having been accused which had earlier been kept quiet, right? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 00 11 12 3	 and Father Costello are attempting to permit Bennett to live out of state? MR. KLENK: Excuse me. Can I take a moment to read this? BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And work out of state; is that correct, Cardinal? A. Not to work out of state, no. He's removed from ministry. Q. To live In Gary, Indiana? A. In a home that he has there. Q. And are you aware that that's a property
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 count, allegation number five made against Father Bennett of sexual abuse? A. That is reported to have occurred 20 years earlier. Q. Yes. But it now came forward A. Yes. Q as a result of A. That's right. Q public disclosure of Bennett having been accused which had earlier been kept quiet, right? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 1 2 3 4 1 1 2 3 4 1 1 2 3 4 1 1 2 3 4 1 1 2 3 4 1 1 1 2 3 4 1 1 1 2 3 4 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	 and Father Costello are attempting to permit Bennett to live out of state? MR. KLENK: Excuse me. Can I take a moment to read this? BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And work out of state; is that correct, Cardinal? A. Not to work out of state, no. He's removed from ministry. Q. To live in Gary, Indiana? A. In a home that he has there. Q. And are you aware that that's a property owned with Dubl, Father Dubi?
2 · 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 count, allegation number five made against Father Bennett of sexual abuse? A. That is reported to have occurred 20 years earlier. Q. Yes. But it now came forward A. Yes. Q as a result of A. That's right. Q public disclosure of Bennett having been accused which had earlier been kept quiet, right? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 1 1 1 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 1 1 2 3 4 5 1 1 1 1 1 5 1 5 1 5 1 5 1 5 1 5 1 5	 and Father Costello are attempting to permit Bennett to live out of state? MR. KLENK: Excuse me. Can I take a moment to read this? BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And work out of state; is that correct, Cardinal? A. Not to work out of state, no. He's removed from ministry. Q. To live in Gary, Indiana? A. In a home that he has there. Q. And are you aware that that's a property owned with Dubi, Father Dubi? A. I was not aware of that.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 count, allegation number five made against Father Bennett of sexual abuse? A. That is reported to have occurred 20 years earlier. Q. Yes. But it now came forward A. Yes. Q as a result of A. That's right. Q public disclosure of Bennett having been accused which had earlier been kept quiet, right? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question. THE WITNESS: We always told everybody when we 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 1 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 1 1 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 1 1 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 1 1 1 2 3 4 5 6 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	 and Father Costello are attempting to permit Bennett to live out of state? MR. KLENK: Excuse me. Can I take a moment to read this? BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And work out of state; is that correct, Cardinal? A. Not to work out of state, no. He's removed from ministry. Q. To live in Gary, Indiana? A. In a home that he has there. Q. And are you aware that that's a property owned with Dubi, Father Dubi? A. I was not aware of that. Q. Showing you 85.
2 · 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 count, allegation number five made against Father Bennett of sexual abuse? A. That is reported to have occurred 20 years earlier. Q. Yes. But it now came forward A. Yes. Q as a result of A. That's right. Q public disclosure of Bennett having been accused which had earlier been kept quiet, right? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question. THE WITNESS: We always told everybody when we removed a priest from ministry. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 00 1 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 1 12 3 4 5 6 7 11 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	 and Father Costello are attempting to permit Bennett to live out of state? MR. KLENK: Excuse me. Can I take a moment to read this? BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And work out of state; is that correct, Cardinal? A. Not to work out of state, no. He's removed from ministry. Q. To live in Gary, Indiana? A. In a home that he has there. Q. And are you aware that that's a property owned with Dubl, Father Dubl? A. I was not aware of that. Q. Showing you 85. By the way, in order for Father Bennett to
2 · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	 count, allegation number five made against Father Bennett of sexual abuse? A. That is reported to have occurred 20 years earlier. Q. Yes. But it now came forward A. Yes. Q as a result of A. That's right. Q public disclosure of Bennett having been accused which had earlier been kept quiet, right? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question. THE WITNESS: We always told everybody when we removed a priest from ministry. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 and Father Costello are attempting to permit Bennett to live out of state? MR. KLENK: Excuse me. Can I take a moment to read this? BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And work out of state; is that correct, Cardinal? A. Not to work out of state, no. He's removed from ministry. Q. To live in Gary, Indiana? A. In a home that he has there. Q. And are you aware that that's a property owned with Dubl, Father Dubi? A. I was not aware of that. Q. Showing you 85. By the way, in order for Father Bennett to live in Gary, Indiana, it requires both your
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 count, allegation number five made against Father Bennett of sexual abuse? A. That is reported to have occurred 20 years earlier. Q. Yes. But it now came forward A. Yes. Q as a result of A. That's right. Q public disclosure of Bennett having been accused which had earlier been kept quiet, right? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question. THE WITNESS: We always told everybody when we removed a priest from ministry. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 6 17 18 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19	 and Father Costello are attempting to permit Bennett to live out of state? MR. KLENK: Excuse me. Can I take a moment to read this? BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And work out of state; is that correct, Cardinal? A. Not to work out of state, no. He's removed from ministry. Q. To live in Gary, Indiana? A. In a home that he has there. Q. And are you aware that that's a property owned with Dubl, Father Dubi? A. I was not aware of that. Q. Showing you 85. By the way, in order for Father Bennett to live in Gary, Indiana, it requires both your permission as his Ordinary and the permission of
2 · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	 count, allegation number five made against Father Bennett of sexual abuse? A. That is reported to have occurred 20 years earlier. Q. Yes. But it now came forward A. Yes. Q as a result of A. That's right. Q public disclosure of Bennett having been accused which had earlier been kept quiet, right? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question. THE WITNESS: We always told everybody when we removed a priest from ministry. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. So now the public and the community of 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 6 17 18 19 20	 and Father Costello are attempting to permit Bennett to live out of state? MR. KLENK: Excuse me. Can I take a moment to read this? BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And work out of state; is that correct, Cardinal? A. Not to work out of state, no. He's removed from ministry. Q. To live in Gary, Indiana? A. In a home that he has there. Q. And are you aware that that's a property owned with Dubl, Father Dubi? A. I was not aware of that. Q. Showing you 85. By the way, in order for Father Bennett to live in Gary, Indiana, it requires both your permission as his Ordinary and the permission of the Ordinary of the Diocese in which he's going to
2 · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	 count, allegation number five made against Father Bennett of sexual abuse? A. That is reported to have occurred 20 years earlier. Q. Yes. But it now came forward A. Yes. Q as a result of A. That's right. Q public disclosure of Bennett having been accused which had earlier been kept quiet, right? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question. THE WITNESS: We always told everybody when we removed a priest from ministry. MR. ANDERSON: Q. So now the public and the community of faith know that Bennett has been accused as a 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 6 17 18 19 20 21	 and Father Costello are attempting to permit Bennett to live out of state? MR, KLENK: Excuse me. Can I take a moment to read this? BY MR, ANDERSON: Q. And work out of state; is that correct, Cardinal? A. Not to work out of state, no. He's removed from ministry. Q. To live in Gary, Indiana? A. In a home that he has there. Q. And are you aware that that's a property owned with Dubl, Father Dubi? A. I was not aware of that. Q. Showing you 85. By the way, in order for Father Bennett to live in Gary, Indiana, it requires both your permission as his Ordinary and the permission of the Ordinary of the Diocese in which he's going to reside, correct?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 7 8 9 20 21 22	 count, allegation number five made against Father Bennett of sexual abuse? A. That is reported to have occurred 20 years earlier. Q. Yes. But it now came forward A. Yes. Q as a result of A. That's right. Q public disclosure of Bennett having been accused which had earlier been kept quiet, right? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question. THE WITNESS: We always told everybody when we removed a priest from ministry. MR. ANDERSON: Q. So now the public and the community of faith know that Bennett has been accused as a 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 6 7 11 12 13 14 15 16 7 18 19 20 21 22	 and Father Costello are attempting to permit Bennett to live out of state? MR, KLENK: Excuse me. Can I take a moment to read this? BY MR, ANDERSON: Q. And work out of state; is that correct, Cardinal? A. Not to work out of state, no. He's removed from ministry. Q. To live in Gary, Indiana? A. In a home that he has there. Q. And are you aware that that's a property owned with Dubi, Father Dubi? A. I was not aware of that. Q. Showing you 85. By the way, in order for Father Bennett to live in Gary, Indiana, it requires both your permission as his Ordinary and the permission of the Ordinary of the Diocese in which he's going to reside, correct? A. No.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 13 14 15 16 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 14 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 10 11 11 2 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10	 count, allegation number five made against Father Bennett of sexual abuse? A. That is reported to have occurred 20 years earlier. Q. Yes. But it now came forward A. Yes. Q as a result of A. That's right. Q public disclosure of Bennett having been accused which had earlier been kept quiet, right? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question. THE WITNESS: We always told everybody when we removed a priest from ministry. MR. ANDERSON: Q. So now the public and the community of faith know that Bennett has been accused as a result of A. Not just 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 6 7 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 8 19 20 21 22 23	 and Father Costello are attempting to permit Bennett to live out of state? MR, KLENK: Excuse me. Can I take a moment to read this? BY MR, ANDERSON: Q. And work out of state; is that correct, Cardinal? A. Not to work out of state, no. He's removed from ministry. Q. To live in Gary, Indiana? A. In a home that he has there. Q. And are you aware that that's a property owned with Dubi, Father Dubi? A. I was not aware of that. Q. Showing you 85. By the way, in order for Father Bennett to live in Gary, Indiana, it requires both your permission as his Ordinary and the permission of the Ordinary of the Diocese in which he's going to reside, correct? A. No, Q. Can he live can can one of your
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 6 7 8 9 20 21 22	 count, allegation number five made against Father Bennett of sexual abuse? A. That is reported to have occurred 20 years earlier. Q. Yes. But it now came forward A. Yes. Q as a result of A. That's right. Q public disclosure of Bennett having been accused which had earlier been kept quiet, right? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question. THE WITNESS: We always told everybody when we removed a priest from ministry. MR. ANDERSON: Q. So now the public and the community of faith know that Bennett has been accused as a 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 8 19 20 12 23 24	 and Father Costello are attempting to permit Bennett to live out of state? MR, KLENK: Excuse me. Can I take a moment to read this? BY MR, ANDERSON: Q. And work out of state; is that correct, Cardinal? A. Not to work out of state, no. He's removed from ministry. Q. To live in Gary, Indiana? A. In a home that he has there. Q. And are you aware that that's a property owned with Dubi, Father Dubi? A. I was not aware of that. Q. Showing you 85. By the way, in order for Father Bennett to live in Gary, Indiana, it requires both your permission as his Ordinary and the permission of the Ordinary of the Diocese in which he's going to reside, correct? A. No.

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

• •

53 (Pages 209 to 212)

. [

correct? without securing the permission of that bishop? 1 1 A, Unfounded, yes. I wasn't aware on 2 A, Yes. 2 February 1st that the Review Board had founded the 3 Q. So it wasn't necessary to write to the 3 other allegations. That was later, wasn't it, that 4 Bishop of Gary -- Gary, Indiana -- Indiana then to 4 get permission for him to -- to live there? 5 same week? 5 Q. In any case, this refers to allegations 6 A. Not for permission to live, no. 6 and we have established that at least four, perhaps Q. Then why was permission being sought? 7 7 more, allegations have been made at the time of 8 A. We were notifying him for the safety of 8 children that this is a priest who we have found to 9 this letter? 9 A. There were the two that you mentioned, 10 10 be reasonably suspect and for the sake of the protection, here are all the restrictions placed on 11 yes. 11 Q. Showing you 86. This would be the 12 him and would you please be sure that he does no --12 Archdiocese's documentation of additional does no ministry. You do need permission for 13 13 allegations against accused Father Bennett. ministry, not to live. And we wanted to be sure he 14 14 And by my count, if you agree, this would would not ask for permission to minister by telling 15 15 be -- or do you agree this would be allegation six the Bishop what the circumstances were. 16 16 against Father Bennett? Q. If a priest is living outside the Diocese 17 17 A. I'm not sure, sir. It says third party so and he is in residence as -- nevermind. 18 18 I presume it was. The others, I think, were Let's go to Exhibit 85. This is a letter 19 19 brought forward by the accuser themselves. 20 from Bishop then Vicar General Rassas ---20 21 Q. Okay, A. Yes. 21 22 But this is, none the -- nonetheless, the Q. - to Reverend Melczek? 22 23 document -- Archdlocesan documentation of another A. Uh-huh. 23 Q. A priest of the Archdiocese, Reverend allegation against Bennett? 24 24 215 213 A. Yes, I don't know what the date -- this Bennett, pastor of Holy Ghost Parish in South 1 1 is April. It's 1997 -- of 2007 rather, yes. Holland has been placed on leave. As of this 2 2 moment, he has been asked to reside at the home Q. You can see that the date the allegation 3 3 that is within the Diocese of Gary. His address 4 was received was February 6, '06. 4 Do you see that? 5 is. The next paragraph, the incident in question 5 A. Oh, yes, I see. occurred about 30 years ago and surfaced about two 6 6 Q. At this point in time, has the Archdiocese years ago here in the Archdiocese. The 7 7 circumstances have been under review for some time or you requested that the original determination 8 8 made of no cause be revisited? 9 but the information is not completely clear. For 9 A. We were visiting the further allegations this reason, he has not been canonically removed 10 10 and all we needed was one and they were proceeding 11 from his parish. To the best of our knowledge, 11 very quickly. With one allegation, we can take him there have been no other reported allegations 12 12 permanently out of ministry and so it was important 13 related to him. 13 to finish the current allegations. First, that last sentence, to the best of 14 14 Q. We're going to show you Exhibit 89. This 15 our knowledge, there have been no other reported 15 allegations related to him is just not true, is it? Is a summary time line of an allegation against 16 16 Bennett. The date of this allegation received is A. This is February 1st. The other 17 17 allegations came in after that as did the Review February 9, '06. 18 18 And this, by my count, ours so far, at Board finding but the prior unfounded allegations 19 19 least, would be number seven, correct? Allegation were, of course, a couple years earlier, yes, as I 20 20 number seven against Bennett? 21 21 recall. 22 A. I don't see the name of the accuser so I Q. As of this date, there have been two 22 really am unable to --allegations that have been founded now and two 23 23 24 Q. Well, no, I don't either -allegations that have been made but unfounded, 24 216 214

CONFIDENTIAL

54 (Pages 213 to 216)

4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 A respond. Q because it hasn't been provided but my question, Cardinal, is that it is documentation Archdlocesan documentation of another allegation of sexual misconduct made against Bennett and It's documented as such on another date? A. It is another date? Q. Yes. This is February 9, '06. A. Yes, but we had other allegations, didn't we, from Q. That was the 6th of February. This is the 9th. A. I see. Well, then this is another allegation. Q. I'm showing you now 90 and this is a 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	to McCluskey and is sent to the Vicar for Priests Costello. I'd very quickly like to read the second paragraph because It just contains some information. MR. KLENK: Excuse me. I just take a moment. I need to read this. MR. ANDERSON: I will read it and then I'll I'll ask a question while you read. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Three of the people mentioned that they had knowledge of Father Joe Bennett being sexually active with women in the parish when he was here back in the late 1960s and later when he was pastor. One of the people mentioned that when he was a teenager here in the late '60s, his teenage
16	memorandum from Leah McCluskey regarding Bennett.	16	was a local age in the real of a local to the real and
17	It's co'd on the second page to the delegate on the	17	friends often spoke of going to the rectory and being given alcoholic drinks by Father Joe Bennett.
18	Board, the Vicar of Priests and Assistance Ministry	18	The last sentence in the next paragraph says the
19	and it details on February 10th that two voice	19 20	four people who came forward told me these things
20	messages had been received on February 8th and an allegation of sexual misconduct by Bennett.	21	with the understanding that I would pass it on.
21	So this would be allegation number eight?	22	Is this information that was brought to
23	A. Unless since the date is February 9th It's	23	your attention, Cardinal?
23	the same as the one you just showed me.	24	A. I don't recall this being brought to my
2.4	217		219
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	you had a duty to go back to them through their	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 5 16 7 10 10 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11	attention. It's February 14th. None of the forms stated they had been directly involved personally Q. Yeah. A with the alleged misconduct. Q. But this is more alarming information, isn't it? A. Oh, It It it creates an MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question. I'm sorry. You can answer it. THE WITNESS: Well, it it it creates an atmosphere of sexual misconduct surrounding a name. BY MR, ANDERSON: Q. Showing you 92. This would be a memorandum dated February 27, '08 and it attaches a copy of a new allegation received by their office
16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 look at this A. I think we Q and we better minister to them? A. I think we should revisit that, yes. Q. Yeah. Thank you. A. Yeah. Q. Showing you 91. This is from 	17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	on February 24, '06. So this would be another allegation against Bennett which would, by my count, be allegation number nine, sound correct? A. By someone unknown. Q. Showing you Exhibit 93. This is March 23, '06, a letter to Shauna Boliker, Assistant State

55 (Pages 217 to 220)

. .

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

· :

1 service for the Archdiocese, copied to others. And	1 first time you've seen it what would you what
	2 are you going to do about this?
the second	3 A. It was given, I'm sure, to Leah McCluskey
3 Chicago received a notice of investigation from the	4 to open a file for an unknown accuser whose date of
4 Department of Children and Family Services dated	5 birth is unknown and a date of the alleged incident
5 February 2, '06 on behalf of, quote, unknown two	6 is also unknown. And it's important to have those
6 minor, unquote. The unknown minor alleged that an	7 files because then when other information comes in,
7 Archdiocesan priest, Father Joe Bennett, had	f i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i
8 sexually abused him/her at Holy Ghost Church in	Second and the second of the s
g South Holland.	
10 What do you know about this?	10 these facts known, whether there is a minor out
A. The date is unknown. The accuser is	11 there who has been abused by Father Bennett and get
12 unknown. Someone received a call at the DCFS that	12 some facts known, isn't it?
13 told us and we told the State's Attorney according	13 A. To the extent that it's possible to know
14 to our policy to share any information with the	14 that, yes. DCFS is investigating, apparently.
	15 Q. What is the Archdiocese doing about it?
	16 A. We are saying if someone unknown
I will the sector of DOES to do the	17 previously comes forward with a date for the
	18 alleged abuse which is still unknown and is willing
18 investigating.	19 to say that he or she was a minor when the abuse
19 Q. Okay.	20 took place, we have a case that we can investigate.
20 And if this is a minor, that is, somebody	21 Q. Look at 94.
21 under the age of 18, this is recent, isn't it?	22 A. I don't know what else
22 A. Well, that is unknown. The date of birth	
23 is unknown.	
24 Q. But it's being referred to as a minor,	J 222
221	
	1 BY MR. ANDERSON:
1 isn't it?	
2 A. How would you know it if it's unknown?	
3 The date of birth is unknown. I'm sorry. I don't	
4 mean to be difficult. It just that it says date	
5 of birth is unknown. Date of alleged abuse is	
6 unknown. The minor is unknown.	6 regarding Mr. Blank allegation of sexual misconduct
7 Q. Well, that's, you know, one of the reasons	7 of a minor against Reverend Bennett.
8 I'm inquiring of you, Cardinal, because I think	8 This would be, by my count, now 11
i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i	9 allegations against him?
FOR ADDINE SHILL HOLLY OUT A MARTINE PROVE THE CO	
	10 A. Joe Bennett is withdrawn.
10 children.	11 Q. Yes.
10 children, 11 A. Absolutely.	11 Q. Yes, 12 A. This is old actions which I'm sure are
10 children, 11 A. Absolutely. 12 O. And if if this is a minor, that means	11Q. Yes.12A. This is old actions which I'm sure are13being investigated now so that the victim can be
 children, A. Absolutely, Q. And if if this is a minor, that means that is a recent allegation and I guess I'm asking 	 11 Q, Yes, 12 A. This is old actions which I'm sure are 13 being investigated now so that the victim can be 14 helped. That's the protocol.
 10 children. 11 A. Absolutely. 12 Q. And if if this is a minor, that means 13 that is a recent allegation and I guess I'm asking 14 you that if you know anything more about this 	 11 Q, Yes, 12 A. This is old actions which I'm sure are 13 being investigated now so that the victim can be 14 helped. That's the protocol. 15 Q And you'll look at the third paragraph
 10 children, 11 A. Absolutely. 12 Q. And if if this is a minor, that means 13 that is a recent allegation and I guess I'm asking 14 you that if you know anything more about this 15 than what what is reflected in the document? 	 11 Q, Yes, 12 A. This is old actions which I'm sure are 13 being investigated now so that the victim can be 14 helped. That's the protocol. 15 Q And you'll look at the third paragraph
 10 children, 11 A. Absolutely. 12 Q. And if if this is a minor, that means 13 that is a recent allegation and I guess I'm asking 14 you that if you know anything more about this 15 than what what is reflected in the document? 16 A. I 	 Q. Yes. A. This is old actions which I'm sure are being investigated now so that the victim can be helped. That's the protocol. Q. And you'll look at the third paragraph from the bottom, it states Ms. Broadway stated that
 10 children, 11 A. Absolutely. 12 Q. And if if this is a minor, that means 13 that is a recent allegation and I guess I'm asking 14 you that if you know anything more about this 15 than what what is reflected in the document? 16 A. I 17 MR. KLENK: Objection objection to the form 	 Q. Yes. A. This is old actions which I'm sure are being investigated now so that the victim can be helped. That's the protocol. Q. And you'll look at the third paragraph from the bottom, it states Ms. Broadway stated that she was calling to clarify if PRA had or had not
 10 children, 11 A. Absolutely. 12 Q. And if if this is a minor, that means 13 that is a recent allegation and I guess I'm asking 14 you that if you know anything more about this 15 than what what is reflected in the document? 16 A. I 17 MR. KLENK: Objection objection to the form 18 of the question and the assumptions in it. 	 Q. Yes, A. This is old actions which I'm sure are being investigated now so that the victim can be helped. That's the protocol. Q. And you'll look at the third paragraph from the bottom, it states Ms. Broadway stated that she was calling to clarify if PRA had or had not spoken with blank and/or knew of his claim that
 10 children, 11 A. Absolutely. 12 Q. And if if this is a minor, that means 13 that is a recent allegation and I guess I'm asking 14 you that if you know anything more about this 15 than what what is reflected in the document? 16 A. I 17 MR. KLENK: Objection objection to the form 18 of the question and the assumptions in it. 19 Go ahead. 	 Q. Yes, A. This is old actions which I'm sure are being investigated now so that the victim can be helped. That's the protocol. Q. And you'll look at the third paragraph from the bottom, it states Ms. Broadway stated that she was calling to clarify if PRA had or had not spoken with blank and/or knew of his claim that Father Bennett had molested his children.
 10 children. 11 A. Absolutely. 12 Q. And if if this is a minor, that means 13 that is a recent allegation and I guess I'm asking 14 you that if you know anything more about this 15 than what what is reflected in the document? 16 A. I 17 MR. KLENK: Objection objection to the form 18 of the question and the assumptions in it. 19 Go ahead. 20 THE WITNESS: I don't and the document doesn 	 Q. Yes, A. This is old actions which I'm sure are being investigated now so that the victim can be helped. That's the protocol. Q. And you'll look at the third paragraph from the bottom, it states Ms. Broadway stated that she was calling to clarify if PRA had or had not spoken with blank and/or knew of his claim that Father Bennett had molested his children. Children is in the plural, Isn't it, so
 10 children. 11 A. Absolutely. 12 Q. And if if this is a minor, that means 13 that is a recent allegation and I guess I'm asking 14 you that if you know anything more about this 15 than what what is reflected in the document? 16 A. I 17 MR. KLENK: Objection objection to the form 18 of the question and the assumptions in it. 19 Go ahead. 20 THE WITNESS: I don't and the document doesn 	 Q. Yes, A. This is old actions which I'm sure are being investigated now so that the victim can be helped. That's the protocol. Q. And you'll look at the third paragraph from the bottom, it states Ms. Broadway stated that she was calling to clarify if PRA had or had not spoken with blank and/or knew of his claim that Father Bennett had molested his children. Children is in the plural, Isn't it, so that's more than one?
 10 children. 11 A. Absolutely. 12 Q. And if if this is a minor, that means 13 that is a recent allegation and I guess I'm asking 14 you that if you know anything more about this 15 than what what is reflected in the document? 16 A. I 17 MR. KLENK: Objection objection to the form 18 of the question and the assumptions in it. 19 Go ahead. 20 THE WITNESS: I don't and the document doesn 21 know anything about It either. 22 BY MR_ANDERSON: 	 Q. Yes, A. This is old actions which I'm sure are being investigated now so that the victim can be helped. That's the protocol. Q. And you'll look at the third paragraph from the bottom, it states Ms. Broadway stated that she was calling to clarify if PRA had or had not spoken with blank and/or knew of his claim that Father Bennett had molested his children. Children is in the plural, Isn't it, so that's more than one? A. Yes.
 10 children. 11 A. Absolutely. 12 Q. And if if this is a minor, that means 13 that is a recent allegation and I guess I'm asking 14 you that if you know anything more about this 15 than what what is reflected in the document? 16 A. I 17 MR. KLENK: Objection objection to the form 18 of the question and the assumptions in it. 19 Go ahead. 20 THE WITNESS: I don't and the document doesn 21 know anything about It either. 22 BY MR. ANDERSON: 23 O. Well, now that you reviewed this document 	 Q. Yes. A. This is old actions which I'm sure are being investigated now so that the victim can be helped. That's the protocol. Q. And you'll look at the third paragraph from the bottom, it states Ms. Broadway stated that she was calling to clarify if PRA had or had not spoken with blank and/or knew of his claim that Father Bennett had molested his children. Children is in the plural, Isn't it, so that's more than one? A. Yes. So there's ckay. Let's look at number
 10 children. 11 A. Absolutely. 12 Q. And if if this is a minor, that means 13 that is a recent allegation and I guess I'm asking 14 you that if you know anything more about this 15 than what what is reflected in the document? 16 A. I 17 MR. KLENK: Objection objection to the form 18 of the question and the assumptions in it. 19 Go ahead. 20 THE WITNESS: I don't and the document doesn 21 know anything about It either. 22 BY MR. ANDERSON: 23 O. Well, now that you reviewed this document 	 Q. Yes, A. This is old actions which I'm sure are being investigated now so that the victim can be helped. That's the protocol. Q. And you'll look at the third paragraph from the bottom, it states Ms. Broadway stated that she was calling to clarify if PRA had or had not spoken with blank and/or knew of his claim that Father Bennett had molested his children. Children is in the plural, Isn't it, so that's more than one? A. Yes. Q. So there's okay. Let's look at number This, again, is another memorandum. This one
 10 children. 11 A. Absolutely. 12 Q. And if if this is a minor, that means 13 that is a recent allegation and I guess I'm asking 14 you that if you know anything more about this 15 than what what is reflected in the document? 16 A. 1 17 MR. KLENK: Objection objection to the form 18 of the question and the assumptions in it. 19 Go ahead. 20 THE WITNESS: I don't and the document doesn 21 know anything about it either. 22 BY MR. ANDERSON: 	 Q. Yes. A. This is old actions which I'm sure are being investigated now so that the victim can be helped. That's the protocol. Q. And you'll look at the third paragraph from the bottom, it states Ms. Broadway stated that she was calling to clarify if PRA had or had not spoken with blank and/or knew of his claim that Father Bennett had molested his children. Children is in the plural, Isn't it, so that's more than one? A. Yes. Q. So there's okay. Let's look at number This, again, is another memorandum. This one

56 (Pages 221 to 224)

· .·

ì

1 dated June 29, '06. Ms. Broadway expressing her' 2 frustration and at the third paragraph, 3 Ms. Broadway then asked PRA the following 4 questions, what is the status? 5 A. Uh-huh. 6 Q. And at the second page, the paragraph 7 indented right above the last paragraph begins with 8 ask PRA. I'd like to read that and ask you a 9 question. Ask PRA If anyone at the Archdiocese of 0 Chicago has spoken with either Ms. Blank or 1 Ms. Blank. PRA provided Ms. Broadway with 2 Dr. Michael Bland's name and contact information. 3 This appears to be another victim so that would be, if it is, victim 12, correct? A. I don't know if It's another victim. The 6 first paragraph would lead me to think it might be 1 Jane Doe One and Jane Doe Two. 1 This is testimony to our ongoing 10 cooperation with DCFS, the civil authorities, in 10 trying to pursue every bit of information that they 12 get and that we get. And in that sense, to reach 12 out. This is the Victim's Assistance Ministry 12	 true. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, tell me, Cardinal, then if there is any other information A. The withdrawal was public. Q. Just a moment. Let me ask the question. A. I'm sorry. I'm sorry. Sure. Q. That's okay. Tell me, Cardinal, if there's been any other information disseminated by the Archdiocese representatives, your office or otherwise, other than that given by father the public relations, Mr. Dwyer, that that there was one allegation resulted in Bennett's removal? A. I'm sure there were other reports when he was removed. That was one story. Whenever we remove a priest, there are reports in the paper and explanations given. Q. But what has the public been told? A. In the paper, they can read the fact of the removal for reasonable cause to suspect that he had abused a minor. Q. For one allegation, right? A. No. That's just one story you read. The
 Q. And that outreach that you're referring to by Victim's Assistance Ministry is done privately between them and the victims, right? A. Yes. It's counseling. It's spiritual help. Privately, it's known Q. Cardinal A. The lawyers know it. Q. Okay. Cardinal, as of June 29, 2006, what had the Archdlocese done to reach out to the public and the community of faith to inform them that other victims of Bennett have come forward? A. We've Informed every parish where he has been stationed that if there are other victims, they should come forward which is why in the other parish has come forward with other information. Q. To date, the only news accounts that have been publically disseminated by the Archdlocese is been has been Dwyer's statement there was one allegation that resulted in his removal, that's it? 	 papers were full of these stories. Q. I know but has there been any dissemination by you or the Archdiocese beyond that which I showed you there was one allegation? A. Yes, of course. Q. There of course? Why do you say that? Where is it? I haven't seen it. A. We go to every single partsh where he served and said there have been allegations against him and we have reasonable cause to suspect and, therefore, he's removed from ministry. Would other victims please come forward. That's dissemination it seems to me, sir. Q. Cardinal, I got to tell you, you know that I've been working across the table with the Archdiocese in connection with these cases for a long time. You know that? A. I respect your work, sir. Q. And you got to know and this is a question I am absolutely shocked to have gotten

1	complete shock to me and I'm tracking everything	1	A. Every time the Review Board comes up with
2	that you are doing on this issue.	2	reasonable cause to suspect, we look at where we
3	Why is it that this comes as news to me	3	should bring that information next. So I think the
4	when you claim that people all these other	4	Information is public, sir.
5	people know this?	5	Q. If it's not
6	MR. KLENK: I object to the form of the	6	A. His name is on the list. It's been in the
7	question.	7	newspapers. Others have come in because it is
	BY MR. ANDERSON:	8	public. The very fact the people come forward,
8	Q, What do you think?	9	doesn't that mean, I think, that
9	A. Well, you learn, don't you, sir, of	10	Q. Well, others came forward because his
10	allegations when accusers come to you and ask to be	11	removal was made public and his removal was,
11		12	according to Dwyer, based on one allegation. We
12	defended which you do well. In every one of these	13	now know that there are at least a dozen.
13	cases, the Archdiocese is addressing with the help	3	And so those victims who are still
14	of another lawyer or yourself the claim. The	14	suffering in silence who may not have come forward
15	Victim's Assistance Ministry is outreaching to	15	and those that dld and weren't believed the first
16	them. The civil authorities are informed.	16	and mose that du and werent believed the mot
17	Bennett is out of ministry permanently.	17	time, don't you think they need to know as well as the public that this priest may have abused this
18	Q. But the people out there believe that	18	
19	there was only one allegation. I was lead to	19	many kids?
20	believe that the Archdiocese thought there was only	20	MR. KLENK: Objection, compound to the form.
21	one allegation until this week, Cardinal.	21	You can answer.
22	A. Well, the people who are writing in know	22	THE WITNESS: To the last thing, I believe the
23	there are more than one allegation and that all	23	public does know, sir, and that's why we're getting
24	goes into the newspapers, sir.	24	more allegations.
	229		231
122822628			BY MR, ANDERSON:
11	Q. I'm going to show you 81.	1	Q. You know that
2	Do you have doubt whether Joe Bennett	2	A. I think go ahead. I'm sorry.
3	committed sexual abuse against minors, Cardinal?	3	MR. KLENK: He was going to finish his answer.
4	A. No. I share the Review Board's	4	THE WITNESS: Go ahead.
5	conviction.	5	
6	Q. That he abused minors?	8 0	
		6	MR. ANDERSON: No. You finish, please. I
7	A. Yes.	7	MR. ANDERSON: No. You finish, please. I didn't meant to interrupt.
7	A. Yes. Q. How many do you believe he abused?	7 8	MR. ANDERSON: No. You finlsh, please. I didn't meant to interrupt. THE WITNESS: I agree with you that we should
8 9	A. Yes.Q. How many do you believe he abused?A. Well, you've presented a good number here.	7 8 9	MR. ANDERSON: No. You finlsh, please. I didn't meant to interrupt. THE WITNESS: I agree with you that we should go back and check again in the case of the two
8	 A. Yes. Q. How many do you believe he abused? A. Well, you've presented a good number here. I don't know of all these cases. I wasn't aware 	7 8 9 10	MR. ANDERSON: No. You finlsh, please. I didn't meant to interrupt. THE WITNESS: I agree with you that we should go back and check again in the case of the two where a prior Review Board had found there was no
8 9	 A. Yes. Q. How many do you believe he abused? A. Well, you've presented a good number here. I don't know of all these cases. I wasn't aware	7 8 9 10	MR. ANDERSON: No. You finlsh, please. I didn't meant to interrupt. THE WITNESS: I agree with you that we should go back and check again in the case of the two where a prior Review Board had found there was no reasonable cause to suspect, to reach out to them
8 9 10 11 12	 A. Yes. Q. How many do you believe he abused? A. Well, you've presented a good number here. I don't know of all these cases. I wasn't aware haven't had findings in all these cases. So I usually wait for the Review Board's finding before 	7 8 9 10 11 12	MR. ANDERSON: No. You finish, please. I didn't meant to interrupt. THE WITNESS: I agree with you that we should go back and check again in the case of the two where a prior Review Board had found there was no reasonable cause to suspect, to reach out to them as possible victims.
8 9 10 11	 A. Yes. Q. How many do you believe he abused? A. Well, you've presented a good number here. I don't know of all these cases. I wasn't aware	7 8 9 10 11 12 13	MR. ANDERSON: No. You finlsh, please. I didn't meant to interrupt. THE WITNESS: I agree with you that we should go back and check again in the case of the two where a prior Review Board had found there was no reasonable cause to suspect, to reach out to them as possible victims. MR. ANDERSON: Okay.
8 9 10 11 12	 A. Yes. Q. How many do you believe he abused? A. Well, you've presented a good number here. I don't know of all these cases. I wasn't aware	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	MR. ANDERSON: No. You finlsh, please. I didn't meant to interrupt. THE WITNESS: I agree with you that we should go back and check again in the case of the two where a prior Review Board had found there was no reasonable cause to suspect, to reach out to them as possible victims. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON:
8 9 10 11 12 13	 A. Yes. Q. How many do you believe he abused? A. Well, you've presented a good number here. I don't know of all these cases. I wasn't aware haven't had findings in all these cases. So I usually wait for the Review Board's finding before I make up my own mind but I would say yeah, the the ones that the Review Board has found reasonable cause to suspect, I'm sure of those. 	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	MR. ANDERSON: No. You finlsh, please. I didn't meant to interrupt. THE WITNESS: I agree with you that we should go back and check again in the case of the two where a prior Review Board had found there was no reasonable cause to suspect, to reach out to them as possible victims. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, I'm I'm asking you to consider
8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 A. Yes. Q. How many do you believe he abused? A. Well, you've presented a good number here. I don't know of all these cases. I wasn't aware	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	MR. ANDERSON: No. You finlsh, please. I didn't meant to interrupt. THE WITNESS: I agree with you that we should go back and check again in the case of the two where a prior Review Board had found there was no reasonable cause to suspect, to reach out to them as possible victims. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, I'm I'm asking you to consider and having your representatives consider making a
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 A. Yes. Q. How many do you believe he abused? A. Well, you've presented a good number here. I don't know of all these cases. I wasn't aware haven't had findings in all these cases. So I usually wait for the Review Board's finding before I make up my own mind but I would say yeah, the the ones that the Review Board has found reasonable cause to suspect, I'm sure of those. The others are still being investigated. Q. Okay. 	7 8 9 10 12 13 14 15 17 17	MR. ANDERSON: No. You finlsh, please. I didn't meant to interrupt. THE WITNESS: I agree with you that we should go back and check again in the case of the two where a prior Review Board had found there was no reasonable cause to suspect, to reach out to them as possible victims. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, I'm I'm asking you to consider and having your representatives consider making a further public dissemination that elaborates on the
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 A. Yes. Q. How many do you believe he abused? A. Well, you've presented a good number here. I don't know of all these cases. I wasn't aware haven't had findings in all these cases. So I usually wait for the Review Board's finding before I make up my own mind but I would say yeah, the the ones that the Review Board has found reasonable cause to suspect, I'm sure of those. The others are still being investigated. Q. Okay. Cardinal, I have presented to you in 	7 8 9 10 12 13 15 16 17 18	MR. ANDERSON: No. You finlsh, please. I didn't meant to interrupt. THE WITNESS: I agree with you that we should go back and check again in the case of the two where a prior Review Board had found there was no reasonable cause to suspect, to reach out to them as possible victims. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, I'm I'm asking you to consider and having your representatives consider making a further public dissemination that elaborates on the information that I've presented to you and the case
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 A. Yes. Q. How many do you believe he abused? A. Well, you've presented a good number here. I don't know of all these cases. I wasn't aware haven't had findings in all these cases. So I usually wait for the Review Board's finding before I make up my own mind but I would say yeah, the the ones that the Review Board has found reasonable cause to suspect, I'm sure of those. The others are still being investigated. Q. Okay. Cardinal, I have presented to you in making this case to you the documents that the 	7 8 9 10 11 12 14 16 17 19 19	MR. ANDERSON: No. You finlsh, please. I didn't meant to interrupt. THE WITNESS: I agree with you that we should go back and check again in the case of the two where a prior Review Board had found there was no reasonable cause to suspect, to reach out to them as possible victims. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, I'm I'm asking you to consider and having your representatives consider making a further public dissemination that elaborates on the information that I've presented to you and the case that I made here today. I'm asking you to consider
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 A. Yes. Q. How many do you believe he abused? A. Well, you've presented a good number here. I don't know of all these cases. I wasn't aware haven't had findings in all these cases. So I usually wait for the Review Board's finding before I make up my own mind but I would say yeah, the the ones that the Review Board has found reasonable cause to suspect, I'm sure of those. The others are still being investigated. Q. Okay. Cardinal, I have presented to you in making this case to you the documents that the 	7 8 9 10 12 13 15 16 17 18	MR. ANDERSON: No. You finlsh, please. I didn't meant to interrupt. THE WITNESS: I agree with you that we should go back and check again in the case of the two where a prior Review Board had found there was no reasonable cause to suspect, to reach out to them as possible victims. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, I'm I'm asking you to consider and having your representatives consider making a further public dissemination that elaborates on the information that I've presented to you and the case that I made here today. I'm asking you to consider doing that.
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 A. Yes. Q. How many do you believe he abused? A. Well, you've presented a good number here. I don't know of all these cases. I wasn't aware haven't had findings in all these cases. So I usually wait for the Review Board's finding before I make up my own mind but I would say yeah, the the ones that the Review Board has found reasonable cause to suspect, I'm sure of those. The others are still being investigated. Q. Okay. Cardinal, I have presented to you in making this case to you the documents that the Archdiocese has retained and I just received this 	7 8 9 10 11 12 14 16 17 19 19	MR. ANDERSON: No. You finlsh, please. I didn't meant to interrupt. THE WITNESS: I agree with you that we should go back and check again in the case of the two where a prior Review Board had found there was no reasonable cause to suspect, to reach out to them as possible victims. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, I'm I'm asking you to consider and having your representatives consider making a further public dissemination that elaborates on the information that I've presented to you and the case that I made here today. I'm asking you to consider
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 A. Yes. Q. How many do you believe he abused? A. Well, you've presented a good number here. I don't know of all these cases. I wasn't aware haven't had findings in all these cases. So I usually wait for the Review Board's finding before I make up my own mind but I would say yeah, the the ones that the Review Board has found reasonable cause to suspect, I'm sure of those. The others are still being investigated. Q. Okay. Cardinal, I have presented to you in making this case to you the documents that the Archdiocese has retained and I just received this week. 	7 8 9 10 11 12 14 15 16 17 19 20	MR. ANDERSON: No. You finlsh, please. I didn't meant to interrupt. THE WITNESS: I agree with you that we should go back and check again in the case of the two where a prior Review Board had found there was no reasonable cause to suspect, to reach out to them as possible victims. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, I'm I'm asking you to consider and having your representatives consider making a further public dissemination that elaborates on the information that I've presented to you and the case that I made here today. I'm asking you to consider doing that.
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 A. Yes. Q. How many do you believe he abused? A. Well, you've presented a good number here. I don't know of all these cases. I wasn't aware haven't had findings in all these cases. So I usually wait for the Review Board's finding before I make up my own mind but I would say yeah, the the ones that the Review Board has found reasonable cause to suspect, I'm sure of those. The others are still being investigated. Q. Okay. Cardinal, I have presented to you in making this case to you the documents that the Archdiocese has retained and I just received this week. Wouldn't you agree that it's time for you 	7 8 9 10 11 12 14 15 16 17 18 9 20 21	MR. ANDERSON: No. You finlsh, please. I didn't meant to interrupt. THE WITNESS: I agree with you that we should go back and check again in the case of the two where a prior Review Board had found there was no reasonable cause to suspect, to reach out to them as possible victims. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, I'm I'm asking you to consider and having your representatives consider making a further public dissemination that elaborates on the information that I've presented to you and the case that I made here today. I'm asking you to consider doing that.
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 A. Yes. Q. How many do you believe he abused? A. Well, you've presented a good number here. I don't know of all these cases. I wasn't aware haven't had findings in all these cases. So I usually wait for the Review Board's finding before I make up my own mind but I would say yeah, the the ones that the Review Board has found reasonable cause to suspect, I'm sure of those. The others are still being investigated. Q. Okay. Cardinal, I have presented to you in making this case to you the documents that the Archdiocese has retained and I just received this week. Wouldn't you agree that it's time for you and us to make this information that we just shared 	7 8 9 10 11 13 14 15 16 7 8 9 0 11 12 13 14 15 16 7 8 9 0 11 12 21 21 21 21 21 21 21 21	MR. ANDERSON: No. You finlsh, please. I didn't meant to interrupt. THE WITNESS: I agree with you that we should go back and check again in the case of the two where a prior Review Board had found there was no reasonable cause to suspect, to reach out to them as possible victims. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Well, I'm I'm asking you to consider and having your representatives consider making a further public dissemination that elaborates on the information that I've presented to you and the case that I made here today. I'm asking you to consider doing that. Will you consider that?

58 (Pages 229 to 232)

r			
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 A. Of course, I'll consider anything that we can do to be sure that more victims come forward and know they're not alone. Q. You understand and you've come to understand that victims of abuse by clergy and any authority figure suffer in silence and they blame themselves and they think they're the only ones, right? A. I I have heard many say that. That's why the importance of making this so public because 	 letter. Q. Okay, The sentence says the allegation and you wrote the allegation against Father Bennett was made about two and one half years ago and the investigation has taken an extraordinary long period of time because of its complexity. That's what you wrote? A. That's true. Q. And, actually, it's taken four years, not two and a half years, correct? 	ארייז באריקאיניוריינייט באין אייניא אייזא אוין געני באיייט אייזא אוין איין איין איין איין איין איין איי
11	then they have a chance to know I'm not alone. I	11 two and a half years, correct? 12 A I don't believe so but I'd have to go back	eretas
12	don't have to imagine I'm the only one. That's	13 and check the dates. I'm sorry if that's	
13	very important, yes.	14 incorrect. I believe, again, we're talking about	
14	Q. Okay. Cardinal, I'm going to show you 81.	15 Jane Doe One.	No.
15	Do you have that before you?	16 Q. Then you write normally, the investigation	
17	A. Yes, I have.	17 is finished and a decision has been made before the)
18	Q, Okay.	18 future of a priest is decided. In the case of	
19	This is from you to a Mr.	19 Father Bennett, because the investigation had taken	1
20	And what is this? Is this a response to a	20 so long, there were external pressures.	
21	letter received?	21 What external pressures?	
22	A. This is a response to a man from South	22 A. The change in the policy because of the	-14 K
23	Holland who was very adamantly convinced that	23 McCormack case. He was asking why when it was 24 completed he was still taken out. We changed our	
24	Father Bennett was innocent and was being		35
	233		N
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	allegation because there's only been one allegation	 policy. Q. And when you say that the because the investigation had taken so long, the fact is, Cardinal, the investigation took so long because once the Review Board made its recommendation, yoe chose to get the file and delay it and do your own? A. I didn't do an investigation. I wanted to see what the victims were saying because it did take a very long time for Leah to visit all these people in Washington, in San Antonio. The victims were scattered across the length of the land. It took a long time to get the investigation even before the Review Board in complete form. Longer than usual. Q. The next paragraph says with you, I hope that Father Bennett is innocent of these allegations. A. I always hope that an allegation is not true because it means somebody's been hurt. Q. Well, if you just told me that you believe he had did it done it as you did here under oath 	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Q. And and you did respond to him and provide him with the information with this information in this letter, right? A. Yes, sir. Q. In the second paragraph, you say as you may know, the Archdiocese of Chicago follows the national protocols for Investigating allegations of sexual abuse against a priest. Did you and your Archdiocese follow the the national protocols for the investigating the allegation made against Bennett? A. Yes, we did. Q. It then says the allegations excuse me the allegation. That's singular, isn't it, not allegations? A. Yes, because that's all he was talking to me about. He was talking to me about Jane Doe One. Q. Well, he was talking to you about one allegation that's been made public, right? 	 Q. And when you say that the because the investigation had taken so long, the fact is, Cardinal, the investigation took so long because once the Review Board made its recommendation, you chose to get the file and delay it and do your own? A. I didn't do an investigation. I wanted to see what the victims were saying because it did take a very long time for Leah to visit all these people in Washington, in San Antonio. The victims were scattered across the length of the land. It took a long time to get the investigation even before the Review Board in complete form. Longer than usual. Q. The next paragraph says with you, I hope that Father Bennett is innocent of these allegations. A. I always hope that an allegation is not true because it means somebody's been hurt. Q. Well, if you just told me that you believe he had did it done it as you did here under oath today, why dign't you tell Mr. Content 	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Q. And and you did respond to him and provide him with the information with this information in this letter, right? A. Yes, sir. Q. In the second paragraph, you say as you may know, the Archdiocese of Chicago follows the national protocols for Investigating allegations of sexual abuse against a priest. Did you and your Archdiocese follow the the national protocols for the investigating the allegation made against Bennett? A. Yes, we did. Q. It then says the allegations excuse me the allegation. That's singular, isn't it, not allegations? A. Yes, because that's all he was talking to second the allegation because there's only been one allegation that's been made public, right? A. No, because it's the only one that he had 	 Q. And when you say that the because the investigation had taken so long, the fact is, Cardinal, the investigation took so long because once the Review Board made its recommendation, you chose to get the file and delay it and do your own? A. I didn't do an investigation. I wanted to see what the victims were saying because it did take a very long time for Leah to visit all these people in Washington, in San Antonio. The victims were scattered across the length of the land. It took a long time to get the investigation even before the Review Board in complete form. Longer than usual. Q. The next paragraph says with you, I hope that Father Bennett is innocent of these allegations. A. I always hope that an allegation is not true because it means somebody's been hurt. Q. Well, if you just told me that you belleve he had did it done it as you did here under oath 	

59 (Pages 233 to 236)

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

.

1	Why didn't you tell him?	1	A. That's right. That's the protocol.
2	A. Because I didn't know of all the	2	Q but to send the case to the Holy See
3	allegations that you brought forward at the time	3	for review, that is the regulation for every case?
	that I wrote this letter.	4	A. That's true.
5	Q. How many did you know of as of July 14,	5	Q. You then go on to say, of course, I hope
	2006 when you wrote this?	6	Father Bennett is innocent. Who would not?
	A, What I had in mind was Jane Doe One, that	7	A. I hope all the charges are not true
7		8	because it means that somebody's been abused.
	was what the letter his letter to me which was a	2	That's a terrible, terrible development in
	very strong letter in his defense. I was trying to	9	someone's life. You always hope that the
	respond to that.	10	
11	Q. You then write the Review Board does	11	allegation Isn't quite what the accuser says it is.
	careful work but should the Holy See find he is	12	Q. Well, hope is one thing but facts are
13	innocent of these charges, he will be returned to	13	another and the facts are that there have been
14	active ministry unless there are charges to be	14	multiple allegations against this priest and
15	investigated excuse me unless there are other	15	instead of telling this writer this, you told him
16	charges to be investigated.	16	that you're hoping he's innocent, right?
17	So you're implying here that there are no	17	A. I would hope that he would be innocent. I
18	other charges to be investigated?	18	don't believe it but who would not, that's what I
19	A. No. I can't tell people about ötherk	19	said,
20	victims. I can't divulge that kind of information	20	Q. Then why didn't you tell this writer that
21	and I was in a sense telling him that even though	21	you that not only you didn't believe it, that
22	you may think he's innocent here, there are	22	your board didn't believe it and that there were
23	probably other charges to be investigated.	23	multiple allegations? Why didn't you do that?
	Q. You can tell him there are multiple	24	MR. KLENK: Please don't point at the witness.
24	237	1 4 7	239
16995783578		fierranes:	MR, ANDERSON: 1 didn't.
<u>1</u>	allegations against Father Bennett, some of which	1	THE WITNESS: I think the letter says that in a
2	have been found to have been cause to believe	2	form that a very, very angry friend and defender of
3	were true and further allegations to be	3	Tother Devent might take to boort. Theile whot I
4	investigated, couldn't you?	4	Father Bennett might take to heart. That's what I
5	A. Would you go over that again, please?	5	was hoping to do here.
6	Q. You could have told this person in Ouly	6	BY MR. ANDERSON:
7	of 2006 that there were two substantiated	7	Q. The last sentence I'm going to read and
8	allegations and there have been other allegations		
1	anegations and there have been enter anegement	8	then I'd like to ask you about it. You state
9	that are being investigated that have been brought	9	then I'd like to ask you about it. You state rather than with me, I suggest you talk to his
9	that are being investigated that have been brought	R	rather than with me, I suggest you talk to his accusers.
9 10	that are being investigated that have been brought against Bennett?	9	rather than with me, I suggest you talk to his accusers. Cardinal, are you telling Mr.
9 10 11	that are being investigated that have been brought against Bennett? A, I did tell him that by saying unless there	9 10	rather than with me, I suggest you talk to his accusers.
9 10 11 12	that are being investigated that have been brought against Bennett? A. I did tell him that by saying unless there are other charges to be investigated.	9 10 11	rather than with me, I suggest you talk to his accusers. Cardinal, are you telling Mr.
9 10 11 12 13	 that are being investigated that have been brought against Bennett? A. I did tell him that by saying unless there are other charges to be investigated. Q. No. You said unless there are other 	9 10 11 12 13	rather than with me, I suggest you talk to his accusers. Cardinal, are you telling Mr Arrows to contact these victims and intimidate them or
9 10 11 12 13 14	 that are being investigated that have been brought against Bennett? A. I did tell him that by saying unless there are other charges to be investigated. Q. No. You said unless there are other charges to be investigated. You didn't tell him 	9 10 11 12 13 14	rather than with me, I suggest you talk to his accusers. Cardinal, are you telling Mr. (1999) to contact these victims and intimidate them or interrogate – A. No.
9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 that are being investigated that have been brought against Bennett? A. I did tell him that by saying unless there are other charges to be investigated. Q. No. You said unless there are other charges to be investigated. You didn't tell him there are other charges being investigated? 	9 10 11 12 13 14 15	rather than with me, I suggest you talk to his accusers. Cardinal, are you telling Mr. (Cardinal to contact these victims and intimidate them or interrogate A. No. Q them and talk to them?
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 that are being investigated that have been brought against Bennett? A. I did tell him that by saying unless there are other charges to be investigated. Q. No. You said unless there are other charges to be investigated. You didn't tell him there are other charges being investigated? A. No, but that's enough to tell him that 	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	rather than with me, I suggest you talk to his accusers. Cardinal, are you telling Mr. (Cardinal to contact these victims and intimidate them or interrogate A. No. Q them and talk to them? MR. KLENK: Objection.
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 that are being investigated that have been brought against Bennett? A. I did tell him that by saying unless there are other charges to be investigated. Q. No. You said unless there are other charges to be investigated. You didn't tell him there are other charges being investigated? A. No, but that's enough to tell him that just because he's concerned about one case doesn't 	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	rather than with me, I suggest you talk to his accusers. Cardinal, are you telling Mr. (Cardinal) to contact these victims and intimidate them or interrogate A. No. Q them and talk to them? MR. KLENK: Objection. THE WITNESS: No, I'm not saying that.
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 that are being investigated that have been brought against Bennett? A. I did tell him that by saying unless there are other charges to be investigated. Q. No. You said unless there are other charges to be investigated. You didn't tell him there are other charges being investigated? A. No, but that's enough to tell him that just because he's concerned about one case doesn't mean it's the only case. 	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	rather than with me, I suggest you talk to his accusers. Cardinal, are you telling Mr. (1996) to contact these victims and intimidate them or interrogate A. No. Q them and talk to them? MR. KLENK: Objection. THE WITNESS: No, I'm not saying that. BY MR. ANDERSON:
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 that are being investigated that have been brought against Bennett? A. I did tell him that by saying unless there are other charges to be investigated. Q. No. You said unless there are other charges to be investigated. You didn't tell him there are other charges being investigated? A. No, but that's enough to tell him that just because he's concerned about one case doesn't mean it's the only case. Q. You chose these words, didn't you, 	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	rather than with me, I suggest you talk to his accusers. Cardinal, are you telling Mr. (1996) to contact these victims and intimidate them or interrogate A. No. Q them and talk to them? MR. KLENK: Objection. THE WITNESS: No, I'm not saying that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. What are you saying to him?
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 that are being investigated that have been brought against Bennett? A. I did tell him that by saying unless there are other charges to be investigated. Q. No. You said unless there are other charges to be investigated. You didn't tell him there are other charges being investigated? A. No, but that's enough to tell him that just because he's concerned about one case doesn't mean it's the only case. Q. You chose these words, didn't you, Cardinal? 	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 17 18 20	rather than with me, I suggest you talk to his accusers. Cardinal, are you telling Mr. (1996) to contact these victims and intimidate them or interrogate A. No. Q them and talk to them? MR. KLENK: Objection. THE WITNESS: No, I'm not saying that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. What are you saying to him? A. He wanted to know the details of the
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 that are being investigated that have been brought against Bennett? A. I did tell him that by saying unless there are other charges to be investigated. Q. No. You said unless there are other charges to be investigated. You didn't tell him there are other charges being investigated? A. No, but that's enough to tell him that just because he's concerned about one case doesn't mean it's the only case. Q. You chose these words, didn't you, Cardinal? A. And that's what I meant to say. 	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 17 19 20 21	rather than with me, I suggest you talk to his accusers. Cardinal, are you telling Mr. (1996) to contact these victims and intimidate them or interrogate A. No. Q them and talk to them? MR. KLENK: Objection. THE WITNESS: No, I'm not saying that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. What are you saying to him? A. He wanted to know the details of the allegations, what was said and I can't divulge
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 that are being investigated that have been brought against Bennett? A. I did tell him that by saying unless there are other charges to be investigated. Q. No. You said unless there are other charges to be investigated. You didn't tell him there are other charges being investigated? A. No, but that's enough to tell him that just because he's concerned about one case doesn't mean it's the only case. Q. You chose these words, didn't you, Cardinal? A. And that's what I meant to say. Q. Look at the P.S. P.S., we have no choice 	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 19 20 21 22	rather than with me, I suggest you talk to his accusers. Cardinal, are you telling Mr. (1996) to contact these victims and intimidate them or interrogate A. No. Q them and talk to them? MR. KLENK: Objection. THE WITNESS: No, I'm not saying that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. What are you saying to him? A. He wanted to know the details of the allegations, what was said and I can't divulge that. It would be wrong to divulge that. The only
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 that are being investigated that have been brought against Bennett? A. I did tell him that by saying unless there are other charges to be investigated. Q. No. You said unless there are other charges to be investigated. You didn't tell him there are other charges being investigated? A. No, but that's enough to tell him that just because he's concerned about one case doesn't mean it's the only case. Q. You chose these words, didn't you, Cardinal? A. And that's what I meant to say. Q. Look at the P.S. P.S., we have no choice but to send the case. 	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 9 0 12 22 22 23	 rather than with me, I suggest you talk to his accusers. Cardinal, are you telling Mr. (1996) contact these victims and intimidate them or interrogate A. No. Q them and talk to them? MR. KLENK: Objection. THE WITNESS: No, I'm not saying that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. What are you saying to him? A. He wanted to know the details of the allegations, what was said and I can't divulge that. It would be wrong to divulge that. The only one he knows the he knows the accuser. If he
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 that are being investigated that have been brought against Bennett? A. I did tell him that by saying unless there are other charges to be investigated. Q. No. You said unless there are other charges to be investigated. You didn't tell him there are other charges being investigated? A. No, but that's enough to tell him that just because he's concerned about one case doesn't mean it's the only case. Q. You chose these words, didn't you, Cardinal? A. And that's what I meant to say. Q. Look at the P.S. P.S., we have no choice 	9 10 11 12 13 4 15 16 17 19 20 22 23 4	rather than with me, I suggest you talk to his accusers. Cardinal, are you telling Mr. (1996) to contact these victims and intimidate them or interrogate A. No. Q them and talk to them? MR. KLENK: Objection. THE WITNESS: No, I'm not saying that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. What are you saying to him? A. He wanted to know the details of the allegations, what was said and I can't divulge that. It would be wrong to divulge that. The only

60 (Pages 237 to 240)

.

······································	*
 can't get it from me. Q. This is, obviously, a man of faith that had contacted you that you are writing back and you are giving him guidance to contact the accusers. And you used the word accusers, right? A. That's correct. Q. You don't use the word victims who have 	 of Raymond Skriba, S-K-R-I-B-A? A. Yes. Q. And do you recall that the Review Board found that there were credible allegations that had been made against him; that you continued him in ministry after that finding? A. He was removed from ministry as he is now
 been found to have been credibly believed by me and the Review Board, do you? A. No, I don't. Q. You call them accusers like this is unsubstantiated, don't you? A. It's the word he used in his letter to me. Q. This is not good, is it, Cardinal? A. It could have been better written, yes. Q. Cardinal, don't you think you ought to correct this? You ought to write this guy and say, look, I've got some more information and the information is as we've established here today, we know there are multiple accusers, we know that your board has found it to be true and we know that you believe it to be true and MR. KLENK: Please don't point at this witness. MR. ANDERSON: I'm just 	 and I thought it was on the basis of what the Review Board found. Q. Don't you recall that before you removed him and after they made the finding of cause to believe that you asked the Board to go back and take another look at it? A. If I did, it was because other information had come to me either from the parish or from someone else that meant the discussion wasn't completed. Q. And do you recall then that you did not remove him immediately on the recommendation but rather did so later after you had asked them to reconsider? A. I don't recall all the details but it would have been on the basis of further information that I wasn't sure they had considered.
 MR. KLENK: You are. MR. ANDERSON: I apologize for pointing. I'm just using my hand to direct my question. THE WITNESS: Sure. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Don't you think it's time to write Mr. I and set the record straight here? A. I think I will make inquiry about him and I had thought even when I wrote this that the time was going to come when we would go back and I would go back personally to South Holland after the Holy See has returned the case to us, as I'm sure they will, with permanent removal and explain the whole situation to everybody once again. Q. Okay. Thank you, Cardinal. I appreciate that you're going to do that. A. Yes. Q. And I appreciate that you're going to do that soon because A. Well, I was supposed to do it in two weeks and we don't have the case back and the present pastor said it's best to wait until we have the case back. Q. Cardinal, there was a priest by the name 	 Q. And at least, initially, you agreed then that you did not follow the recommendation of the Board in connection with Skriba? A. Well, I did but I Q. Not initially? MR. KLENK!*Riegse please let him finish. THE WITNESS: I did but I wanted them to be sure they had all the information. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. In the and there's several other cases where you did not follow the recommendation of the geview Board and we've talked about McCormack where you didn't? A. That was advice. It was not reasonable cause to suspect. I asked them to finish the investigation. Q. And October 15, '05, the Board found and recommended removal and you did not follow that? A. Because they didn't couldn't tell me that there was reasonable cause to suspect. The Investigation wasn't finished but I wish I had. You're you're what you're saying is is I've taken to heart. I'm very sorry. Q. In connection with Father Mayday, the

61 (Pages 241 to 244)

•

. ł

MCCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

A. Yes. When his 20-year term was coming to Board recommended laicization, did they not? 1 1 an end and the State was going to release him, 2 A. And he has been laicized. 2 because I'd come to know of the case in more detail 3 Q. And you ---3 and the many allegations were coming forward and A. I'm not sure that the Board recommended 4 4 because he would not take the treatment that the that, sir, but we have acted to laicize him. 5 5 State wanted to give him, I consider him a danger Q. Do you have recollection that the Board 6 6 to children and I made that case to the State and 7 having recommended to you on three different 7 asked him to keep him in some sense in custody to occasions in 2000 that Mayday be laicized and you 8 8 protect children. 9 declined to follow that? 9 Q. Cardinal, the attorney for the State of A. I don't recall that. Mayday was in prison 10 10 Wisconsin who is attempting to civilly commit when I came to the Archdiocese so I've never talked 11 11 Mayday contacted me and reported to me that you and to him and I don't recall all the incidents of the 12 12 your office was refusing to provide them with the further allegations that have come since he's in 13 13 Information concerning Father Mayday so they could 14 prison. 14 civilly commit him. 15 Q. When was Mayday laicized? 15 MR. KLENK: Objection. I'm sorry. 16 A. A few months ago. 16 BY MR. ANDERSON: 17 Q. When did you petition for It? 17 Q. Have you at any time become aware that A. Some months before that. 18 18 those that are trying to commit him are under the Q. So it was this year sometime -- or late 19 19 bellef that you're refusing to cooperate? 20 last year? 20 MR, KLENK: Objection to the form of the 21 A. I don't remember the exact date. 21 question and evidentiary assumptions In it. Are you aware that Mayday is in prison 22 22 Q. THE WITNESS: I wrote a letter, maybe two, 23 now? 23 asking that the State of Wisconsin not release him 24 A. I believe he's in protective custody of 24 247 245 for the protection of children. I don't understand 1 the State of Wisconsin at our request. 1 what you're telling me. It's news to me. 2 Q. And he had been and was in prison for 2 BY MR. ANDERSON: three counts of sexual assault on a minor and one 3 3 Q. Well, I'm representing to you that they count of intimidation of a witness? 4 4 contacted me three months ago and said they were 5 A. I wasn't sure of the last one. I knew he 85 petitioning him. He was scheduled to get out of was in prison, I was told when I got here, for 6 6 prison and they were petitioning to civilly commit 7 sexual abuse of a minor child. 7 8 him. Q. Other than him being a priest of the 8 Archdiocese, do you have any special relationship 9 A, Yes. 9 Q. They were trying to get files and 10 10 with or to him? allegations regarding Mayday so they could commit 11 A. No. I've never met him. 11 him as a predator, sexual offender after his Q. Do you know how many allegations of sexual 12 12 release. abuse have been made and/or recorded by the 13 13 A. Uh-huh. Archdiocese against Father Mayday? 14 14 Q. And they told me that your office would A. I don't know the number but they are 15 15 not give them the files so they got them from me. 16 multiple. 16 Do you know anything about that?" Q. My staff has counted between 35 and 45. 17 17 A. No, I don't. I asked them to do just Does that come as a shock or news to you? 18 18 that. I wrote two letters, I believe. A. I didn't know it was that high but I knew 19 19 Q. I'd like to show you Exhibit 21. Now, 20 there were a good number. 20 this is dated September 8, 1997 and so this would 21 Q. That's actually a bad number, isn't it? 21 be shortly after your appointment and installation 22 A. Yes, it is. 22 as cardinal -- as Archbishop of Chicago, correct? Q. Did you participate in any way or help in 23 23 24 A. Yes. trying to get him civilly committed? 24 248 246

> McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

62 (Pages 245 to 248)

1	Q. And this is a letter to then the Governor	1	to do this program so he can get out early, right?
2	of Wisconsin where Mayday is incarcerated	2	A. Yes. This was '97 before the full extent
3	A. Yes.	3	of his crimes was evident and the attempt was to
4	Q Tommy Thompson?	4	make him come to recognize the evil that he had
	A, Uh-huh.	5	done, the abuse of children, which he could not do.
5			And one way to force him to do that was to say this
6	Q. And the first sentence, you say thank you	6	
7	for your personal thoughtfulness in granting an	7	is the only chance you have as you appeal for an
8	extra extraordinary permission for the body of	8	early release. If you don't take this, there will
9	Catherine Mayday to be brought to the Fox Lake	9	be no chance of early release.
10	Correctional Facility for the viewing of her son	10	Q. It doesn't say that in your in in
11	Norbert. It was an exceptional act of charity.	11	the letter, though.
12	Are you seeking some special privileges be	12	The end game here in the letter is to
13	granted Father Mayday?	13	secure an early release, isn't it?
14	A. I asked that he be able to see the body of	14	A. No. The end game is to get him to go to
15	his mother whose death apparently, as I was told,	15	treatment.
16	had affected him grievously.	16	Q, Okay,
17	Q. Was it granted?	17	A. Early release is the carrot that is
18	A. Yes, it was. That's why I wrote this	18	dangled in front of him to keep the hope of early
19	letter of thanks.	19	release there.
20	Q. Showing you 22. It says October of '97, a	20	Q. Let's look at 23. This is another letter
21	month later the same year. And the Vicar for	21	but this one is from you directly to
22	Priests, then McBrady, at I presume with your	22	Father Mayday
	permission writes to Robert Mayday excuse me	23	A. Uh-huh.
23	Norbert Mayday in prison, Dear Norb and I'd like to	24	Q at prison. He's still a priest of the
24	Norbent Wayday Inspirison, Dear Norb and rid ike to 249	24	251
7222412		i in the second s	un per se
1	read from the second paragraph in the middle.	1	Archdiocese, however?
2	met with Warden Berge and Associate Warden Benik	2	A. Uh-huh.
			•
3	who, as you know, oversees treatment programs.	3	Q. And it's dated May 23, '98. Second
3 4	who, as you know, oversees treatment programs. They were both adamant that no special program	8	Q. And it's dated May 23, '98. Second
	They were both adamant that no special program	3	Q, And it's dated May 23, '98. Second
4 5	They were both adamant that no special program would be designed for you or any other inmate.	3 4	Q. And it's dated May 23, '98. Second paragraph you state, as one of my priests, you know
4 5 6	They were both adamant that no special program would be designed for you or any other inmate. Were you seeking through your Vicar for	3 4 5	Q. And it's dated May 23, '98. Second paragraph you state, as one of my priests, you know our relationship is very special to me?
4 5 6 7	They were both adamant that no special program would be designed for you or any other inmate. Were you seeking through your Vicar for Priests then some special treatment for him?	3 4 5 6 7	 Q. And it's dated May 23, '98. Second paragraph you state, as one of my priests, you know our relationship is very special to me? A. Uh-huh. Q. At the last sentence of
4 5 6 7 8	They were both adamant that no special program would be designed for you or any other inmate. Were you seeking through your Vicar for Priests then some special treatment for him? A. No, I was not. He was seeking special	3 4 5 6 7 8	 Q. And it's dated May 23, '98. Second paragraph you state, as one of my priests, you know our relationship is very special to me? A. Uh-huh. Q. At the last sentence of A. Is a very special one.
4 5 6 7 8 9	They were both adamant that no special program would be designed for you or any other inmate. Were you seeking through your Vicar for Priests then some special treatment for him? A. No, I was not. He was seeking special treatment for himself.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 Q. And it's dated May 23, '98. Second paragraph you state, as one of my priests, you know our relationship is very special to me? A. Uh-huh. Q. At the last sentence of A. Is a very special one. Q. Excuse me. I'm sorry, I misread.
4 5 7 8 9	 They were both adamant that no special program would be designed for you or any other inmate. Were you seeking through your Vicar for Priests then some special treatment for him? A, No, I was not. He was seeking special treatment for himself. Q. The next paragraph says that the 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 Q. And it's dated May 23, '98. Second paragraph you state, as one of my priests, you know our relationship is very special to me? A. Uh-huh. Q. At the last sentence of A. Is a very special one. Q. Excuse me. I'm sorry. I misread. Third paragraph, last sentence, you state
4 5 7 8 9 10	 They were both adamant that no special program would be designed for you or any other inmate. Were you seeking through your Vicar for Priests then some special treatment for him? A. No, I was not. He was seeking special treatment for himself. Q. The next paragraph says that the Archbishop would like you to go to the Oshkosh 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 Q. And it's dated May 23, '98. Second paragraph you state, as one of my priests, you know our relationship is very special to me? A. Uh-huh. Q. At the last sentence of A. Is a very special one. Q. Excuse me. I'm sorry. I misread. Third paragraph, last sentence, you state entrance into this program is one sure way you can
4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12	 They were both adamant that no special program would be designed for you or any other inmate. Were you seeking through your Vicar for Priests then some special treatment for him? A. No, I was not. He was seeking special treatment for himself. Q. The next paragraph says that the Archbishop would like you to go to the Oshkosh program because he feels this is your best 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 Q. And it's dated May 23, '98. Second paragraph you state, as one of my priests, you know our relationship is very special to me? A. Uh-huh. Q. At the last sentence of A. Is a very special one. Q. Excuse me. I'm sorry. I misread. Third paragraph, last sentence, you state entrance into this program is one sure way you can possibly change your entire future and then you
4 5 7 9 10 11 12 13	 They were both adamant that no special program would be designed for you or any other inmate. Were you seeking through your Vicar for Priests then some special treatment for him? A. No, I was not. He was seeking special treatment for himself. Q. The next paragraph says that the Archbishop would like you to go to the Oshkosh program because he feels this is your best opportunity. 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 Q. And it's dated May 23, '98. Second paragraph you state, as one of my priests, you know our relationship is very special to me? A. Uh-huh. Q. At the last sentence of A. Is a very special one. Q. Excuse me. I'm sorry. I misread. Third paragraph, last sentence, you state entrance into this program is one sure way you can possibly change your entire future and then you state as your Archbishop, I insist you enter the
4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 They were both adamant that no special program would be designed for you or any other inmate. Were you seeking through your Vicar for Priests then some special treatment for him? A. No, I was not. He was seeking special treatment for himself. Q. The next paragraph says that the Archbishop would like you to go to the Oshkosh program because he feels this is your best opportunity. Is this does that mean that's his best 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 Q. And it's dated May 23, '98. Second paragraph you state, as one of my priests, you know our relationship is very special to me? A. Uh-huh. Q. At the last sentence of A. Is a very special one. Q. Excuse me. I'm sorry. I misread. Third paragraph, last sentence, you state entrance into this program is one sure way you can possibly change your entire future and then you state as your Archbishop, I insist you enter the Denler's Group. Know that I urge this for your own
4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 They were both adamant that no special program would be designed for you or any other inmate. Were you seeking through your Vicar for Priests then some special treatment for him? A. No, I was not. He was seeking special treatment for himself. Q. The next paragraph says that the Archbishop would like you to go to the Oshkosh program because he feels this is your best opportunity. Is this does that mean that's his best opportunity for early release? 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 15	 Q. And it's dated May 23, '98. Second paragraph you state, as one of my priests, you know our relationship is very special to me? A. Uh-huh. Q. At the last sentence of A. Is a very special one. Q. Excuse me. I'm sorry. I misread. Third paragraph, last sentence, you state entrance into this program is one sure way you can possibly change your entire future and then you state as your Archbishop, I insist you enter the Denier's Group. Know that I urge this for your own good, right?
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 They were both adamant that no special program would be designed for you or any other inmate. Were you seeking through your Vicar for Priests then some special treatment for him? A. No, I was not. He was seeking special treatment for himself. Q. The next paragraph says that the Archbishop would like you to go to the Oshkosh program because he feels this is your best opportunity. Is this does that mean that's his best opportunity for early release? A. It meant his best opportunity to come to 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 11 12 14 5 16	 Q. And it's dated May 23, '98. Second paragraph you state, as one of my priests, you know our relationship is very special to me? A. Uh-huh. Q. At the last sentence of A. Is a very special one. Q. Excuse me. I'm sorry. I misread. Third paragraph, last sentence, you state entrance into this program is one sure way you can possibly change your entire future and then you state as your Archbishop, I insist you enter the Denler's Group. Know that I urge this for your own good, right? A. That's correct.
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 15 16 7	 They were both adamant that no special program would be designed for you or any other inmate. Were you seeking through your Vicar for Priests then some special treatment for him? A. No, I was not. He was seeking special treatment for himself. Q. The next paragraph says that the Archbishop would like you to go to the Oshkosh program because he feels this is your best opportunity. Is this does that mean that's his best opportunity for early release? A. It meant his best opportunity to come to terms with what he had done which he still refuses 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 11 12 14 5 6 7 8 9 0 11 12 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 11 12 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 11 12 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 11 11	 Q. And it's dated May 23, '98. Second paragraph you state, as one of my priests, you know our relationship is very special to me? A. Uh-huh. Q. At the last sentence of A. Is a very special one. Q. Excuse me. I'm sorry. I misread. Third paragraph, last sentence, you state entrance into this program is one sure way you can possibly change your entire future and then you state as your Archbishop, I insist you enter the Denler's Group. Know that I urge this for your own good, right? A. That's correct. Q. Then there's your handwritten note to him.
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 They were both adamant that no special program would be designed for you or any other inmate. Were you seeking through your Vicar for Priests then some special treatment for him? A. No, I was not. He was seeking special treatment for himself. Q. The next paragraph says that the Archbishop would like you to go to the Oshkosh program because he feels this is your best opportunity. Is this does that mean that's his best opportunity for early release? A. It meant his best opportunity to come to terms with what he had done which he still refuses to do. 	3456789011234567 101123456713	 Q. And it's dated May 23, '98. Second paragraph you state, as one of my priests, you know our relationship is very special to me? A. Uh-huh. Q. At the last sentence of A. Is a very special one. Q. Excuse me. I'm sorry. I misread. Third paragraph, last sentence, you state entrance into this program is one sure way you can possibly change your entire future and then you state as your Archbishop, I insist you enter the Denler's Group. Know that I urge this for your own good, right? A. That's correct. Q. Then there's your handwritten note to him. Would you read that?
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 15 16 7	 They were both adamant that no special program would be designed for you or any other inmate. Were you seeking through your Vicar for Priests then some special treatment for him? A. No, I was not. He was seeking special treatment for himself. Q. The next paragraph says that the Archbishop would like you to go to the Oshkosh program because he feels this is your best opportunity. Is this does that mean that's his best opportunity for early release? A. It meant his best opportunity to come to terms with what he had done which he still refuses to do. Q. The last paragraph says the Archbishop 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 6 17 18 19 19	 Q. And it's dated May 23, '98. Second paragraph you state, as one of my priests, you know our relationship is very special to me? A. Uh-huh. Q. At the last sentence of A. Is a very special one. Q. Excuse me. I'm sorry. I misread. Third paragraph, last sentence, you state entrance into this program is one sure way you can possibly change your entire future and then you state as your Archbishop, I insist you enter the Denler's Group. Know that I urge this for your own good, right? A. That's correct. Q. Then there's your handwritten note to him. Would you read that? A. I still look forward to our meeting and
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 They were both adamant that no special program would be designed for you or any other inmate. Were you seeking through your Vicar for Priests then some special treatment for him? A. No, I was not. He was seeking special treatment for himself. Q. The next paragraph says that the Archbishop would like you to go to the Oshkosh program because he feels this is your best opportunity. Is this does that mean that's his best opportunity for early release? A. It meant his best opportunity to come to terms with what he had done which he still refuses to do. Q. The last paragraph says the Archbishop hopes you will accept the parameters of your 	3456789011234567 101123456713	 Q. And it's dated May 23, '98. Second paragraph you state, as one of my priests, you know our relationship is very special to me? A. Uh-huh. Q. At the last sentence of A. Is a very special one. Q. Excuse me. I'm sorry. I misread. Third paragraph, last sentence, you state entrance into this program is one sure way you can possibly change your entire future and then you state as your Archblshop, I insist you enter the Denler's Group. Know that I urge this for your own good, right? A. That's correct. Q. Then there's your handwritten note to him. Would you read that? A. I still look forward to our meeting and I've asked Father Coughlin to look into the
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 They were both adamant that no special program would be designed for you or any other inmate. Were you seeking through your Vicar for Priests then some special treatment for him? A. No, I was not. He was seeking special treatment for himself. Q. The next paragraph says that the Archbishop would like you to go to the Oshkosh program because he feels this is your best opportunity. Is this does that mean that's his best opportunity for early release? A. It meant his best opportunity to come to terms with what he had done which he still refuses to do. Q. The last paragraph says the Archbishop 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Q. And it's dated May 23, '98. Second paragraph you state, as one of my priests, you know our relationship is very special to me? A. Uh-huh. Q. At the last sentence of A. Is a very special one. Q. Excuse me. I'm sorry. I misread. Third paragraph, last sentence, you state entrance into this program is one sure way you can possibly change your entire future and then you state as your Archbishop, I insist you enter the Denler's Group. Know that I urge this for your own good, right? A. That's correct. Q. Then there's your handwritten note to him. Would you read that? A. I still look forward to our meeting and I've asked Father Coughlin to look into the question of your lawyer's actions or better, lack
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 They were both adamant that no special program would be designed for you or any other inmate. Were you seeking through your Vicar for Priests then some special treatment for him? A. No, I was not. He was seeking special treatment for himself. Q. The next paragraph says that the Archbishop would like you to go to the Oshkosh program because he feels this is your best opportunity. Is this does that mean that's his best opportunity for early release? A. It meant his best opportunity to come to terms with what he had done which he still refuses to do. Q. The last paragraph says the Archbishop hopes you will accept the parameters of your 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 7 18 19 20	 Q. And it's dated May 23, '98. Second paragraph you state, as one of my priests, you know our relationship is very special to me? A. Uh-huh. Q. At the last sentence of A. Is a very special one. Q. Excuse me. I'm sorry. I misread. Third paragraph, last sentence, you state entrance into this program is one sure way you can possibly change your entire future and then you state as your Archbishop, I insist you enter the Denler's Group. Know that I urge this for your own good, right? A. That's correct. Q. Then there's your handwritten note to him. Would you read that? A. I still look forward to our meeting and I've asked Father Coughlin to look into the question of your lawyer's actions or better, lack of action.
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 13 4 15 16 17 18 9 20 21 22	 They were both adamant that no special program would be designed for you or any other inmate. Were you seeking through your Vicar for Priests then some special treatment for him? A. No, I was not. He was seeking special treatment for himself. Q. The next paragraph says that the Archbishop would like you to go to the Oshkosh program because he feels this is your best opportunity. Is this does that mean that's his best opportunity for early release? A. It meant his best opportunity to come to terms with what he had done which he still refuses to do. Q. The last paragraph says the Archbishop hopes you will accept the parameters of your confinement and avail yourself of this program 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Q. And it's dated May 23, '98. Second paragraph you state, as one of my priests, you know our relationship is very special to me? A. Uh-huh. Q. At the last sentence of A. Is a very special one. Q. Excuse me. I'm sorry. I misread. Third paragraph, last sentence, you state entrance into this program is one sure way you can possibly change your entire future and then you state as your Archbishop, I insist you enter the Denler's Group. Know that I urge this for your own good, right? A. That's correct. Q. Then there's your handwritten note to him. Would you read that? A. I still look forward to our meeting and I've asked Father Coughlin to look into the question of your lawyer's actions or better, lack
4 5 6 7 8 9 0 11 12 13 14 15 6 17 18 20 21	 They were both adamant that no special program would be designed for you or any other inmate. Were you seeking through your Vicar for Priests then some special treatment for him? A. No, I was not. He was seeking special treatment for himself. Q. The next paragraph says that the Archbishop would like you to go to the Oshkosh program because he feels this is your best opportunity. Is this does that mean that's his best opportunity for early release? A. It meant his best opportunity to come to terms with what he had done which he still refuses to do. Q. The last paragraph says the Archbishop hopes you will accept the parameters of your confinement and avall yourself of this program which offers the possibility for early release? 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 13 14 15 17 18 9 20 21 22	 Q. And it's dated May 23, '98. Second paragraph you state, as one of my priests, you know our relationship is very special to me? A. Uh-huh. Q. At the last sentence of A. Is a very special one. Q. Excuse me. I'm sorry. I misread. Third paragraph, last sentence, you state entrance into this program is one sure way you can possibly change your entire future and then you state as your Archbishop, I insist you enter the Denler's Group. Know that I urge this for your own good, right? A. That's correct. Q. Then there's your handwritten note to him. Would you read that? A. I still look forward to our meeting and I've asked Father Coughlin to look into the question of your lawyer's actions or better, lack of action.

63 (Pages 249 to 252)

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

.

1	others, were was first presented to me when I	1	Q. Okay,
2	asked for a review of all our cases that this was	2	Let me just ask you a couple questions
13	someone who was incarcerated in Wisconsin without a	3	about It. The second the first paragraph, last
4	fair trial. That's what was told me. So I was	4	sentence, the Archdiocese established the Vicar for
5	under the impression that he was guilty but that	5	Priests office in '84. One of the principles of
6	there were circumstances that elicited some kind of	6	the office is to care for priests who have been .
7	sympathy and I think I was still somewhat	7	accused of serious misconduct. The last I guess
1	sympathetic to him here as I am not now.	8	I have no question there. I'm sorry I asked that.
8	Q. So you then laboring under the belief that	9	The third paragraph, last sentence, it
9	Q. SU you then taboling under the bench that	10	says the Review Board oversees the entire file
10	he had been perhaps wrongly incarcerated or	11	excuse me entiré life situation of such a priest
11	A. No, I did not believe that. Nobody told		for the duration of his priesthood even if he's
12	me that. They believed he did it but that he	12	released by the court or other public body.
13		13	released by the court of other public body.
14		14	That's a correct statement of fact, is it
15	I'd like to show you 25. This is	15	not?
16		16	A. I'm not sure what it means. If it means
17	Fitness Review Administrator to Co-Vicar for	17	that someone who comes out of prison and he is
18	a second to the second se	18	still a priest is subject to the restrictions of
19		19	the Review Board, yes, that would be true.
20	and the second sec	20	Q. If you'll look at the second page, you'll
21		21	see that the Vicar for Priests is making a number
22	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	22	of representations to the parole board. And I
23		23	guess I'll just in the interest of brevity direct
		24	you to the last paragraph of the third page.
24	253		255
SYGER			
	A. He gets a small stipend dld as long as	1	He states we would be pleased to receive
11		2	Norbert Mayday into the Archdiocese of Chicago
2		3	system outlined above. We would also accept
3	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	4	financial responsibility for his maintenance,
4		n	monitoring and then something is blocked out. This
5	A, I wasn't aware of that exact detail	5	would relieve the State of Wisconsin from the
l e		6	
7	Q. This is a three-page letter from	7	financial burden of caring for Mayday.
8	Reverend Daniel Coughlin who was then the Vicar for	8	Would he, Coughlin, have made such
9		9	representation without acting outside of authority
11		10	given him by you?
1	 Q. And this is to Mr. Smith at the Parole 	11	A. He has authority as vicar but I didn't
1:	2 Commission for the State of Wisconsin where Mayday	12	approve this letter.
1		13	Q. And now that you've read it, what do you
1		14	think of it, at least what you've seen?
1		H	A What ha in daing t ballove in talling
1 1	5 Q. The first paragraph, your vicar states	15	A. What he is doing, I believe, is telling
1	5 Q. The first paragraph, your vicar states	15	Commissioner Smith here are the restrictions under
1	 Q. The first paragraph, your vicar states and this is with your permission, of course, he 	N	Commissioner Smith here are the restrictions under which Mayday released from Wisconsin prison would
1	 Q. The first paragraph, your vicar states and this is with your permission, of course, he writes, correct? 	16	Commissioner Smith here are the restrictions under which Mayday released from Wisconsin prison would live; that he would never be alone with minors;
1	 Q. The first paragraph, your vicar states and this is with your permission, of course, he writes, correct? A. I have never seen this before. 	16 17	Commissioner Smith here are the restrictions under which Mayday released from Wisconsin prison would
1 1 1	 Q. The first paragraph, your vicar states and this is with your permission, of course, he writes, correct? A. I have never seen this before. MR. KLENK: Objection. 	16 17 18 19	Commissioner Smith here are the restrictions under which Mayday released from Wisconsin prison would live; that he would never be alone with minors;
1 1 1 2	 Q. The first paragraph, your vicar states and this is with your permission, of course, he writes, correct? A. I have never seen this before. MR. KLENK: Objection. BY MR. ANDERSON: 	16 17 18 19 20	Commissioner Smith here are the restrictions under which Mayday released from Wisconsin prison would live; that he would never be alone with minors; that he would have to keep a log; that he would be
1 1 2 2	 Q. The first paragraph, your vicar states and this is with your permission, of course, he writes, correct? A. I have never seen this before. MR. KLENK: Objection. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. But it's with your under your authority 	16 17 18 19 20 21	Commissioner Smith here are the restrictions under which Mayday released from Wisconsin prison would live; that he would never be alone with minors; that he would have to keep a log; that he would be monitored; that he could not move without permission of the Professional Fitness
1 1 2 2 2	 Q. The first paragraph, your vicar states and this is with your permission, of course, he writes, correct? A. I have never seen this before. MR. KLENK: Objection. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. But it's with your under your authority that your your Vicar sends a letter such as 	16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Commissioner Smith here are the restrictions under which Mayday released from Wisconsin prison would live; that he would never be alone with minors; that he would have to keep a log; that he would be monitored; that he could not move without permission of the Professional Fitness Administrator; all of these restrictions to tell
1 1 2 2 2 2	 Q. The first paragraph, your vicar states and this is with your permission, of course, he writes, correct? A. I have never seen this before. MR. KLENK: Objection. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. But it's with your under your authority that your your Vicar sends a letter such as this? 	16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Commissioner Smith here are the restrictions under which Mayday released from Wisconsin prison would live; that he would never be alone with minors; that he would have to keep a log; that he would be monitored; that he could not move without permission of the Professional Fitness Administrator; all of these restrictions to tell him that even if the State of Wisconsin paroled
1 1 2 2 2 2	 Q. The first paragraph, your vicar states and this is with your permission, of course, he writes, correct? A. I have never seen this before. MR. KLENK: Objection. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. But it's with your under your authority that your your Vicar sends a letter such as 	16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Commissioner Smith here are the restrictions under which Mayday released from Wisconsin prison would live; that he would never be alone with minors; that he would have to keep a log; that he would be monitored; that he could not move without permission of the Professional Fitness Administrator; all of these restrictions to tell

64 (Pages 253 to 256)

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

.

į

1	supervision by the Archdiocese. I think it's a		support him in many ways. I did not believe he was
2	straightforward statement in 1999. Maybe		Innocent. I had been told he didn't have a fair
3	Father Coughlin thought that he was going to be		trial but he was not innocent.
4	released or at least they should know in the Parole	4	BY MR. ANDERSON:
5	Commission what his life would be like when he was	6	Q. I'd like to show you 29. This was dated
	released.	6	January 12, 2000. This is a letter directly from
7	More recently, as I've said, we asked that	7	you to Norbert Mayday in prison.
	he not be released.	8	A, Uh-huh.
9	Q. Well, you're aware that the recent report	9	Q. And second paragraph, you state the very
10	commissioned by Childers by you in the Archdiocese	10	calling to mind of Isalah's words in the year of
11	reflected factual findings and the conclusions that	11	jubilee echo my prayer for the release of
12	the monitoring program in place by this Archdiocese	12	prisoners. As you know, Father Dan Coughlin and
13	was grossly deficient?	.13	the lawyers have something underway. I pray these
14	A. That's true. I accept that and that's why	14	efforts will bear fruit.
15	we wouldn't write a letter like this today.	15	At this time, what outreach, if any, had
16	Q. Showing you Exhibit 28. This is an	16	you or effort had you made to discern how many
17	October '99 letter from the Vicar for Priests	17	victims Mayday had?
18	McBrady to Cardinal George asked that 1	18	A. I was told of the allegations that he
19	respond to your letter. Second paragraph, the	19	pled that he had been convicted of. I didn't
20	Vicar for Priests office continues to be in contact	20	know, I believe, of many others al that point.
21	with Father Norb and we are looking for ways to	21	This is a father's letter to a son in
22	bring about his freedom; is that right?	22	prison, a sinful son, and it was designed to give
23	A. This is 1999. The assumption that he	23	him some hope and encouragement. He just lost to
24	hadn't been given a fair trial meant that people	24	death his best friend as well as his mother.
•	257		255
******			O Welling to about you Exhibit 20. This is
1	were concerned about his not being subjected to his	1	Q. I'd like to show you Exhibit 30. This is a memo to you from McBrady, February 2000, and the
2	full 20-year sentence and I think that was written	2	first sentence says this is the appropriate time
3	in this context.	3	for you to speak with Bishop Wycislo regarding Norb
4	Q. At the time that this letter was written	4	since the paperwork has now been filed with the
5	under your authority, did you ever go back to the	N	governor's office.
6	Mayday file, pull it out and see what was in it?	67	So McBrady is suggesting you should
7	MR. KLENK: I object to the form of the	8	contact the bishop where Mayday is serving his time
8	question.	9- 8-	in in which is Green Bay. Bishop Wyclsio is
9	Go ahead and answer.	¥	the Bishop of Green Bay as you know.
10	THE WITNESS: I went to the Mayday file when we	10	A. That's correct.
11	began to get more allegations in the early 2000s.	12	Q. To try to intervene on - on - on
12	I'm not sure exactly when I first asked to see the	13	Mayday's behalf with that bishop, right?
13	file, 2003, 2004. We were getting a number of	14	A, That's correct.
14	allegations and I began to realize that this man	ił –	Q. And this was being suggested to you and
15	had seriously abused many, many innocent children.	15	you you were doing this because there was
16	BY MR. ANDERSON:	10	some some public criticism of the Archdiocese of
17	Q. And so the first review you ever did of	12	Chicago for attempting to influence the way things
18	the Mayday file or any investigation into whether	18	were done and the incarceration of Mayday?
19	he was innocent or not or had had a fair trial or	19	A. Uh-huh.
20	not and/or had abused kids was in 2002 or three?	20	Q, Is that right?
21	MR. KLENK: Objection, compound question.	21	a met e a sur ital a sur from anythe strength
22	THE WITNESS: No, No, that's not true as you	22	A. That was was fold me. Twash taware of that.
23	say it, sir. Evidently,	23	Q. Look at the last bullet point there. It
		N 64	W. LUVK at the less water point arous in
24	others believed he was innocent and they wrote to 258	R I	26

65 (Pages 257 to 260)

ł

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

.

,

. .

·	
1 states it's important for Bishop Wycislo to	1 A. No, I didn't.
5	2 Q. 32 is a letter to Mayday and It's not
$\lambda = 1$ $\lambda = 1$ $\lambda = 1$	3 signed on our copy because this is a carbon copy
the time of the mendio opportunity in	4 that was produced.
4 important because at the time of the media coverage.	5 Do you know if this is written by you or
5 regarding the prayer service for Mrs. Mayday at the	6 by the Vicar For cleric Priests?
6 prison, the media take on the story was that	
7 Chicago was attempting to influence the way things	
8 are done in Wisconsin.	8 Q. Okay.
9 So so, basically, you're you're	9 The third paragraph says
10 . being advised to contact Wycislo to do it to take	10 A. Oh, it wasn't written by me, obviously,
	11 was It?
12 A. In fact, I didn't contact the bishop.	12 Q. No, it doesn't look like lt.
13 Q. Okay.	13 A. No.
14 31, March 6, 2000, a letter from you to	14 Q. It looks like it's written by Vicar for
15 Mavday again. Second paragraph, as you know, we	15 Clergy. It's referring to you, however?
16 are trying in Wisconsin to make some definite	16 A. Uh-huh. Yes.
17 efforts to have a sentence reduction in your case.	17 Q. And it says Dear Norb, third paragraph,
18 What efforts are you making?	18 our attorney, John O'Malley, continues to monitor
19 A. They did some conversations which I'm not	19 developments to gain your early release. As you
20 aware of. This letter was to try to convince him	20 well know, these things never move quickly but I
21 to go to the Denier's Group, which he would not do,	21 can assure you it is in progress and the Cardinal
22 as a condition of his even being considered for	22 remains committed to doing whatever needs to be
	23 done.
	24 Is that is that the state of affairs at
24 was in 2000. 261	24 13 that - 15 that are black of a large at 263
	263 1 least
261 1 Q. In the middle of the last paragraph, you	263 1 least 2 A. This is still the year 2000 and, again,
261 1 Q. In the middle of the last paragraph, you 2 state it would be great fulfillment of millennium	263 1 least 2 A. This is still the year 2000 and, again, 3 these are letters written to encourage him to
261 1 Q. In the middle of the last paragraph, you 2 state it would be great fulfillment of millennium 3 spirit to see your captive heart set free.	 least A. This is still the year 2000 and, again, these are letters written to encourage him to cooperate with the authorities and to get the
261 1 Q. In the middle of the last paragraph, you 2 state it would be great fulfillment of millennium 3 spirit to see your captive heart set free, 4 What does that mean, Cardinal?	263 1 least 2 A. This is still the year 2000 and, again, 3 these are letters written to encourage him to
261 1 Q. In the middle of the last paragraph, you 2 state it would be great fulfillment of millennium 3 spirit to see your captive heart set free. 4 What does that mean, Cardinal? 5 A. It means that if he goes to the Denier's	 least A. This is still the year 2000 and, again, these are letters written to encourage him to cooperate with the authorities and to get the psychological help he needs. Q. 34, I'll show you quickly, is a letter
261 1 Q. In the middle of the last paragraph, you 2 state it would be great fulfillment of millennium 3 spirit to see your captive heart set free. 4 What does that mean, Cardinal? 5 A. It means that if he goes to the Denier's 6 Group and owns his own behavior, he will be free in	 least A. This is still the year 2000 and, again, these are letters written to encourage him to cooperate with the authorities and to get the psychological help he needs. Q. 34, I'll show you quickly, is a letter directly from you to Norbert Mayday dated September
261 Q. In the middle of the last paragraph, you state it would be great fulfillment of millennium spirit to see your captive heart set free. What does that mean, Cardinal? A. It means that if he goes to the Denier's Group and owns his own behavior, he will be free in a way that is impossible as long as you refuse to	 least A. This is still the year 2000 and, again, these are letters written to encourage him to cooperate with the authorities and to get the psychological help he needs. Q. 34, I'll show you quickly, is a letter directly from you to Norbert Mayday dated September
261 Q. In the middle of the last paragraph, you state it would be great fulfillment of millennium spirit to see your captive heart set free. What does that mean, Cardinal? A. It means that if he goes to the Denier's Group and owns his own behavior, he will be free in a way that is impossible as long as you refuse to accept responsibility for your actions.	 least A. This is still the year 2000 and, again, these are letters written to encourage him to cooperate with the authorities and to get the psychological help he needs. Q. 34, I'll show you quickly, is a letter directly from you to Norbert Mayday dated September 7, 2000. The last sentence in the first paragraph
261 Q. In the middle of the last paragraph, you state it would be great fulfillment of millennium spirit to see your captive heart set free, What does that mean, Cardinal? A. It means that if he goes to the Denier's Group and owns his own behavior, he will be free in a way that is impossible as long as you refuse to accept responsibility for your actions, Q. When you wrote this to Father Mayday, had	 least A. This is still the year 2000 and, again, these are letters written to encourage him to cooperate with the authorities and to get the psychological help he needs. Q. 34, I'll show you quickly, is a letter directly from you to Norbert Mayday dated September 7, 2000. The last sentence in the first paragraph says let us pray for an early release.
261 Q. In the middle of the last paragraph, you state it would be great fulfillment of millennium spirit to see your captive heart set free. What does that mean, Cardinal? A. It means that if he goes to the Denier's Group and owns his own behavior, he will be free in a way that is impossible as long as you refuse to accept responsibility for your actions. Q. When you wrote this to Father Mayday, had you written anything to any of his victims wherein	 least A. This is still the year 2000 and, again, these are letters written to encourage him to cooperate with the authorities and to get the psychological help he needs. Q. 34, I'll show you quickly, is a letter directly from you to Norbert Mayday dated September 7, 2000. The last sentence in the first paragraph says let us pray for an early release. So you're still working and praying for
261 Q. In the middle of the last paragraph, you state it would be great fulfillment of millennium spirit to see your captive heart set free. What does that mean, Cardinal? A. It means that if he goes to the Denier's Group and owns his own behavior, he will be free in a way that is impossible as long as you refuse to accept responsibility for your actions. Q. When you wrote this to Father Mayday, had you written anything to any of his victims wherein you expressed prayers for them and that it would be	 least A. This is still the year 2000 and, again, these are letters written to encourage him to cooperate with the authorities and to get the psychological help he needs. Q. 34, I'll show you quickly, is a letter directly from you to Norbert Mayday dated September 7, 2000. The last sentence in the first paragraph says let us pray for an early release. So you're still working and praying for his release, early?
261 Q. In the middle of the last paragraph, you state it would be great fulfillment of millennium spirit to see your captive heart set free. What does that mean, Cardinal? A. It means that if he goes to the Denier's Group and owns his own behavior, he will be free in a way that is impossible as long as you refuse to accept responsibility for your actions. Q. When you wrote this to Father Mayday, had you written anything to any of his victims wherein you expressed prayers for them and that it would be areat fulfillment of the millennium spirit and that	 least A. This is still the year 2000 and, again, these are letters written to encourage him to cooperate with the authorities and to get the psychological help he needs. Q. 34, I'll show you quickly, is a letter directly from you to Norbert Mayday dated September 7, 2000. The last sentence in the first paragraph says let us pray for an early release. So you're still working and praying for his release, early? A. This is the year 2000.
261 Q. In the middle of the last paragraph, you state it would be great fulfillment of millennium spirit to see your captive heart set free. What does that mean, Cardinal? A. It means that if he goes to the Denier's Group and owns his own behavior, he will be free in a way that is impossible as long as you refuse to accept responsibility for your actions. Q. When you wrote this to Father Mayday, had you written anything to any of his victims wherein you expressed prayers for them and that it would be great fulfillment of the millennium spirit and that you wanted to help them set them free from the	 least A. This is still the year 2000 and, again, these are letters written to encourage him to cooperate with the authorities and to get the psychological help he needs. Q. 34, I'll show you quickly, is a letter directly from you to Norbert Mayday dated September 7, 2000. The last sentence in the first paragraph says let us pray for an early release. So you're still working and praying for his release, early? A. This is the year 2000. Q. Got it.
261 Q. In the middle of the last paragraph, you state it would be great fulfillment of millennium spirit to see your captive heart set free. What does that mean, Cardinal? A. It means that if he goes to the Denier's Group and owns his own behavior, he will be free in a way that is impossible as long as you refuse to accept responsibility for your actions. Q. When you wrote this to Father Mayday, had you written anything to any of his victims wherein you expressed prayers for them and that it would be great fulfillment of the millennium spirit and that you wanted to help them set them free from the captive damage that Mayday had imposed upon them?	 least A. This is still the year 2000 and, again, these are letters written to encourage him to cooperate with the authorities and to get the psychological help he needs. Q. 34, I'll show you quickly, is a letter directly from you to Norbert Mayday dated September 7, 2000. The last sentence in the first paragraph says let us pray for an early release. So you're still working and praying for his release, early? A. This is the year 2000. Q. Got it. A. The last several years, I'm working and
 Q. In the middle of the last paragraph, you state it would be great fulfillment of millennium spirit to see your captive heart set free. What does that mean, Cardinal? A. It means that if he goes to the Denier's Group and owns his own behavior, he will be free in a way that is impossible as long as you refuse to accept responsibility for your actions. Q. When you wrote this to Father Mayday, had you written anything to any of his victims wherein you expressed prayers for them and that it would be great fulfillment of the millennium spirit and that you wanted to help them set them free from the captive damage that Mayday had imposed upon them? A. Our Vicitm's Assistance Ministry is 	 1 least A. This is still the year 2000 and, again, 3 these are letters written to encourage him to 4 cooperate with the authorities and to get the 5 psychological help he needs. 6 Q. 34, I'll show you quickly, is a letter 7 directly from you to Norbert Mayday dated September 8 7, 2000. The last sentence in the first paragraph 9 says let us pray for an early release. 10 So you're still working and praying for 11 his release, early? 12 A. This is the year 2000. 13 Q. Got it. 14 A. The last several years, I'm working and 15 praying that he not be released for the protection
261 Q. In the middle of the last paragraph, you state it would be great fulfillment of millennium spirit to see your captive heart set free, What does that mean, Cardinal? A. It means that if he goes to the Denier's Group and owns his own behavior, he will be free in a way that is impossible as long as you refuse to accept responsibility for your actions. Q. When you wrote this to Father Mayday, had you written anything to any of his victims wherein you expressed prayers for them and that it would be great fulfillment of the millennium spirit and that you wanted to help them set them free from the captive damage that Mayday had imposed upon them? A. Our Victim's Assistance Ministry is designed to do that and I talk to everyone who asks	 1 least A. This is still the year 2000 and, again, 3 these are letters written to encourage him to 4 cooperate with the authorities and to get the 5 psychological help he needs. 6 Q. 34, I'll show you quickly, is a letter 7 directly from you to Norbert Mayday dated September 8 7, 2000. The last sentence in the first paragraph 9 says let us pray for an early release. 10 So you're still working and praying for 11 his release, early? 12 A. This is the year 2000. 13 Q. Got it. 14 A. The last several years, I'm working and 15 praying that he not be released for the protection 16 of ktds.
 Q. In the middle of the last paragraph, you state it would be great fulfillment of millennium splrit to see your captive heart set free. What does that mean, Cardinal? A. It means that if he goes to the Denier's Group and owns his own behavior, he will be free in a way that is impossible as long as you refuse to accept responsibility for your actions. Q. When you wrote this to Father Mayday, had you written anything to any of his victims wherein you expressed prayers for them and that it would be great fulfillment of the millennium spirit and that you wanted to help them set them free from the captive damage that Mayday had imposed upon them? A. Our Victim's Assistance Ministry is designed to do that and I talk to everyone who asks to talk to me. 	 1 least A. This is still the year 2000 and, again, 3 these are letters written to encourage him to 4 cooperate with the authorities and to get the 5 psychological help he needs. 6 Q. 34, I'll show you quickly, is a letter 7 directly from you to Norbert Mayday dated September 8 7, 2000. The last sentence in the first paragraph 9 says let us pray for an early release. 10 So you're still working and praying for 11 his release, early? 12 A. This is the year 2000. 13 Q. Got it. 14 A. The last several years, I'm working and 15 praying that he not be released for the protection 16 of kids. 17 Q. I'm going to skip a couple and go to 2002
2611Q. In the middle of the last paragraph, you2state it would be great fulfillment of millennium3spirit to see your captive heart set free.4What does that mean, Cardinal?5A. It means that if he goes to the Denier's6Group and owns his own behavior, he will be free in7a way that is impossible as long as you refuse to8accept responsibility for your actions.9Q. When you wrote this to Father Mayday, had10you written anything to any of his victims wherein11you expressed prayers for them and that it would be12great fulfillment of the millennium spirit and that13you wanted to help them set them free from the14captive damage that Mayday had Imposed upon them?15A. Our Victim's Assistance Ministry is16designed to do that and I talk to everyone who asks17to talk to me.18Q. My question is did you ever take any	 1 least A. This is still the year 2000 and, again, 3 these are letters written to encourage him to 4 cooperate with the authorities and to get the 5 psychological help he needs. 6 Q. 34, I'll show you quickly, is a letter 7 directly from you to Norbert Mayday dated September 8 7, 2000. The last sentence in the first paragraph 9 says let us pray for an early release. 10 So you're still working and praying for 11 his release, early? 12 A. This is the year 2000. 13 Q. Got it. 14 A. The last several years, I'm working and 15 praying that he not be released for the protection 16 of kids. 17 Q. I'm going to skip a couple and go to 2002 18 now, February 4th. And this is another letter from
 Q. In the middle of the last paragraph, you state it would be great fulfillment of millennium spirit to see your captive heart set free. What does that mean, Cardinal? A. It means that if he goes to the Denier's Group and owns his own behavlor, he will be free in a way that is impossible as long as you refuse to accept responsibility for your actions. Q. When you wrote this to Father Mayday, had you written anything to any of his victims wherein you expressed prayers for them and that it would be great fulfillment of the millennium spirit and that you wanted to help them set them free from the captive damage that Mayday had imposed upon them? A. Our Victim's Assistance Ministry is designed to do that and I talk to everyone who asks to talk to me. Q. My question is did you ever take any initiative to write them when they hadn't demanded 	 1 least A. This is still the year 2000 and, again, 3 these are letters written to encourage him to 4 cooperate with the authorities and to get the 5 psychological help he needs. 6 Q. 34, i'll show you quickly, is a letter 7 directly from you to Norbert Mayday dated September 8 7, 2000. The last sentence in the first paragraph 9 says let us pray for an early release. 10 So you're still working and praying for 11 his release, early? 12 A. This is the year 2000. 13 Q. Got it. 14 A. The last several years, I'm working and 15 praying that he not be released for the protection 16 of kids. 17 Q. I'm going to skip a couple and go to 2002 18 now, February 4th. And this is another letter from 19 you to Mayday in 2002. The second paragraph
 Q. In the middle of the last paragraph, you state it would be great fulfillment of millennium spirit to see your captive heart set free. What does that mean, Cardinal? A. It means that if he goes to the Denier's Group and owns his own behavlor, he will be free in a way that is impossible as long as you refuse to accept responsibility for your actions. Q. When you wrote this to Father Mayday, had you written anything to any of his victims wherein you expressed prayers for them and that it would be great fulfillment of the millennium spirit and that you wanted to help them set them free from the captive damage that Mayday had imposed upon them? A. Our Vicitm's Assistance Ministry is designed to do that and I talk to everyone who asks to talk to me. Q. My question is did you ever take any initiative to write them when they hadn't demanded or personally requested it? 	 least A. This is still the year 2000 and, again, these are letters written to encourage him to cooperate with the authorities and to get the psychological help he needs. Q. 34, i'll show you quickly, is a letter directly from you to Norbert Mayday dated September 7, 2000. The last sentence in the first paragraph says let us pray for an early release. So you're still working and praying for his release, early? A. This is the year 2000. Q. Got it. A. The last several years, I'm working and praying that he not be released for the protection of kids. Q. I'm going to skip a couple and go to 2002 now, February 4th. And this is another letter from you to Mayday in 2002. The second paragraph MR. KLENK: Could you identify it please for
 Q. In the middle of the last paragraph, you state it would be great fulfillment of millennium spirit to see your captive heart set free. What does that mean, Cardinal? A. It means that if he goes to the Denier's Group and owns his own behavlor, he will be free in a way that is impossible as long as you refuse to accept responsibility for your actions. Q. When you wrote this to Father Mayday, had you written anything to any of his victims wherein you expressed prayers for them and that it would be great fulfillment of the millennium spirit and that you wanted to help them set them free from the captive damage that Mayday had imposed upon them? A. Our Vicitm's Assistance Ministry is designed to do that and I talk to everyone who asks to talk to me. Q. My question is did you ever take any initiative to write them when they hadn't demanded or personally requested it? A. At this time, I wasn't aware of their 	 least A. This is still the year 2000 and, again, these are letters written to encourage him to cooperate with the authorities and to get the psychological help he needs. Q. 34, I'll show you quickly, is a letter directly from you to Norbert Mayday dated September 7, 2000. The last sentence in the first paragraph says let us pray for an early release. So you're still working and praying for his release, early? A. This is the year 2000. Q. Got it. A. The last several years, I'm working and praying that he not be released for the protection of kids. Q. I'm going to skip a couple and go to 2002 now, February 4th. And this is another letter from you to Mayday in 2002. The second paragraph MR. KLENK: Could you identify it please for the record, Mr. Anderson.
 Q. In the middle of the last paragraph, you state it would be great fulfillment of millennium spirit to see your captive heart set free. What does that mean, Cardinal? A. It means that if he goes to the Denier's Group and owns his own behavior, he will be free in a way that is impossible as long as you refuse to accept responsibility for your actions. Q. When you wrote this to Father Mayday, had you written anything to any of his victims wherein you expressed prayers for them and that it would be great fulfillment of the millennium spirit and that you wanted to help them set them free from the captive damage that Mayday had imposed upon them? A. Our Victim's Assistance Ministry is designed to do that and I talk to everyone who asks to talk to me. Q. My question is did you ever take any initiative to write them when they hadn't demanded or personally requested it? A. At this time, I wasn't aware of their names, It all happened before I came to Chlcago. 	 least A. This is still the year 2000 and, again, these are letters written to encourage him to cooperate with the authorities and to get the psychological help he needs. Q. 34, I'll show you quickly, is a letter directly from you to Norbert Mayday dated September 7, 2000. The last sentence in the first paragraph says let us pray for an early release. So you're still working and praying for his release, early? A. This is the year 2000. Q. Got it. A. The last several years, I'm working and praying that he not be released for the protection of kids. Q. I'm going to skip a couple and go to 2002 now, February 4th. And this is another letter from you to Mayday in 2002. The second paragraph MR. KLENK: Could you identify it please for the record, Mr. Anderson. MR. ANDERSON: 39. I'm sorry.
 Q. In the middle of the last paragraph, you state it would be great fulfillment of millennium spirit to see your captive heart set free. What does that mean, Cardinal? A. It means that if he goes to the Denier's Group and owns his own behavior, he will be free in a way that is impossible as long as you refuse to accept responsibility for your actions. Q. When you wrote this to Father Mayday, had you written anything to any of his victims wherein you expressed prayers for them and that it would be great fulfillment of the millennium spirit and that you wanted to help them set them free from the captive damage that Mayday had imposed upon them? A. Our Victim's Assistance Ministry is designed to do that and I talk to everyone who asks to talk to me. Q. My question is did you ever take any initiative to write them when they hadn't demanded or personally requested it? A. At this time, I wasn't aware of their amaes. It all happened before I came to Chicago. 	 least A. This is still the year 2000 and, again, these are letters written to encourage him to cooperate with the authorities and to get the psychological help he needs. Q. 34, i'll show you quickly, is a letter directly from you to Norbert Mayday dated September 7, 2000. The last sentence in the first paragraph says let us pray for an early release. So you're still working and praying for his release, early? A. This is the year 2000. Q. Got it. A. The last several years, I'm working and praying that he not be released for the protection of kids. Q. I'm going to skip a couple and go to 2002 now, February 4th. And this is another letter from you to Mayday in 2002. The second paragraph MR. KLENK: Could you identify it please for the record, Mr. Anderson. MR. ANDERSON: 39. I'm sorry.
 Q. In the middle of the last paragraph, you state it would be great fulfillment of millennium spirit to see your captive heart set free. What does that mean, Cardinal? A. It means that if he goes to the Denier's Group and owns his own behavior, he will be free in a way that is impossible as long as you refuse to accept responsibility for your actions. Q. When you wrote this to Father Mayday, had you written anything to any of his victims wherein you expressed prayers for them and that it would be great fulfillment of the millennium spirit and that you wanted to help them set them free from the captive damage that Mayday had Imposed upon them? A. Our Victim's Assistance Ministry is designed to do that and I talk to everyone who asks to talk to me. Q. My question is did you ever take any initiative to write them when they hadn't demanded or personally requested it? A. At this time, I wasn't aware of their names, It all happened before I came to Chicago. 	 least A. This is still the year 2000 and, again, these are letters written to encourage him to cooperate with the authorities and to get the psychological help he needs. Q. 34, I'll show you quickly, is a letter directly from you to Norbert Mayday dated September 7, 2000. The last sentence in the first paragraph says let us pray for an early release. So you're still working and praying for his release, early? A. This is the year 2000. Q. Got it. A. The last several years, I'm working and praying that he not be released for the protection of kids. Q. I'm going to skip a couple and go to 2002 now, February 4th. And this is another letter from you to Mayday in 2002. The second paragraph MR. KLENK: Could you identify it please for the record, Mr. Anderson. MR. ANDERSON: 39. I'm sorry.

66 (Pages 261 to 264)

*** *********

	1		
4	A. I have that, Thank you.	1	Q. And the last paragraph after stating that
1	Q. Second paragraph, you state we have tried	2	they conducted a second stage of an allegation that
2	as you know a number of avenues to see If your	3	he had fondled genitals and gave minors alcohol and
3	as you know a humber of avenues to see in your	4	pot and that he was in bed with somebody who is
4	sentenced might be reduced or parole be given	5	blanked out at a hotel. Last paragraph, they state
5	early. So far, we have not had any success but	1	in a unanimous six-oh vote, the Review Board
6	we'll keep trying and I personally hope that you	6	in a unanimous six-on vote, the neview board
7	will not lose hope.	7	recommended to uphold their first stage review
g	So you haven't reviewed the file yet of	8	recommendation that there is reasonable cause to
9	Mayday or you have?	9	suspect the alleged misconduct occurred. Further,
10	A. No, I have not.	10	the Board reiterated their earlier recommendation
11	This is a letter from a bishop to a priest	11	that Mr. Mayday be laicized.
1	to try to be a father to a son.	12	Is that did I read that correctly?
12	Q. Did did it occur to you in 2002 what it	13	A. Yes, you did, sir.
13	Q. Dig all it occur to you in 2002 what it	14	Q. Did you follow the recommendation of the
14	would mean to the victims that he had been	2	Review Board in 2003 to Initiate the petition for
15	convicted of having abused as children if you had	15	
16	been successful in facilitating the early release	16	laicization?
17	of this convicted offender?	17	A. The list of those who would be laicized
18	A. The victims were being cared for by the	18	was being assembled. Until 2002, as you know, sir,
19	Victim's Assistance Ministry. And, in fact, later,	19	a priest had to be asked to be laicized. Often
20	I did talk to some in a larger group. The fact	20	after 2002 at the bishop's request could he be
21	that he would never function as a priest again was	21	involuntary laicized and we were beginning to put
	what most of the victims that I spoke to were most	22	the list together.
22	concerned about, not whether he was in prison or	23	Father Mayday has been involuntarily
23		24	laicized now.
24	not. 265		267
zaroratet,		ÿ	
1	Q. Those victims that you referred to that	8 4	Q. Well, I was under the impression that for
		8 1	C' Mell'I Mas and an unbrossion merio
1	well snoke to did you ever let them or anybody	14	misconduct and de lex or violations of the canons
2	you spoke to, did you ever let them or anybody	2	misconduct and de lex or violations of the canons
2 3	you spoke to, did you ever let them or anybody outside your control group ever know ever let	2	misconduct and de lex or violations of the canons and crimes that the Ordinary has the power and the
2 3 4	you spoke to, did you ever let them or anybody outside your control group ever know ever let them or anybody outside of your control group know	2 3 4	misconduct and de lex or violations of the canons and crimes that the Ordinary has the power and the ability under the the 1913 code of canon law as
2 3	you spoke to, did you ever let them or anybody outside your control group ever know ever let them or anybody outside of your control group know that you were trying to secure the early release of	2 3 4 5	misconduct and de lex or violations of the canons and crimes that the Ordinary has the power and the ability under the the 1913 code of canon law as revised in 1983 to petition Rome for lalcization
2 3 4	you spoke to, did you ever let them or anybody outside your control group ever know ever let them or anybody outside of your control group know that you were trying to secure the early release of Mayday?	2 3 4 5 6	misconduct and de lex or violations of the canons and crimes that the Ordinary has the power and the ability under the the 1913 code of canon law as revised in 1983 to petition Rome for lalcization involuntarily.
2 3 4 5	you spoke to, did you ever let them or anybody outside your control group ever know ever let them or anybody outside of your control group know that you were trying to secure the early release of Mayday? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the	2 3 4 5 6 7	misconduct and de lex or violations of the canons and crimes that the Ordinary has the power and the ability under the the 1913 code of canon law as revised in 1983 to petition Rome for laicization involuntarily. MR. KLENK: Objection, that's not a question.
2 3 4 5 6	you spoke to, did you ever let them or anybody outside your control group ever know ever let them or anybody outside of your control group know that you were trying to secure the early release of Mayday?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	misconduct and de lex or violations of the canons and crimes that the Ordinary has the power and the ability under the the 1913 code of canon law as revised in 1983 to petition Rome for laicization involuntarily. MR. KLENK: Objection, that's not a question. BY MR. ANDERSON:
2 3 4 5 6 7	you spoke to, did you ever let them or anybody outside your control group ever know ever let them or anybody outside of your control group know that you were trying to secure the early release of Mayday? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question. Please answer.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	misconduct and de lex or violations of the canons and crimes that the Ordinary has the power and the ability under the the 1913 code of canon law as revised in 1983 to petition Rome for laicization involuntarily. MR. KLENK: Objection, that's not a question. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q, Is that incorrect?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	you spoke to, did you ever let them or anybody outside your control group ever know ever let them or anybody outside of your control group know that you were trying to secure the early release of Mayday? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question. Please answer.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	misconduct and de lex or violations of the canons and crimes that the Ordinary has the power and the ability under the the 1913 code of canon law as revised in 1983 to petition Rome for laicization involuntarily. MR. KLENK: Objection, that's not a question. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q, Is that incorrect? A, I believe that's incorrect.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	you spoke to, did you ever let them or anybody outside your control group ever know ever let them or anybody outside of your control group know that you were trying to secure the early release of Mayday? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question. Please answer. THE WITNESS: It never came up.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 misconduct and de lex or violations of the canons and crimes that the Ordinary has the power and the ability under the the 1913 code of canon law as revised in 1983 to petition Rome for laicization involuntarily. MR. KLENK: Objection, that's not a question. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that incorrect? A. 1 believe that's incorrect. Q. In any case, the Board in this exhibit
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	you spoke to, did you ever let them or anybody outside your control group ever know ever let them or anybody outside of your control group know that you were trying to secure the early release of Mayday? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question. Please answer. THE WITNESS: It never came up. BY MR. ANDERSON:	2 34 5 6 7 8 9 10	 misconduct and de lex or violations of the canons and crimes that the Ordinary has the power and the ability under the the 1913 code of canon law as revised in 1983 to petition Rome for laicization involuntarily. MR. KLENK: Objection, that's not a question. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that incorrect? A. I believe that's incorrect. Q. In any case, the Board in this exhibit says that they reiterated their earlier
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	you spoke to, did you ever let them or anybody outside your control group ever know ever let them or anybody outside of your control group know that you were trying to secure the early release of Mayday? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question. Please answer. THE WITNESS: It never came up. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Exhibit 40. This is a memorandum. This	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 misconduct and de lex or violations of the canons and crimes that the Ordinary has the power and the ability under the the 1913 code of canon law as revised in 1983 to petition Rome for lalcization involuntarily. MR. KLENK: Objection, that's not a question. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that incorrect? A. I believe that's incorrect. Q. In any case, the Board in this exhibit says that they reiterated their earlier
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	you spoke to, did you ever let them or anybody outside your control group ever know ever let them or anybody outside of your control group know that you were trying to secure the early release of Mayday? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question. Please answer. THE WITNESS: It never came up. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Exhibit 40. This is a memorandum. This was now June 25, 2003.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 13	 misconduct and de lex or violations of the canons and crimes that the Ordinary has the power and the ability under the the 1913 code of canon law as revised in 1983 to petition Rome for lalcization involuntarily. MR. KLENK: Objection, that's not a question. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that incorrect? A. I believe that's incorrect. Q. In any case, the Board in this exhibit says that they reiterated their earlier recommendation that he be laicized and it's your
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	you spoke to, did you ever let them or anybody outside your control group ever know ever let them or anybody outside of your control group know that you were trying to secure the early release of Mayday? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question. Please answer. THE WITNESS: It never came up. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Exhibit 40. This is a memorandum. This was now June 25, 2003. Would this be a point in time where you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 14	 misconduct and de lex or violations of the canons and crimes that the Ordinary has the power and the ability under the the 1913 code of canon law as revised in 1983 to petition Rome for laicization involuntarily. MR. KLENK: Objection, that's not a question. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that incorrect? A. I believe that's incorrect. Q. In any case, the Board in this exhibit says that they reiterated their earlier recommendation that he be laicized and it's your testimony that you couldn't petition for
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	you spoke to, did you ever let them or anybody outside your control group ever know ever let them or anybody outside of your control group know that you were trying to secure the early release of Mayday? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question. Please answer. THE WITNESS: It never came up. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Exhibit 40. This is a memorandum. This was now June 25, 2003. Would this be a point in time where you have now reviewed the file or have yet to review	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 3 14 15	 misconduct and de lex or violations of the canons and crimes that the Ordinary has the power and the ability under the the 1913 code of canon law as revised in 1983 to petition Rome for laicization involuntarily. MR. KLENK: Objection, that's not a question. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that incorrect? A. I believe that's incorrect. Q. In any case, the Board in this exhibit says that they reiterated their earlier recommendation that he be laicized and it's your testimony that you couldn't petition for laicization then?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	you spoke to, did you ever let them or anybody outside your control group ever know ever let them or anybody outside of your control group know that you were trying to secure the early release of Mayday? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question. Please answer. THE WITNESS: It never came up. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Exhibit 40. This is a memorandum. This was now June 25, 2003. Would this be a point in time where you have now reviewed the file or have yet to review the file of Mayday?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 3 4 5 16	 misconduct and de lex or violations of the canons and crimes that the Ordinary has the power and the ability under the the 1913 code of canon law as revised in 1983 to petition Rome for laicization involuntarily. MR. KLENK: Objection, that's not a question. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that incorrect? A. I believe that's incorrect. Q. In any case, the Board in this exhibit says that they reiterated their earlier recommendation that he be laicized and it's your testimony that you couldn't petition for laicization then? A. In 2003, we were beginning to get the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	you spoke to, did you ever let them or anybody outside your control group ever know ever let them or anybody outside of your control group know that you were trying to secure the early release of Mayday? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question. Please answer. THE WITNESS: It never came up. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Exhibit 40. This is a memorandum. This was now June 25, 2003. Would this be a point in time where you have now reviewed the file or have yet to review the file of Mayday? A. I reviewed in this sense, the report from	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 1 12 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 1 12 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 1 12 3 4 5 6 7 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10	 misconduct and de lex or violations of the canons and crimes that the Ordinary has the power and the ability under the the 1913 code of canon law as revised in 1983 to petition Rome for laicization involuntarily. MR. KLENK: Objection, that's not a question. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that incorrect? A. I believe that's incorrect. Q. In any case, the Board in this exhibit says that they reiterated their earlier recommendation that he be laicized and it's your testimony that you couldn't petition for laicization then? A. In 2003, we were beginning to get the cases of involuntary laicization together but we
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	you spoke to, did you ever let them or anybody outside your control group ever know ever let them or anybody outside of your control group know that you were trying to secure the early release of Mayday? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question. Please answer. THE WITNESS: It never came up. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Exhibit 40. This is a memorandum. This was now June 25, 2003. Would this be a point in time where you have now reviewed the file or have yet to review the file of Mayday? A. I reviewed in this sense, the report from the Review Board itself in this rudimentary fashion	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 3 14 15 16 17 18	 misconduct and de lex or violations of the canons and crimes that the Ordinary has the power and the ability under the the 1913 code of canon law as revised in 1983 to petition Rome for laicization involuntarily. MR. KLENK: Objection, that's not a question. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that incorrect? A. I believe that's incorrect. Q. In any case, the Board in this exhibit says that they reiterated their earlier recommendation that he be laicized and it's your testimony that you couldn't petition for laicization then? A. In 2003, we were beginning to get the cases of involuntary laicization together but we had to first ask if they would voluntarily be
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	you spoke to, did you ever let them or anybody outside your control group ever know ever let them or anybody outside of your control group know that you were trying to secure the early release of Mayday? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question. Please answer. THE WITNESS: It never came up. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Exhibit 40. This is a memorandum. This was now June 25, 2003. Would this be a point in time where you have now reviewed the file or have yet to review the file of Mayday? A. I reviewed in this sense, the report from the Review Board itself in this rudimentary fashion of what the cases disclosed in general.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 19	 misconduct and de lex or violations of the canons and crimes that the Ordinary has the power and the ability under the the 1913 code of canon law as revised in 1983 to petition Rome for laicization involuntarily. MR. KLENK: Objection, that's not a question. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that incorrect? A. I believe that's incorrect. Q. In any case, the Board in this exhibit says that they reiterated their earlier recommendation that he be laicized and it's your testimony that you couldn't petition for laicization then? A. In 2003, we were beginning to get the cases of involuntary laicization together but we had to first ask if they would voluntarily be laicized. That was part of the demands of the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	you spoke to, did you ever let them or anybody outside your control group ever know ever let them or anybody outside of your control group know that you were trying to secure the early release of Mayday? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question. Please answer. THE WITNESS: It never came up. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Exhibit 40. This is a memorandum. This was now June 25, 2003. Would this be a point in time where you have now reviewed the file or have yet to review the file of Mayday? A. I reviewed in this sense, the report from the Review Board itself in this rudimentary fashion of what the cases disclosed in general. Q. Okay.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 7 18 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 7 18 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 10 11 11 12 16 17 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10	 misconduct and de lex or violations of the canons and crimes that the Ordinary has the power and the ability under the the 1913 code of canon law as revised in 1983 to petition Rome for laicization involuntarily. MR. KLENK: Objection, that's not a question. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that incorrect? A. I believe that's incorrect. Q. In any case, the Board in this exhibit says that they reiterated their earlier recommendation that he be laicized and it's your testimony that you couldn't petition for laicization then? A. In 2003, we were beginning to get the cases of involuntary laicization together but we had to first ask if they would voluntarily be laicized. That was part of the demands of the process from the Holy See.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	you spoke to, did you ever let them or anybody outside your control group ever know ever let them or anybody outside of your control group know that you were trying to secure the early release of Mayday? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question. Please answer. THE WITNESS: It never came up. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Exhibit 40. This is a memorandum. This was now June 25, 2003. Would this be a point in time where you have now reviewed the file or have yet to review the file of Mayday? A. I reviewed in this sense, the report from the Review Board itself in this rudimentary fashion of what the cases disclosed in general. Q. Okay. And this is a summary of the discussion	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 15 16 7 7 8 9 10 11 11 12 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11	 misconduct and de lex or violations of the canons and crimes that the Ordinary has the power and the ability under the the 1913 code of canon law as revised in 1983 to petition Rome for laicization involuntarily. MR. KLENK: Objection, that's not a question. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that incorrect? A. 1 believe that's incorrect. Q. In any case, the Board in this exhibit says that they reiterated their earlier recommendation that he be laicized and it's your testimony that you couldn't petition for laicization then? A. In 2003, we were beginning to get the cases of involuntary laicization together but we had to first ask if they would voluntarily be laicized. That was part of the demands of the process from the Holy See. Q. So it took four years until late 2007 to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	you spoke to, did you ever let them or anybody outside your control group ever know ever let them or anybody outside of your control group know that you were trying to secure the early release of Mayday? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question. Please answer. THE WITNESS: It never came up. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Exhibit 40. This is a memorandum. This was now June 25, 2003. Would this be a point in time where you have now reviewed the file or have yet to review the file of Mayday? A. I reviewed in this sense, the report from the Review Board itself in this rudimentary fashion of what the cases disclosed in general. Q. Okay. And this is a summary of the discussion	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 15 16 7 7 8 9 10 11 11 12 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11	 misconduct and de lex or violations of the canons and crimes that the Ordinary has the power and the ability under the the 1913 code of canon law as revised in 1983 to petition Rome for laicization involuntarily. MR. KLENK: Objection, that's not a question. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that incorrect? A. I believe that's incorrect. Q. In any case, the Board in this exhibit says that they reiterated their earlier recommendation that he be laicized and it's your testimony that you couldn't petition for laicization then? A. In 2003, we were beginning to get the cases of involuntary laicization together but we had to first ask if they would voluntarily be laicized. That was part of the demands of the process from the Holy See. Q. So it took four years until late 2007 to petition that?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 you spoke to, did you ever let them or anybody outside your control group ever know ever let them or anybody outside of your control group know that you were trying to secure the early release of Mayday? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question. Please answer. THE WITNESS: It never came up. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Exhibit 40. This is a memorandum. This was now June 25, 2003. Would this be a point in time where you have now reviewed the file or have yet to review the file of Mayday? A. I reviewed in this sense, the report from the Review Board itself in this rudimentary fashion of what the cases disclosed in general. Q. Okay. And this is a summary of the discussion from the Professional Fitness Review Board meeting 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 15 16 7 7 8 9 10 11 11 12 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11	 misconduct and de lex or violations of the canons and crimes that the Ordinary has the power and the ability under the the 1913 code of canon law as revised in 1983 to petition Rome for laicization involuntarily. MR. KLENK: Objection, that's not a question. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that incorrect? A. 1 believe that's incorrect. Q. In any case, the Board in this exhibit says that they reiterated their earlier recommendation that he be laicized and it's your testimony that you couldn't petition for laicization then? A. In 2003, we were beginning to get the cases of involuntary laicization together but we had to first ask if they would voluntarily be laicized. That was part of the demands of the process from the Holy See. Q. So it took four years until late 2007 to petition that?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 you spoke to, did you ever let them or anybody outside your control group ever know ever let them or anybody outside of your control group know that you were trying to secure the early release of Mayday? MR. KLENK: Objection to the form of the question. Please answer. THE WITNESS: It never came up. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Exhibit 40. This is a memorandum. This was now June 25, 2003. Would this be a point in time where you have now reviewed the file or have yet to review the file of Mayday? A. I reviewed in this sense, the report from the Review Board itself in this rudimentary fashion of what the cases disclosed in general. Q. Okay. And this is a summary of the discussion from the Professional Fitness Review Board meeting in June of 2003, correct? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 20 21 20 21 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20	 misconduct and de lex or violations of the canons and crimes that the Ordinary has the power and the ability under the the 1913 code of canon law as revised in 1983 to petition Rome for lalcization involuntarily. MR. KLENK: Objection, that's not a question. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. Is that incorrect? A. I believe that's incorrect. Q. In any case, the Board in this exhibit says that they reiterated their earlier recommendation that he be laicized and it's your testimony that you couldn't petition for laicization then? A. In 2003, we were beginning to get the cases of involuntary laicization together but we had to first ask if they would voluntarily be laicized. That was part of the demands of the process from the Holy See. Q. So it took four years until late 2007 to petition that? A. Well, it took a long time for a man who

67 (Pages 265 to 268)

. '

	*****	~~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~	
1 ahy	yone to get the case together. We had to be sure	1	In that ten days, did the norms change?
2 he	would not ask and it took too long probably but	2	A, Yes. We recognized that we had to ask a
	is laicized now.	3	priest to step back while the investigation is
4	Q. Well, if you had been successful in	4	going on instead of only after we know that he has
5 sei	curing his early release, he would have been a	5	offended.
6 da	nger to to these kids, wouldn't he have?	6	Q. The bottom line, Cardinal, is that the
	A. Yes	7	norms didn't change. You decided to change the way
	MR, KLENK: Objection.	8	you were doing business when it came to removal of
8	THE WITNESS: I suppose but in this case, we	9	priests because of McCormack?-
		10	A. We went beyond the norms and still are
10 we	ere not going that way.	11	beyond the norms.
	Y MR. ANDERSON:	12	Q. Bottom line is that the norms are only
	Q.: 42		guidelines. You're not required to follow those
13	MR. ANDERSON: I'm going to take a brief break	13	and you, as the Cardinal
14 he	ero.	14	A. That's I'm sorry.
15	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are going off the record	15	Q. Are you required to follow them?
16 al	5:01 p.m. This is the end of videotape number	16	
17 fiv	ve.	17	A. 1 am.
18	(A short break was taken.)	18	Q. You, as Cardinal, had the power and at all
19	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are going back on the	19	times had the power, notwithstanding the norms, to
20 re	ecord at 5:23 p.m. This is the beginning of	20	remove McCormack If you thought he posed a risk of
	Ideotape number six.	21	harm to children, correct?
22 B	Y MR. ANDERSON:	22	A. No. A bishop must always follow the norms
23	Q. Cardinal, I need to go back on something	23	and laws of the church.
	ere and try to clarify it.	24	Q. Did you say that the norms actually
£	269		27
000000000000000000000000000000000000000	1224/2379/2020 HUNDER LEN TRADUCTION AND AND AND AND AND AND AND AND AND AN		changed then between January 21, '06 and
1	Regarding McCormack, I believe you	1	February 1, '06?
2 te	estified that you could not remove him from	2	A. Our application of the norms was altered
3 n	ninistry because the norms prevented you from doing	3	A. Our application of the norms was anoted
4 \$	50?	4	
5	A. Until the process was completed but the	¥ ~	so that we could ask him to voluntarily step aside
_	A. Utilit the process has complete a star	5	and he did.
66	authorities knew and he was restricted and	6	and he did. Q. So the norms didn't change?
	authorities knew and he was restricted and	6 7	and he did. Q. So the norms didn't change? A. No.
7 r	authorities knew and he was restricted and monitored and Q. Okay.	6	and he did. Q. So the norms didn't change? A. No. Q. You changed the way you wanted to handle
7 r 8	authorities knew and he was restricted and monitored and Q. Okay.	6 7	and he did. Q. So the norms didn't change? A. No. Q. You changed the way you wanted to handle the problem, correct?
7 r 8 9	authorities knew and he was restricted and monitored and Q. Okay. A the protection of children was in the	6 7 8	and he did. Q. So the norms didn't change? A. No. Q. You changed the way you wanted to handle the problem, correct? A. We are still within the norms because the
7 r 8 9 10 r	authorities knew and he was restricted and monitored and Q. Okay. A the protection of children was in the process.	6 7 8 9	and he did. Q. So the norms didn't change? A. No. Q. You changed the way you wanted to handle the problem, correct? A. We are still within the norms because the priest voluntarily steps aside. He's not removed
7 r 8 9 10 (authorities knew and he was restricted and monitored and Q. Okay. A the protection of children was in the process. Q. And I believe you also said that in	6 7 8 9 10 11	 and he did. Q. So the norms didn't change? A. No. Q. You changed the way you wanted to handle the problem, correct? A. We are still within the norms because the prlest voluntarily steps aside. He's not removed until after the Review Board makes its decision and
7 r 8 9 10 r 11 12 c	authorities knew and he was restricted and monitored and Q. Okay. A the protection of children was in the process. Q. And I believe you also said that in connection with Bennett, you removed Bennett before	6 7 8 9 10 11	 and he did. Q. So the norms didn't change? A. No. Q. You changed the way you wanted to handle the problem, correct? A. We are still within the norms because the prlest voluntarily steps aside. He's not removed until after the Review Board makes its decision and that's within the norms.
7 r 8 9 10 r 11 12 c 13 1	authorities knew and he was restricted and monitored and Q. Okay. A the protection of children was in the process. Q. And I believe you also said that in connection with Bennett, you removed Bennett before the Board investigation was completed?	6 7 9 10 11 12 13	 and he did. Q. So the norms didn't change? A. No. Q. You changed the way you wanted to handle the problem, correct? A. We are still within the norms because the prlest voluntarily steps aside. He's not removed until after the Review Board makes its decision and that's within the norms. Q. So you had discretion, if you wanted to,
7 r 8 9 10 r 11 12 c 13 1 14	authorities knew and he was restricted and monitored and Q. Okay. A the protection of children was in the process. Q. And I believe you also said that in connection with Bennett, you removed Bennett before the Board investigation was completed? A. I removed him and then I discovered that	6 7 9 10 11 12 13 14	 and he did. Q. So the norms didn't change? A. No. Q. You changed the way you wanted to handle the problem, correct? A. We are still within the norms because the prlest voluntarily steps aside. He's not removed until after the Review Board makes its decision and that's within the norms. Q. So you had discretion, if you wanted to,
7 r 8 9 10 r 11 12 c 13 1 14 15	authorities knew and he was restricted and monitored and Q. Okay. A the protection of children was in the process. Q. And I believe you also said that in connection with Bennett, you removed Bennett before the Board investigation was completed? A. I removed him and then I discovered that they hadn't fulfilled their own protocol in the	6 7 9 10 11 12 14 15	 and he did. Q. So the norms didn't change? A. No. Q. You changed the way you wanted to handle the problem, correct? A. We are still within the norms because the prlest voluntarily steps aside. He's not removed until after the Review Board makes its decision and that's within the norms. Q. So you had discretion, if you wanted to, to have removed McCormack just as you did Bennett
7 r 8 9 10 r 11 12 c 13 1 14 15 1 16	authorities knew and he was restricted and monitored and Q. Okay. A the protection of children was in the process. Q. And I believe you also said that in connection with Bennett, you removed Bennett before the Board investigation was completed? A. I removed him and then I discovered that they hadn't fulfilled their own protocol in the investigation.	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 14 16 16	and he did. Q. So the norms didn't change? A. No. Q. You changed the way you wanted to handle the problem, correct? A. We are still within the norms because the priest voluntarily steps aside. He's not removed tuntil after the Review Board makes its decision and that's within the norms. Q. So you had discretion, if you wanted to, to have removed McCormack just as you did Bennett correct?
7 r 8 9 10 r 11 12 c 13 1 14 15 16 17	authorities knew and he was restricted and monitored and Q. Okay. A the protection of children was in the process. Q. And I believe you also said that in connection with Bennett, you removed Bennett before the Board investigation was completed? A. I removed him and then I discovered that they hadn't fulfilled their own protocol in the investigation. Q. But you removed him before the Board	6789011234 91011234 11124 1111	 and he did. Q. So the norms didn't change? A. No. Q. You changed the way you wanted to handle the problem, correct? A. We are still within the norms because the prlest voluntarily steps aside. He's not removed until after the Review Board makes its decision and that's within the norms. Q. So you had discretion, if you wanted to, to have removed McCormack just as you did Bennett correct? A. I did not feel that the norms permitted
7 r 8 9 10 f 11 12 0 13 1 14 15 1 16 17	authorities knew and he was restricted and monitored and Q. Okay. A the protection of children was in the process. Q. And I believe you also said that in connection with Bennett, you removed Bennett before the Board investigation was completed? A. I removed him and then I discovered that they hadn't fulfilled their own protocol in the investigation. Q. But you removed him before the Board investigation was completed, did you not?	6789011234 9011234 11114 11114 11114 11114 11114 11114 1111	 and he did. Q. So the norms didn't change? A. No. Q. You changed the way you wanted to handle the problem, correct? A. We are still within the norms because the prlest voluntarily steps aside. He's not removed until after the Review Board makes its decision and that's within the norms. Q. So you had discretion, if you wanted to, to have removed McCormack just as you did Bennett correct? A. I did not feel that the norms permitted
7 r 8 9 10 t 11 12 c 13 t 14 15 16 17 18 19	authorities knew and he was restricted and monitored and Q. Okay. A the protection of children was in the process. Q. And I believe you also said that in connection with Bennett, you removed Bennett before the Board investigation was completed? A. I removed him and then I discovered that they hadn't fulfilled their own protocol in the investigation. Q. But you removed him before the Board investigation was completed, did you not? A. The the second time? That was because	6789011234 9111234 111111111111111111111111111111111	 and he did. Q. So the norms didn't change? A. No. Q. You changed the way you wanted to handle the problem, correct? A. We are still within the norms because the priest voluntarily steps aside. He's not removed until after the Review Board makes its decision and that's within the norms. Q. So you had discretion, if you wanted to, to have removed McCormack just as you did Bennett correct? A. I did not feel that the norms permitted it. Q. But you did it anyway in the case of
7 r 8 9 10 r 11 12 c 13 1 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	authorities knew and he was restricted and monitored and Q. Okay. A the protection of children was in the process. Q. And I believe you also said that in connection with Bennett, you removed Bennett before the Board investigation was completed? A. I removed him and then I discovered that they hadn't fulfilled their own protocol in the investigation. Q. But you removed him before the Board investigation was completed, did you not? A. The the second time? That was because we changed our policies and asked the priests to	6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	 and he did. Q. So the norms didn't change? A. No. Q. You changed the way you wanted to handle the problem, correct? A. We are still within the norms because the prlest voluntarily steps aside. He's not removed until after the Review Board makes its decision and that's within the norms. Q. So you had discretion, if you wanted to, to have removed McCormack just as you did Bennett correct? A. I did not feel that the norms permitted it. Q. But you did it anyway in the case of Bennett?
7 r 8 9 10 r 11 12 c 13 1 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	authorities knew and he was restricted and monitored and Q. Okay. A the protection of children was in the process. Q. And I believe you also said that in connection with Bennett, you removed Bennett before the Board investigation was completed? A. I removed him and then I discovered that they hadn't fulfilled their own protocol in the investigation. Q. But you removed him before the Board investigation was completed, did you not? A. The the second time? That was because we changed our policies and asked the priests to step back voluntarily which is our policy now.	67891001111213141661171861191112120121111212012111121201211111212012111111	 and he did. Q. So the norms didn't change? A. No. Q. You changed the way you wanted to handle the problem, correct? A. We are still within the norms because the prlest voluntarily steps aside. He's not removed until after the Review Board makes its decision and that's within the norms. Q. So you had discretion, if you wanted to, to have removed McCormack just as you did Bennett correct? A. I did not feel that the norms permitted it. Q. But you did it anyway in the case of Bennett? A. We applied the situations' norms to say
7 r 8 9 10 r 11 12 c 13 1 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	authorities knew and he was restricted and monitored and Q. Okay. A the protection of children was in the process. Q. And I believe you also said that in connection with Bennett, you removed Bennett before the Board investigation was completed? A. I removed him and then I discovered that they hadn't fulfilled their own protocol in the investigation. Q. But you removed him before the Board investigation was completed, did you not? A. The the second time? That was because we changed our policies and asked the priests to step back voluntarily which is our policy now. Q. Cardinal, the removal of McCormack was on	678910111121314416611171213144166122222222222222222222222222222	 and he did. Q. So the norms didn't change? A. No. Q. You changed the way you wanted to handle the problem, correct? A. We are still within the norms because the priest voluntarily steps aside. He's not removed until after the Review Board makes its decision and that's within the norms. Q. So you had discretion, if you wanted to, to have removed McCormack just as you did Bennett correct? A. I did not feel that the norms permitted it. Q. But you did it anyway in the case of Bennett? A. We applied the situations' norms to say would you please step down. That's different from
7 r 8 9 10 f 11 12 c 13 1 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	authorities knew and he was restricted and monitored and Q. Okay. A the protection of children was in the process. Q. And I believe you also said that in connection with Bennett, you removed Bennett before the Board investigation was completed? A. I removed him and then I discovered that they hadn't fulfilled their own protocol in the investigation. Q. But you removed him before the Board investigation was completed, did you not? A. The the second time? That was because we changed our policies and asked the priests to step back voluntarily which is our policy now. Q. Cardinal, the removal of McCormack was on	6 7 8 9 9 100 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 22 22 22 22 22 22 22 22 22 22 22 22	 and he did. Q. So the norms didn't change? A. No. Q. You changed the way you wanted to handle the problem, correct? A. We are still within the norms because the priest voluntarily steps aside. He's not removed until after the Review Board makes its decision and that's within the norms. Q. So you had discretion, if you wanted to, to have removed McCormack just as you did Bennett correct? A. I did not feel that the norms permitted it. Q. But you did it anyway in the case of Bennett? A. We applied the situations' norms to say would you please step down. That's different from
7 r 8 9 10 r 11 12 c 13 1 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	authorities knew and he was restricted and monitored and Q. Okay. A the protection of children was in the process. Q. And I believe you also said that in connection with Bennett, you removed Bennett before the Board investigation was completed? A. I removed him and then I discovered that they hadn't fulfilled their own protocol in the investigation. Q. But you removed him before the Board investigation was completed, did you not? A. The the second time? That was because we changed our policies and asked the priests to step back voluntarily which is our policy now.	678910111121314416611171213144166122222222222222222222222222222	 and he did. Q. So the norms didn't change? A. No. Q. You changed the way you wanted to handle the problem, correct? A. We are still within the norms because the priest voluntarily steps aside. He's not removed until after the Review Board makes its decision and that's within the norms. Q. So you had discretion, if you wanted to, to have removed McCormack just as you did Bennett correct? A. I did not feel that the norms permitted it. Q. But you did it anyway in the case of Bennett? A. We applied the situations' norms to say would you please step down. That's different from formal canonical removal.

68 (Pages 269 to 272)

.

CONFIDE	
 having done that with McCormack, was there? A. Except that the norms that permit us to impose this penalty also say you can remove from ministry an offending priest, not an accused priest. Q. Did Father Stepek voluntarily step down? A. Yes, he did. Q. Is that because you would have begun the review process If he had not? A. Would you say that again, please? Q. Is that because you would have begun the removal process if he had not? A. They would have begun to investigate. They did that right away. We asked him to step back during the Investigation instead of to be monitored in place while until the investigation was finished, yeah. Q. I'm going to are you suggesting by that answer then if the priest doesn't step down on his own having been accused that you're required to leave him in ministry? A. I would try to find some way to be sure that he was not in ministry now while the process of investigation was going on. I haven't had to 	 about, So I'm going to ask you if if about about this. So just to be brief on this, I'll represent to you that this is a declaration of Cardinal Norberto Rivera who is, as you know, the cardinal in Mexico City. A. Yes, I know. Q. And It also is in connection with a case involving Cardinal Roger Mahoney who you know to be the cardinal in L.A.? A. Yes. Q. And this document was filed in a case where both of them are named as defendants and Cardinal Rivera filed this, I'll represent, to explain his actions in that connection. And I direct your attention in this affidavit to the third page of it and the bottom of the affidavit. I'm just going to read a passage as recited by Cardinal Rivera under oath. However, because I suspected that Father Aguilar might be homosexual, I cautioned that the motivation for Father Aguilar's trip to Los Angeles was, quote, family and health reasons was used within the
 1 find one so far because they've cooperated. Q. In other words, if you have the will, 3 there is a way, Cardinal, right? 4 MR. KLENK: Please don't point at the man. 5 THE WITNESS: Within the process and the norms, 6 a bishop must obey the rules of the church. We're 7 all In a society of law In the church too. 8 BY MR. ANDERSON: 9 Q. In other words, if you have the will and 10 you want to, there is a way within the norms and 11 the process of the church to remove an offender 12 who 13 A. Not always. You have to I'm sorry. 14 Q. Just a moment. 15 to remove an offender from ministry who 16 may pose a risk of harm to children, right? 17 A. Within within the rules that govern my 18 conduct. 19 Q. Cardinal, I'm going to show you 214. Now, 10 this is a document that we had supplied that is in 11 connection with another case. No case pertaining 12 to this Archdiocese. It is a document filed with 13 the court by another cardinal pertaining to some 24 some practices that these two cardinals are talking 	 church to warn that a priest suffers from some sort of problem. My question to you, Cardinal, as a cardinal and former bishop and former Vicar General of the Oblates order, is it or was it is that correct? Is that phrase, family and health reasons, somehow used within the church by bishops and cardinals to warn if a priest suffers from some sort of problem? MR. KLENK: I would object to the form of the question. Also, that it's not likely to lead to discovery of admissible evidence in any dispute. You can answer. THE WITNESS: I don't recognize that as some kind of phrase to indicate a problem other than family and health reasons. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. I've looked at a lot of files that have been maintained by the Archdiocese and there are often references to a problem, the problem and the like. Is there a code or a phrase such as the problem reoccurring and the problem being used among leadership in the church that's code for

69 (Pages 273 to 276)

.

.

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

.

.

1	sexual abuse?	1	specifically to require this Archdiocese to make
2	MR. KLENK: Objection, form.	2	public the names of those offenders who had been
3	THE WITNESS; I know of no such code. I don't	3	found to have had credible allegations made against
	use it. Never have. I'm not sure what they use in	4	them to be made public and known to the community
4	Mexico or what they may have used in years past	5	of faith.
5	even here but there is no such code that I'm	6	Do you recall this suit?
6	even here but there is no such bode that m	7	A. I don't recall it as such. I recall the
7	familiar with or was ever introduced to.	8	fact that there was such a suit to make public the
8	BY MR. ANDERSON:	9	names of all the offenders.
9	Q. Is there a code of secrecy among the	10	Q, Yes.
10	clerics and the bishops in particular to keep		A, Yes.
11	offenses by their clerics secret to avoid scandal?	11	Q. And you can see on the date of this that
12	A. No.	12	It was filed on or about January 31, 2006.
13	Q. Why, Cardinal, until recently did you not	13	It.was filed on or about January 51, 2000,
14	make known the names of all of the offenders that	14	Is it correct, Cardinal, that as of that
15	have been known to this Archdlocese for so many	15	time, the names of the offenders known to you and
16	years public?	16	the Archdiocese
17	A. They were made known when they were	17	MR. KLENK: Please don't point.
18	removed from ministry and everyone was alerted to	18	BY MR. ANDERSON:
19	that fact. Their names appeared in the newspapers	19	Q. Isn't it correct that the names of the
20	and have many times. Their names are public in	20	offenders known to you and the Archdiocese had not
	the the website so that if somebody wants to	21	been made public as of January 31, 2006?
21	check about the history of a priest to know if	22	A. Oh, they were public. They were in the
22	there was an allegation substantiated against him,	23	newspapers. They were on our website. They were
23	mere was an anegation substantiated against mint	24	public.
24	that name is on our website. 277		279
-		ferranses.	n de la fanta d La fanta de la f
ĺ		4	
			O to it your testimony that the names of the
1	Q. Cardinal, isn't it correct that when	1	Q. Is it your testimony that the names of the
1 2	priests were removed before 2002 from ministry by	2	offenders were posted on the website?
	priests were removed before 2002 from ministry by the Archdiocese for suspected sexual offenses, the	2	offenders were posted on the website? A, Well, all the priests were on the website
2	priests were removed before 2002 from ministry by the Archdiocese for suspected sexual offenses, the parishioners were told they were being removed but	2 3 4	offenders were posted on the website? A. Well, all the priests were on the website and anyone could write and ask for a complete file
2 3 4	priests were removed before 2002 from ministry by the Archdiocese for suspected sexual offenses, the parishioners were told they were being removed but they said it was for problems unspecified?	2 3 4 5	offenders were posted on the website? A. Well, all the priests were on the website and anyone could write and ask for a complete file of the priest's history and then they would know if
2 3 4 5	priests were removed before 2002 from ministry by the Archdiocese for suspected sexual offenses, the parishioners were told they were being removed but they said it was for problems unspecified?	2 3 4	offenders were posted on the website? A. Well, all the priests were on the website and anyone could write and ask for a complete file of the priest's history and then they would know if there was an allegation against him or not.
2 3 4 5 6	priests were removed before 2002 from ministry by the Archdiocese for suspected sexual offenses, the parishioners were told they were being removed but they said it was for problems unspecified? A, I don't know what the past practice was.	2 3 4 5	offenders were posted on the website? A. Well, all the priests were on the website and anyone could write and ask for a complete file of the priest's history and then they would know if there was an allegation against him or not. Q. Isn't it correct that before February 1,
2 3 4 5 6 7	priests were removed before 2002 from ministry by the Archdiocese for suspected sexual offenses, the parishioners were told they were being removed but they said it was for problems unspecified? A, I don't know what the past practice was. Q, I'm saying before 2002.	2 3 4 5 6	offenders were posted on the website? A. Well, all the priests were on the website and anyone could write and ask for a complete file of the priest's history and then they would know if there was an allegation against him or not. Q. Isn't it correct that before February 1, 2006 if somebody wanted to know if a priest had
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	priests were removed before 2002 from ministry by the Archdiocese for suspected sexual offenses, the parishioners were told they were being removed but they said it was for problems unspecified? A, I don't know what the past practice was. Q, I'm saying before 2002. A, When I came, the practice was to notify	2 3 4 5 6 7	offenders were posted on the website? A. Well, all the priests were on the website and anyone could write and ask for a complete file of the priest's history and then they would know if there was an allegation against him or not. Q. Isn't it correct that before February 1, 2006 if somebody wanted to know if a priest had been credibly accused, they had to write the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	priests were removed before 2002 from ministry by the Archdiocese for suspected sexual offenses, the parishioners were told they were being removed but they said it was for problems unspecified? A, I don't know what the past practice was. Q, I'm saying before 2002. A. When I came, the practice was to notify the parishes if we withdrew a priest for this crime	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	offenders were posted on the website? A. Well, all the priests were on the website and anyone could write and ask for a complete file of the priest's history and then they would know if there was an allegation against him or not. Q. Isn't it correct that before February 1, 2006 if somebody wanted to know if a priest had been credibly accused, they had to write the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	priests were removed before 2002 from ministry by the Archdiocese for suspected sexual offenses, the parishioners were told they were being removed but they said it was for problems unspecified? A, I don't know what the past practice was. Q, I'm saying before 2002. A. When I came, the practice was to notify the parishes if we withdrew a priest for this crime and to say why he was removed. That's what I was	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	offenders were posted on the website? A. Well, all the priests were on the website and anyone could write and ask for a complete file of the priest's history and then they would know if there was an allegation against him or not. Q. Isn't it correct that before February 1, 2006 if somebody wanted to know if a priest had been credibly accused, they had to write the Archdiocese and request the information?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	priests were removed before 2002 from ministry by the Archdiocese for suspected sexual offenses, the parishioners were told they were being removed but they said it was for problems unspecified? A. I don't know what the past practice was. Q. I'm saying before 2002. A. When I came, the practice was to notify the parishes if we withdrew a priest for this crime and to say why he was removed. That's what I was told.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	offenders were posted on the website? A. Well, all the priests were on the website and anyone could write and ask for a complete file of the priest's history and then they would know if there was an allegation against him or not. Q. Isn't it correct that before February 1, 2006 if somebody wanted to know if a priest had been credibly accused, they had to write the Archdiocese and request the information? A. That's true.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	priests were removed before 2002 from ministry by the Archdiocese for suspected sexual offenses, the parishioners were told they were being removed but they said it was for problems unspecified? A. I don't know what the past practice was. Q. I'm saying before 2002. A. When I came, the practice was to notify the parishes if we withdrew a priest for this crime and to say why he was removed. That's what I was told. Q. Can you tell me one instance, cite one	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	offenders were posted on the website? A. Well, all the priests were on the website and anyone could write and ask for a complete file of the priest's history and then they would know if there was an allegation against him or not. Q. Isn't it correct that before February 1, 2006 if somebody wanted to know if a priest had been credibly accused, they had to write the Archdiocese and request the information? A. That's true. Q. And isn't it true that there was no
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	priests were removed before 2002 from ministry by the Archdiocese for suspected sexual offenses, the parishioners were told they were being removed but they said it was for problems unspecified? A. I don't know what the past practice was. Q. I'm saying before 2002. A. When I came, the practice was to notify the parishes if we withdrew a priest for this crime and to say why he was removed. That's what I was told. Q. Can you tell me one instance, cite one instance between 1997 and 2002 where the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	offenders were posted on the website? A. Well, all the priests were on the website and anyone could write and ask for a complete file of the priest's history and then they would know if there was an allegation against him or not. Q. Isn't it correct that before February 1, 2006 if somebody wanted to know if a priest had been credibly accused, they had to write the Archdiocese and request the information? A. That's true. Q. And isn't it true that there was no website that they could look on at that time that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	priests were removed before 2002 from ministry by the Archdiocese for suspected sexual offenses, the parishioners were told they were being removed but they said it was for problems unspecified? A. I don't know what the past practice was. Q. I'm saying before 2002. A. When I came, the practice was to notify the parishes if we withdrew a priest for this crime and to say why he was removed. That's what I was told. Q. Can you tell me one instance, cite one instance between 1997 and 2002 where the parishioners were told the priest was being removed	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	offenders were posted on the website? A. Well, all the priests were on the website and anyone could write and ask for a complete file of the priest's history and then they would know if there was an allegation against him or not. Q. Isn't it correct that before February 1, 2006 if somebody wanted to know if a priest had been credibly accused, they had to write the Archdiocese and request the information? A. That's true. Q. And isn't it true that there was no website that they could look on at that time that would tell them that information unless they
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	priests were removed before 2002 from ministry by the Archdiocese for suspected sexual offenses, the parishioners were told they were being removed but they said it was for problems unspecified? A. I don't know what the past practice was. Q. I'm saying before 2002. A. When I came, the practice was to notify the parishes if we withdrew a priest for this crime and to say why he was removed. That's what I was told. Q. Can you tell me one instance, cite one instance between 1997 and 2002 where the parishioners were told the priest was being removed because he was suspected of or had committed sexual	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 15	offenders were posted on the website? A. Well, all the priests were on the website and anyone could write and ask for a complete file of the priest's history and then they would know if there was an allegation against him or not. Q. Isn't it correct that before February 1, 2006 if somebody wanted to know if a priest had been credibly accused, they had to write the Archdiocese and request the information? A. That's true. Q. And isn't it true that there was no website that they could look on at that time that would tell them that information unless they requested it?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	priests were removed before 2002 from ministry by the Archdiocese for suspected sexual offenses, the parishioners were told they were being removed but they said it was for problems unspecified? A. I don't know what the past practice was. Q. I'm saying before 2002. A. When I came, the practice was to notify the parishes if we withdrew a priest for this crime and to say why he was removed. That's what I was told. Q. Can you tell me one instance, cite one Instance between 1997 and 2002 where the parishioners were told the priest was being removed because he was suspected of or had committed sexual abuse?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 11 12 14 16	offenders were posted on the website? A. Well, all the priests were on the website and anyone could write and ask for a complete file of the priest's history and then they would know if there was an allegation against him or not. Q. Isn't It correct that before February 1, 2006 if somebody wanted to know if a priest had been credibly accused, they had to write the Archdiocese and request the information? A. That's true. Q. And isn't it true that there was no website that they could look on at that time that would tell them that information unless they requested it? A. That's true.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	priests were removed before 2002 from ministry by the Archdiocese for suspected sexual offenses, the parishioners were told they were being removed but they said it was for problems unspecified? A. I don't know what the past practice was. Q. I'm saying before 2002. A. When I came, the practice was to notify the parishes if we withdrew a priest for this orline and to say why he was removed. That's what I was told. Q. Can you tell me one instance, cite one Instance between 1997 and 2002 where the parishioners were told the priest was being removed because he was suspected of or had committed sexual abuse? A. I don't know right now that I can recall	234567891011121314516717	 offenders were posted on the website? A. Well, all the priests were on the website and anyone could write and ask for a complete file of the priest's history and then they would know if there was an allegation against him or not. Q. Isn't It correct that before February 1, 2006 if somebody wanted to know if a priest had been credibly accused, they had to write the Archdiocese and request the information? A. That's true. Q. And isn't it true that there was no website that they could look on at that time that would tell them that information unless they requested it? A. That's true. Q. And isn't it also true that, ultimately,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	priests were removed before 2002 from ministry by the Archdiocese for suspected sexual offenses, the parishioners were told they were being removed but they said it was for problems unspecified? A. I don't know what the past practice was. Q. I'm saying before 2002. A. When I came, the practice was to notify the parishes if we withdrew a priest for this orime and to say why he was removed. That's what I was told. Q. Can you tell me one instance, cite one instance between 1997 and 2002 where the parishioners were told the priest was being removed because he was suspected of or had committed sexual abuse? A. I don't know right now that I can recall any such removals.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 101 112 3 4 15 16 7 8 9 101 112 134 15 16 17 18 114 15 16 17 18	 offenders were posted on the website? A. Well, all the priests were on the website and anyone could write and ask for a complete file of the priest's history and then they would know if there was an allegation against him or not. Q. Isn't it correct that before February 1, 2006 if somebody wanted to know if a priest had been credibly accused, they had to write the Archdiocese and request the information? A. That's true. Q. And isn't it true that there was no website that they could look on at that time that would tell them that information unless they requested it? A. That's true. Q. And isn't it also true that, ultimately, after this lawsuit was filed, that that you and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	priests were removed before 2002 from ministry by the Archdiocese for suspected sexual offenses, the parishioners were told they were being removed but they said it was for problems unspecified? A. I don't know what the past practice was. Q. I'm saying before 2002. A. When I came, the practice was to notify the parishes if we withdrew a priest for this orime and to say why he was removed. That's what I was told. Q. Can you tell me one instance, cite one Instance between 1997 and 2002 where the parishioners were told the priest was being removed because he was suspected of or had committed sexual abuse? A. I don't know right now that I can recall any such removals. Q. Cardinal, I'd like to I'd like to draw	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10112 111213 111516 1789 101112 111516 1789 101112 11121 111121 111121 111111	offenders were posted on the website? A. Well, all the priests were on the website and anyone could write and ask for a complete file of the priest's history and then they would know if there was an allegation against him or not. Q. Isn't it correct that before February 1, 2006 if somebody wanted to know if a priest had been credibly accused, they had to write the Archdiocese and request the information? A. That's true. Q. And isn't it true that there was no website that they could look on at that time that would tell them that information unless they requested it? A. That's true. Q. And isn't it also true that, ultimately, after this lawsuit was filed, that that you and the Archdiocese did create a website where those
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	priests were removed before 2002 from ministry by the Archdiocese for suspected sexual offenses, the parishioners were told they were being removed but they said it was for problems unspecified? A. I don't know what the past practice was. Q. I'm saying before 2002. A. When I came, the practice was to notify the parishes if we withdrew a priest for this orline and to say why he was removed. That's what I was told. Q. Can you tell me one instance, cite one Instance between 1997 and 2002 where the parishioners were told the priest was being removed because he was suspected of or had committed sexual abuse? A. I don't know right now that I can recall any such removals. Q. Cardinal, I'd like to I'd like to draw your attention to Exhibit 208. This is a lawsuit	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 101112 11111111111111111111111111111111	offenders were posted on the website? A. Well, all the priests were on the website and anyone could write and ask for a complete file of the priest's history and then they would know if there was an allegation against him or not. Q. Isn't It correct that before February 1, 2006 if somebody wanted to know if a priest had been credibly accused, they had to write the Archdiocese and request the information? A. That's true. Q. And isn't it true that there was no website that they could look on at that time that would tell them that information unless they requested it? A. That's true. Q. And isn't it also true that, ultimately, after this lawsuit was filed, that — that you and the Archdiocese did create a website where those names were posted?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	priests were removed before 2002 from ministry by the Archdiocese for suspected sexual offenses, the parishioners were told they were being removed but they said it was for problems unspecified? A. I don't know what the past practice was. Q. I'm saying before 2002. A. When I came, the practice was to notify the parishes if we withdrew a priest for this crime and to say why he was removed. That's what I was told. Q. Can you tell me one instance, cite one Instance between 1997 and 2002 where the parishioners were told the priest was being removed because he was suspected of or had committed sexual abuse? A. I don't know right now that I can recall any such removals. Q. Cardinal, I'd like to I'd like to draw your attention to Exhibit 208. This is a lawsult that we filed against the Archdiocese and naming	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 1011121314156 7 8 9 1011121314156 10221	offenders were posted on the website? A. Well, all the priests were on the website and anyone could write and ask for a complete file of the priest's history and then they would know if there was an allegation against him or not. Q. Isn't It correct that before February 1, 2006 if somebody wanted to know if a priest had been credibly accused, they had to write the Archdiocese and request the information? A. That's true. Q. And isn't it true that there was no website that they could look on at that time that would tell them that information unless they requested it? A. That's true. Q. And isn't it also true that, ultimately, after this lawsuit was filed, that that you and the Archdiocese did create a website where those names were posted? A. Separately as a list. Given the fact that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 111 122 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	priests were removed before 2002 from ministry by the Archdiocese for suspected sexual offenses, the parishioners were told they were being removed but they said it was for problems unspecified? A. I don't know what the past practice was. Q. I'm saying before 2002. A. When I came, the practice was to notify the parishes if we withdrew a priest for this crime and to say why he was removed. That's what I was told. Q. Can you tell me one instance, cite one instance between 1997 and 2002 where the parishioners were told the priest was being removed because he was suspected of or had committed sexual abuse? A. I don't know right now that I can recall any such removals. Q. Cardinal, I'd like to I'd like to draw your attention to Exhibit 208. This is a lawsuit that we filed against the Archdiocese and naming the Catholic Bishop and this was served and made	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 101112 11111111111111111111111111111111	offenders were posted on the website? A. Well, all the priests were on the website and anyone could write and ask for a complete file of the priest's history and then they would know if there was an allegation against him or not. Q. Isn't it correct that before February 1, 2006 if somebody wanted to know if a priest had been credibly accused, they had to write the Archdiocese and request the information? A. That's true. Q. And isn't it true that there was no website that they could look on at that time that would tell them that information unless they requested it? A. That's true. Q. And isn't it also true that, ultimately, after this lawsuit was filed, that that you and the Archdiocese did create a website where those names were posted? A. Separately as a list. Given the fact that they were all out there anyway, with the exception
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 22	priests were removed before 2002 from ministry by the Archdiocese for suspected sexual offenses, the parishioners were told they were being removed but they said it was for problems unspecified? A. I don't know what the past practice was. Q. I'm saying before 2002. A. When I came, the practice was to notify the parishes if we withdrew a priest for this crime and to say why he was removed. That's what I was told. Q. Can you tell me one instance, cite one instance between 1997 and 2002 where the parishioners were told the priest was being removed because he was suspected of or had committed sexual abuse? A. I don't know right now that I can recall any such removals. Q. Cardinal, I'd like to I'd like to draw your attention to Exhibit 208. This is a lawsuit that we filed against the Archdiocese and naming the Catholic Bishop and this was served and made	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 1011121314156 7 8 9 1011121314156 10221	offenders were posted on the website? A. Well, all the priests were on the website and anyone could write and ask for a complete fille of the priest's history and then they would know if there was an allegation against him or not. Q. Isn't it correct that before February 1, 2006 if somebody wanted to know if a priest had been credibly accused, they had to write the Archdiocese and request the information? A. That's true. Q. And isn't it true that there was no website that they could look on at that time that would tell them that information unless they requested it? A. That's true. Q. And isn't it also true that, ultimately, after this lawsuit was filed, that that you and the Archdiocese did create a website where those names were posted? A. Separately as a list. Given the fact that they were all out there anyway, with the exception of a few priests who were accused only after they
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	priests were removed before 2002 from ministry by the Archdiocese for suspected sexual offenses, the parishioners were told they were being removed but they said it was for problems unspecified? A. I don't know what the past practice was. Q. I'm saying before 2002. A. When I came, the practice was to notify the parishes if we withdrew a priest for this crime and to say why he was removed. That's what I was told. Q. Can you tell me one instance, cite one instance between 1997 and 2002 where the parishioners were told the priest was being removed because he was suspected of or had committed sexual abuse? A. I don't know right now that I can recall any such removals. Q. Cardinal, I'd like to I'd like to draw your attention to Exhibit 208. This is a lawsuit that we filed against the Archdiocese and naming the Catholic Bishop and this was served and made public on January 31, 2006. You became aware of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 101112 131456789101112 1314567189221222	offenders were posted on the website? A. Well, all the priests were on the website and anyone could write and ask for a complete file of the priest's history and then they would know if there was an allegation against him or not. Q. Isn't it correct that before February 1, 2006 if somebody wanted to know if a priest had been credibly accused, they had to write the Archdiocese and request the information? A. That's true. Q. And Isn't it true that there was no website that they could look on at that time that would tell them that information unless they requested it? A. That's true. Q. And isn't it also true that, ultimately, after this lawsuit was filed, that that you and the Archdiocese did create a website where those names were posted? A. Separately as a list. Given the fact that they were all out there anyway, with the exception of a few priests who were accused only after they

70 (Pages 277 to 280)

d,

:

MCCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

۰.

***CONFIDENTIAL** THE WITNESS: I have not seen this document the present circumstances to publish a list as 1 1 2 before, no. 2 such. BY MR. ANDERSON: 3 Q. What prevented you, as Cardinal Archbishop 3 Q. Our read of -- reading of it is that there 4 of the Archdiocese of Chicago, of making those 4 appears to have been 23 individuals who have made names public until you did put them on your website 5 5 allegations of sexual abuse pertaining to 6 sometime in 2006? 6 7 McCormack? A. They were public, sir. 7 Q. I'm talking about a listing of the names. A. I don't see that here but I'll take your 8 8 A. To put a separate list, is that what ~ 9 word for It. 9 MR, KLENK: That's their reading of this. 10 Q. Yes. 10 MR. ANDERSON: Yes. That's the way it appears What prevented you from having put the 11 11 to us to be a reading of it as it's been deleted by list that you had already complied and had in your 12 12 the representatives of the Archdiocese. possession and making it public and known to the 13 13 BY MR. ANDERSON: public by posting it before 2006? 14 14 Q. In any case, there are -- to your 15 A. A concern that the process wasn't perfect 15 knowledge, Cardinal, how many allegations against and reasonable cause to suspect is a very, very low 16 16 McCormack have been made? threshold and, therefore, it wasn't perhaps fair to 17 17 A, 1 don't know. 18 bring out the names of deceased people who had had 18 no chance to defend themselves, the names of Q. Cardinal, what in your job as the head of 19 19 priests who had already left the ministry. A the community of faith of the third largest Diocese 20 20 in this country is more important than finding out 21 concern of that nature about fairness. 21 who he has abused and ministering to them? 22 Q. You didn't want to post that Information 22 A. There are nothing that's more important until 2006 because you wanted to protect against 23 23 and that's being done by the people whom we talked false allegations and rash removals, right? 24 24 283 281 A. Perhaps in part but that is hard for me to about all afternoon. The process in place to take 1 each of these -- four of them have been decided as 2 reconstruct my mind-set. I'm sorry. 2 reasonable and the rest are still being 3 Q. I quoted you when I said protect against 3 investigated that you have on here. There are only false allegations and rash removals. 4 4 12 or so on here that I read but the process Is in Do you remember using those words? 5 5 place to try to address that, sir. And it's very 6 A. I don't remember but as I said, in part, 6 important that it be addressed. We have taken each that would have been something that shaped my 7 7 allegation as they've come forward and tried thinking on this. 8 8 respectfully to address the victim and then to Q. I'm going to show you what we've marked 9 9 determine the facts of the case. 10 Exhibit 217. Again, this is a document that came 10 Q. I had showed you some earlier documents in from Archdiocese files pertaining to McCormack. 11 11 connection with Father Mayday and others where you And while the names have been, obviously, deleted 12 12 13 are personally writing to the offender accused and as has birth -- dates of birth, Review Board action 13 in his case, convicted, that is, a letter from you has been, at least, delineated in some instances. 14 14 Charges, DCFS action and claims have all been 15 to hlm, 15 Do you recall these letters to Mayday, for 16 delineated here. 16 Have you ever reviewed this document? 17 example? 17 A. No. I ---18 A. 1 do. 18 Q. You told me that -- when I asked you MR. KLENK: I'm not sure -- is this an 19 19 that -- about -- what about the victims, you said 20 Archdiocese document? There's no Bate's. 20 that you delegate that to the -- to the Victim's MS, ARBOUR: Because they covered up the 21 21 Assistance Ministry people, correct? 22 writing when they copied it. 22 A. It begins there. I'm often involved in 23 MR. ANDERSON: Yes. Yes. 23 the final discussions and I ask to be involved so I 24 MR. KLENK: Sorry to interrupt. 24 282 284

> McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

71 (Pages 281 to 284)

2

N	
 can apologize and try to see if, in fact, we have met the needs of the victims as much as we could. Q. Why is it, Cardinal, that you can write directly to the perpetrators accused to to try to help them such as get Mayday out of jail or whatever when you don't write directly to these victims at the beginning of the process? A. Because somebody has to tell me information that I might base a letter on and it isn't always sure what a victim will make of such a letter. Sometimes victims resent being addressed by a bishop out of the blue. We ask the victim when can the cardinal apologize, when can the cardinal come into the process. That is asked right at the beginning. MR. ANDERSON: That's all I have. MR. KLENK: I I have a few questions. EXAMINATION BY MR, KLENK: Q. I want to ask you a few questions. We've been sitting here all day. This is not our time to respond to every point but I would like to touch on some things. 	 Parole Commission in Wisconsin that it is dangerous to allow Mayday to be out of custody and that we are unable to monitor him or control him in any way. He is going to be lalcized, as he has been, and we believe for the safety of children, Norbert Mayday should remain in custody. Q. I'd like to go through the reasons you set forth for that in this letter. If you'd look at the last paragraph on the first page of Exhibit 1 beginning my first reason. Could you read that for the people? A. My first reason is the protection of the vulnerable. For the safety of young people and for the peace of mind of the citizenry, Norbert Mayday would require a comprehensive program of monitoring. This Archdiocese lacks the resources to monitor him. Equally significant, this Archdiocese lacks the coercive police power to effectively enforce such monitoring. This is also why I'm seeking to have him dismissed from the priesthood. Q. If you would turn the page of the letter and I'd like you to read to the people your second
24 Do you recall being shown a series of	
285	287
 1 letters involving Norbert Mayday? A. Yes. Q. I want to show you a letter that Mr. Anderson didn't show you and I would mark this Exhibit A. MS. ARBOUR: There is an A. You can go E If you'd like. MR. KLENK: We'll call it AO AOC 1. (Whereupon, AOC Deposition Exhibit No. 1 was marked for identification.) BY MR. KLENK: Q. Cardinal, the court reporter has placed in front of you what's been marked AOC 1. It's a letter dated April 11, 2007 to the Parole Commission in Wisconsin and it's from Francis Cardinal George. Is that your signature? A. Yes, it is. Q. Did you send this letter on or about the date that it bears to A. Yes, I belleve I did. Q. What is the purpose of this letter? A. The purpose of this letter is to tell the 	 A. My second reason is that the ministry and life of this Archdiocese would be gravely affected by simply receiving Norbert Mayday back into our system as a priest even with restrictions and conditions. The position of a Catholic priest is a position of public trust, not just for Catholics but for all people. To have him present in the midst of the Archdiocese as a priest, even though permanently withdrawn from public ministry, undermines the credibility and ministry of us all. Q. And there's a final reason that you have for the Parole Commission not to release Mr. Mayday. What is that? A. Finally, given the history and the widespread knowledge of his situation, it would be a cause of scandal to the Catholic faithful and to all people if he were to return to the Chicago metropolitan area and remain a priest. Because the facts of his case are so public, it is no longer possible for this Archdiocese to house him at an ecclesiastical facility. Q. What changed between the time you wrote this letter and the ones that Mr. Anderson showed

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

.

.

72 (Pages 285 to 288)

÷

1 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 22 23 24	 you earlier today? A. Two things. At least one is we began to receive more allegations and the Review Board found them reasonable. It was reasonable cause to suspect and there were many of them and they were terrible. Secondly, the lack of acceptance of responsibility for his own behaviors, his continued denial that he'd done anything wrong meant that he was dangerous and is dangerous. Q. I'm going to change subjects now to another subject that was raised to you. There were questions about Father Bennett. I'm going to show you what's was marked as Exhibit 86. 86 is one of the exhibits that was shown to you and on that Exhibit 86, there is a date of the alleged incident that the abuse occurred. Could you read that for us? What date is that? A. 1963. Q. What is your understanding of the time period in which the alleged abuse of Father Bennett occurred? A. Would you repeat that, please? Q. What is your understanding of the time 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 5 6 7 8 9 20 21 22 22 24 22 24 22 24 20 20 21 20 21 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20	 A. Well, when an allegation is made, even before we know that there's reasonable cause to suspect, the Victim's Assistance Ministry is encouraged, even if they're not contacted directly by the accuser, to reach out and to offer spiritual help, counseling, to speak with the accuser and to try to discover how we might help. Part of that help, of course, is monetary settlements and part of it also is a conversation with me if that will not be burdensome to the victim. My experience is that sometimes victims are so injured by the church that for a cardinal to come into their lives at any time is not really helpful but I've also experienced times when because of the good work of the Victim's Assistance Ministry, my conversations with them, I think, have been helpful to them. Q. Do you and the Archdiocese of Chicago want victims that have been abused by priests to come forward? A. Absolutely, Q. Why is that? A. For the healing and for freeing someone so they don't go through life with this enormous
1 2	period when Father Bennett was allegedly involved in abusing minors?	1	burden. It always stays with them even when they seem to be in control of their life. If you touch
3	A. This incident says from 1963 to 1964.	3	a certain button, it's as if it happened yesterday
4	Q. Do you have any understanding of when	4	for many of them. And so the more that they can
5	other incidents in the allegations that were shown	5	understand that they're not alone and that there is
6	you?	6 7	some help, at least and sometimes it's quite successful and sometimes less the better off
7	A, I don't recall in detail but it was around	8	they will be and the better off all of us will be.
8	the same time period or perhaps a few years later. Q. So that was 35 years ago?	9	This is some way of trying to make some
9	A. Yes, those incidents would have been.	10	reparation for this terrible crime against these
10	Q. Do you recall being asked questions about	11	victims.
12	weighing what's important, the rights of priests	12	Q. Does the Archdiocese of Chicago how
13	versus protecting children?	13	does it make it known to victims that you have
14	A. Yes.	14	assistance available to them?
15	Q. And you recall a series of questions being	15	A. We have regular announcements in the
16	asked about why you didn't talk to victims but		Chicago New World, the Catholic paper, and also in
17	wrote letters to priests.	17	the parish bulletins. If you go to our
18	Do you recall that?	18	Archdiocesan website, there are many, many pages of
19	A. Yes.	19	Information on how allegations are processed so the
20	Q. Do you care about victims of abuse of	20	person isn't caught by surprise. The phone numbers
21	minors?	21	are all there, the names of the people to contact.
22	A. Yes, I really do.	22	And every priest knows those numbers. Every
23	Q. What does the Archdiocese of Chicago do to	23	receptionist at a rectory has those numbers in
24		24	front her or in front of him so that if a call
	290		292

73 (Pages 289 to 292)

÷

 comes in, it can be directed to the people who can be of help. Q. I want to switch to another subject now. A. Yes. Q. Mr. Anderson asked you some questions about what was marked as Exhibit 106. Could you get it there in front of you? Here we go. I'm going to hand it to you. A. Oh, yeah. Q. Exhibit 106 is the Defenbaugh and Associates report? A. Yes, it is. Q. Who is Daniel Defenbaugh? A. He's a former FBI man who which is well known and I think respected as an investigator. I believe I mentioned he had Investigated the Oklahoma City bombings to try to get to the facts of that case, Other very complex cases he's been involved in. So we wanted to know what went so wrong in the case of McCormack, why did this terrible injury take place and we asked him to come and make a report. Q. So you asked Mr. Defenbaugh to make a 	 Defenbaugh's work but our work in response to it. Q. You'll set that aside. I have just one more area I want to touch on. I know it's late here. Could you find Exhibit 127 which is in front of you. Tell you what, I'll give I'll give you mine so we can move this along. Here we go. I've handed you what's been take a look at that. Got it? A. Yes. Q. I've handed you what's been marked as Exhibit 127? A. Uh-huh. Q. And would you tell me what that is? A. This is a notification from the Illinois Department of Children and Family Services given to Dan McCormack on December 14, 2005, not given to the Archdlocese until January 31, 2006. Q. And this letter from DCFS was sent to who? A. Dan McCormack. Q. And this letter states in the looks like the third full paragraph, an Indication means that DCF investigations found credible evidence of child abuse and neglect. Credible evidence means
 A. Yes. Q. And and why did you ask Defenbaugh and Associates to come in and take a look at the Archdiocese and what happened in these cases? A. So we would know what went wrong and we could then correct the situation so it wouldn't happen again. Q. What did you do with this report that's marked Exhibit 106 after you received it? A. We released it to the press. We had a press conference that presented it to them and it is now on our website. It's public. Q. And does this report recommend any changes in how cases are treated in the Diocese? A. The judgments have been taken to look at our policies and make changes in the way we treat the cases. We put together a group of 12 people including a victim and a plaintiff's lawyer and experts, some of who have been involved early on as the Archdiocese addressed this in the early '90s before I came, to see that the policy recommendations that were indicated here have, in fact, been put into place in the Archdiocese. They made a report after a year to analyze not just 	 that the facts gathered during the Investigation would lead a reasonable person to believe that a child was abused or neglected. Was this letter sent to to you? A. No, it was not. No, it was not. This is very painful. Q. Was this letter sent to the offices of the Archdiocese of Chicago? A. No, it was not. Q. Had you received this letter, what would you have done? A. Had I known that DCFS was investigating, that would have been reason to remove Father McCormack from ministry. Had I received this, that would have been the equivalent of the Review Board and he would have been out and that's why I find it very painful to know that somebody did believe and had concluded that he had abused a child and we were not apprised of that information. Q. You say you find it painful. Why why is that? A. Because children were abused after this date when DCFS knew that he had most probably abused a child.

74 (Pages 293 to 296)

•

•

ł

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

ć

1	MR. KLENK: I have no further questions.	1	revealed to you here today?
2	FURTHER EXAMINATION	2	A. I think he does go into the Bennett
	BY MR. ANDERSON:		report.
4	Q. Cardinal, you said that had you known DCF	4	Q. He reaches a conclusion but he doesn't
	was investigating, you would have removed McCormack		detail any of the facts pertaining to Bennett that
5	but you did know that the Chicago Police were	6	underlies his conclusion or make reference to the
6	investigating McCormack and you didn't remove him,	7	files that we've reviewed together here today, does
		8	he?
8	did you?	9	A. I don't recall that but I'll take your
9	A. I did not know they were investigating.		word for it. Those facts, of course, are decades
10	They had released him.	10	old reported more recently. So I think there was a
11	Q. But you knew they had arrested him and	11	old reported more recently, oo runne hold a
12	that means that they were investigating him.	12	difference and perhaps I can't speak for
13	You knew that, didn't you?	13	Defenbaugh he thought the two cases were very
14	A. No, I did not.	14	different in the case
15	Q. You didn't know they had arrested him?	15	Q. Well, because the facts of Bennett were so
16	A. Yes.	16	old, are you suggesting that somehow because you
17	Q. You didn't know they had detained him?	17	know it happened in '63-'64 that Bennett somehow
18	A. Yes.	18	stopped abusing people in '63 or '64?
19	Q. You what do you call the police	19	A, I'm not suggesting anything.
20	Interrogating him and arresting him if it's not an	20	Q. Then why not make those facts as old as
21	investigation? What do you call it?	21	you think they may be public knowledge so it - so
	A. The conclusion of their investigation was	22	It can be aired?
22	they released him. That was they had terminated	23	A. When he was removed, the facts without
23		24	going into details to expose a victim were made
24	their Investigation, I thought. 297		299
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	you at your request under Intense public pressure over the McCormack scandal, correct? MR. KLENK: I object to the form of the question. THE WITNESS: Well, It's fair enough but It was also internal pressure. We wanted to know what went wrong, a system that had worked, that had been effective in protecting children suddenly didn't	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 1 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	and what the Archdiocese has done. If you care that much about victims, why don't you make all the information that we have shared with you today and that has been shared with us just recently concerning all of this public and why haven't you? A. Mr. Anderson, I care very much about victims. I've talked to them. I really do. Q. Why don't you make this stuff public? A. What stuff? Q. The exhibits we reviewed here today that have just been revealed to us concerning Father Bennett, concerning Father Mayday, concerning Father McCormack, concerning Father Skriba and others. Why haven't these files been made known to the public?
19		8	A. The question is to take incidents that
20	BY MR, ANDERSON:	20	involve minor children and publish them as stories?
21	Q. If you really wanted to know what went	21	Q. Are you done with the answer?
22	wrong when you made this report public, why didn't	22	A Process Languaged with a dugetion
23	you have Defenbaugh make known to you and to the	23	
24		24	Q. Okay. . 30
	29		

75 (Pages 297 to 300)

• :

ì

:

.

 A. But it's It just seems to me not to be the thing to do. The victims themselves would not want to see their stories paraded in public, I want to see their stories paraded in public, I think. They should make that public if they want to. I don't think we have a right to make those stories public. The information that we've shared with you today is not accessible to these victims about what 	
 3 want to see their stories paraded in public, I 4 think. They should make that public if they want 5 to. I don't think we have a right to make those 6 stories public. 7 Q. The information that we've shared with you 8 today is not accessible to these victims about what 3 Q. Well, you state in the last letter 4 of the facts of his case are so public. 5 You're referring to the Mayday 6 McCormack case? 7 A. This is about Mayday. 8 Q. Okay. 	
 3 want to see their stories paraded in public, I 4 think. They should make that public if they want 5 to. I don't think we have a right to make those 6 stories public. 7 Q. The information that we've shared with you 8 today is not accessible to these victims about what 3 Q. Well, you state in the last letter 4 of the facts of his case are so public. 5 You're referring to the Mayday 6 McCormack case? 7 A. This is about Mayday. 8 Q. Okay. 	
 4 think. They should make that public if they want 5 to. I don't think we have a right to make those 6 stortes public. 7 Q. The information that we've shared with you 8 today is not accessible to these victims about what 4 of the facts of his case are so public. 5 You're referring to the Mayday 6 McCormack case? 7 A. This is about Mayday. 8 Q. Okay. 	r because
5to. I don't think we have a right to make those5You're referring to the Mayday6stortes public.6McCormack case?7Q. The information that we've shared with you7A. This is about Mayday.8today is not accessible to these victims about what8Q. Okay.	
6storles public.6McCormack case?7Q. The information that we've shared with you7A. This is about Mayday.8today is not accessible to these victims about what8Q. Okay.	case or the
7Q. The information that we've shared with you7A. This is about Mayday.8today is not accessible to these victims about what8Q. Okay.	;
8 today is not accessible to these victims about what 8 Q. Okay.	
	ions as they
9 The Archdiocese knew and when they knew it and what 9 A. We had publicized the allegat 10 they did and what they didn't do with it. Only you 10 came forward when we went to paris	
	Hes where the
11 have this information and your representatives, [11 victims had lived.	a thia
12 Cardinal. 12 Q. The fact is that you didn't mal	(e this
13 A. I am not aware of that. I think if 13 information public until April 11, 200	2 because
14 someone asked are there other victims, they're told 14 It 2007 because scandal could be	
15 that there are. When Information is asked for, 15 making this out and known to others	
16 provided you're not violating someone else's 16 MR. KLENK: Objection to the for	m of the
17 privacy, my understanding is that it's given. 17 question.	
18 Q. Cardinal, you were shown by counsel AOC 1 18 THE WITNESS: Would you plea	se repeat the
19 that is the the Mayday letter of April 11, 2007. 19 question?	
20 And you said that you released this letter for a 20 MR. ANDERSON: I'll withdraw th	e question.
Bar myster Allerenaste	
	You'll see
	10011000
24 Q, I know. 24 A. Uh-huh.	303
a su transferra de Mandeu en d'Abia	60
1 And one of the reasons was because the 1 Q. This pertains to Mayday and this	
2 facts of this case are so public, right? 2 Review Board meeting that is four mon	
3 A. I'm not sure this letter was released to 3 letter to the Parole Commission in Wisc	consin,
4 the public. 4 correct?	
5 Q, I'm referring to AO one AOC 1, the 5 A. Yes.	
6 Q. You'll see that at the second pan	agraph,
7 A. This is this is a private letter to 7 the Board also made the following reco	mmendations
8 Alfonso Graham. 8 regarding Father Mayday based upon t	he Information
a O just a moment I'm referring to the 9 provided that the cleric is scheduled to	
9 Q. Just a moment. I'm referring to the 10 avhibit you were given earlier and shown earlier 10 released from prison in October 2007.	
10 exhibit you were given earlier and shown earlier, 10 released from prison in October 2007.	
10 exhibit you were given earlier and shown earlier, 11 that's the Parole Commission in Wisconsin letter. 11 recommendation to you number two the	ere is on a
 10 exhibit you were given earlier and shown earlier, 11 that's the Parole Commission in Wisconsin letter. 12 You made that public? 10 released from prison in October 2007. 11 recommendation to you number two the 12 nine-zero vote that Cardinal George - 1 	ere is on a George
 10 exhibit you were given earlier and shown earlier, 11 that's the Parole Commission in Wisconsin letter. 12 You made that public? 13 A. I'm not aware of the fact that we made 10 released from prison in October 2007. 11 recommendation to you number two the 12 nine-zero vote that Cardinal George - 13 A. I'm not aware of the fact that we made 	ere is on a George ne call to
 10 exhibit you were given earlier and shown earlier, 11 that's the Parole Commission in Wisconsin letter. 12 You made that public? 13 A. I'm not aware of the fact that we made 14 this public. This is the April 11, 2007 letter. 	ere is on a George one call to ate that the
10exhibit you were given earlier and shown earlier,11that's the Parole Commission in Wisconsin letter.12You made that public?13A. I'm not aware of the fact that we made14this public. This is the April 11, 2007 letter.15Q. Yes. Okay,	ere is on a George one call to ate that the and supports that
10exhibit you were given earlier and shown earlier,11that's the Parole Commission in Wisconsin letter.12You made that public?13A. I'm not aware of the fact that we made14this public. This is the April 11, 2007 letter.15Q. Yes. Okay,16You wrote this letter excuse me. You	ere is on a George one call to ate that the and supports that
10exhibit you were given earlier and shown earlier, that's the Parole Commission in Wisconsin letter.10released from prison in October 2007. recommendation to you number two that 1211that's the Parole Commission in Wisconsin letter.10released from prison in October 2007. recommendation to you number two that 1212You made that public?11nine-zero vote that Cardinal George 1313A. I'm not aware of the fact that we made this public. This is the April 11, 2007 letter.1314this public. This is the April 11, 2007 letter.1415Q. Yes. Okay, You wrote this letter excuse me. You1617In fact, you wrote this letter becau	ere is on a George ane call to ate that the and supports that use the
10exhibit you were given earlier and shown earlier,11that's the Parole Commission in Wisconsin letter.12You made that public?13A. I'm not aware of the fact that we made14this public. This is the April 11, 2007 letter.15Q. Yes. Okay,16You wrote this letter excuse me. You17didn't make this public.18You wrote this letter for the reasons you	ere is on a George ane call to ate that the and supports that ise the ?
10exhibit you were given earlier and shown earlier, that's the Parole Commission in Wisconsin letter.10released from prison in October 2007. recommendation to you number two the nine-zero vote that Cardinal George 1212You made that public?11released from prison in October 2007. recommendation to you number two the nine-zero vote that Cardinal George 1313A. I'm not aware of the fact that we made this public. This is the April 11, 2007 letter. Q. Yes. Okay, 161316You wrote this letter excuse me. You didn't make this public.1417In fact, you wrote this letter for the reasons you 191819Stated, right?19	ere is on a George ane call to ate that the and supports that ise the i? /icars For
10exhibit you were given earlier and shown earlier, that's the Parole Commission in Wisconsin letter.10released from prison in October 2007.11that's the Parole Commission in Wisconsin letter.11recommendation to you number two the nine-zero vote that Cardinal George 1212You made that public?12nine-zero vote that Cardinal George 1313A. I'm not aware of the fact that we made this public. This is the April 11, 2007 letter.1314this public. This is the April 11, 2007 letter.1415Q. Yes. Okay.1516You wrote this letter excuse me. You1617didn't make this public.1718You wrote this letter for the reasons you1819stated, right?1910Review Board recommended it, correct	ere is on a George ane call to ate that the and supports that ise the i? /icars For
 10 exhibit you were given earlier and shown earlier, 11 that's the Parole Commission in Wisconsin letter. 12 You made that public? 13 A. I'm not aware of the fact that we made 14 this public. This is the April 11, 2007 letter. 15 Q. Yes. Okay, 16 You wrote this letter excuse me. You 17 didn't make this public. 18 You wrote this letter for the reasons you 19 stated, right? 20 A. Yes. 	ere is on a George ane call to ate that the and supports that ise the ? /icars For
10exhibit you were given earlier and shown earlier, that's the Parole Commission in Wisconsin letter.10released from prison in October 2007. recommendation to you number two that 1212You made that public?11released from prison in October 2007. recommendation to you number two that 1213A. I'm not aware of the fact that we made this public. This is the April 11, 2007 letter.13writes a letter and follows up with a pho the Wisconsin Prosecutors Office to state the Wisconsin Prosecutors Office to stat	ere is on a George and call to ate that the and supports that ise the ? /icars For ell thought
10exhibit you were given earlier and shown earlier, that's the Parole Commission in Wisconsin letter.10released from prison in October 2007. recommendation to you number two that 1211that's the Parole Commission in Wisconsin letter.10released from prison in October 2007. recommendation to you number two that 1212You made that public?11recommendation to you number two that 1213A. I'm not aware of the fact that we made this public. This is the April 11, 2007 letter.1316You wrote this letter excuse me. You14the Wisconsin Prosecutors Office to state Archdiocese of Chicago recommendes at 1616You wrote this letter excuse me. You16Father Mayday's sentence is extended. In fact, you wrote this letter becau 1719stated, right?19A. Not only the Review Board, the V 2020A. Yes.20Priest, everyone concerned and I as we 2121Q. The primary motivating reason that you 2222Q. And why did it take you four motivation	ere is on a George and call to ate that the and supports that ise the ? /icars For ell thought
10exhibit you were given earlier and shown earlier, that's the Parole Commission in Wisconsin letter.10released from prison in October 2007. recommendation to you number two that 1212You made that public?11released from prison in October 2007. recommendation to you number two that 1213A. I'm not aware of the fact that we made this public. This is the April 11, 2007 letter.13writes a letter and follows up with a pho the Wisconsin Prosecutors Office to state the Wisconsin Prosecutors Office to state 	ere is on a George ane call to ate that the and supports that use the ise the if /icars For all thought

76 (Pages 301 to 304)

.

	CONFID	ITN	AL
$\begin{array}{c}1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\2\\3\\4\\15\\16\\17\\18\\9\\20\\22\\23\\24\end{array}$	of the Archdiocese including our legal department made it very clear, I was told, and finally I wrote a letter but, you know, we actively worked not to permit this man to be released and he's not. MR. ANDERSON: That's all I have. Thanks, Cardinal. THE WITNESS: Thank you very much. THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are off the record at 6:12 p.m. This is the end of videotape number six. (FURTHER DEPONENT SAITH NAUGHT.)	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 2 2 2 2 2	
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	truth and nothing but the truth in the cause aforesaid; that the testimony then given by said witness was reported stenographically by me in the presence of the said witness, and afterwards reduced to typewriting by Computer-Aided Transcription, and the foregoing is a true and correct transcript of the testimony so given by said witness as aforesaid. I further certify that the taking of this		307

.

McCORKLE COURT REPORTERS, INC. CHICAGO, ILLINOIS (312) 263-0052

77 (Pages 305 to 307)

.

٠.

.

÷

: